

HISTORY
OF
GARFIELD COUNTY

Judge Elgin Victor Kuykendall

With Added Material
by
Don Walsh



City quarry

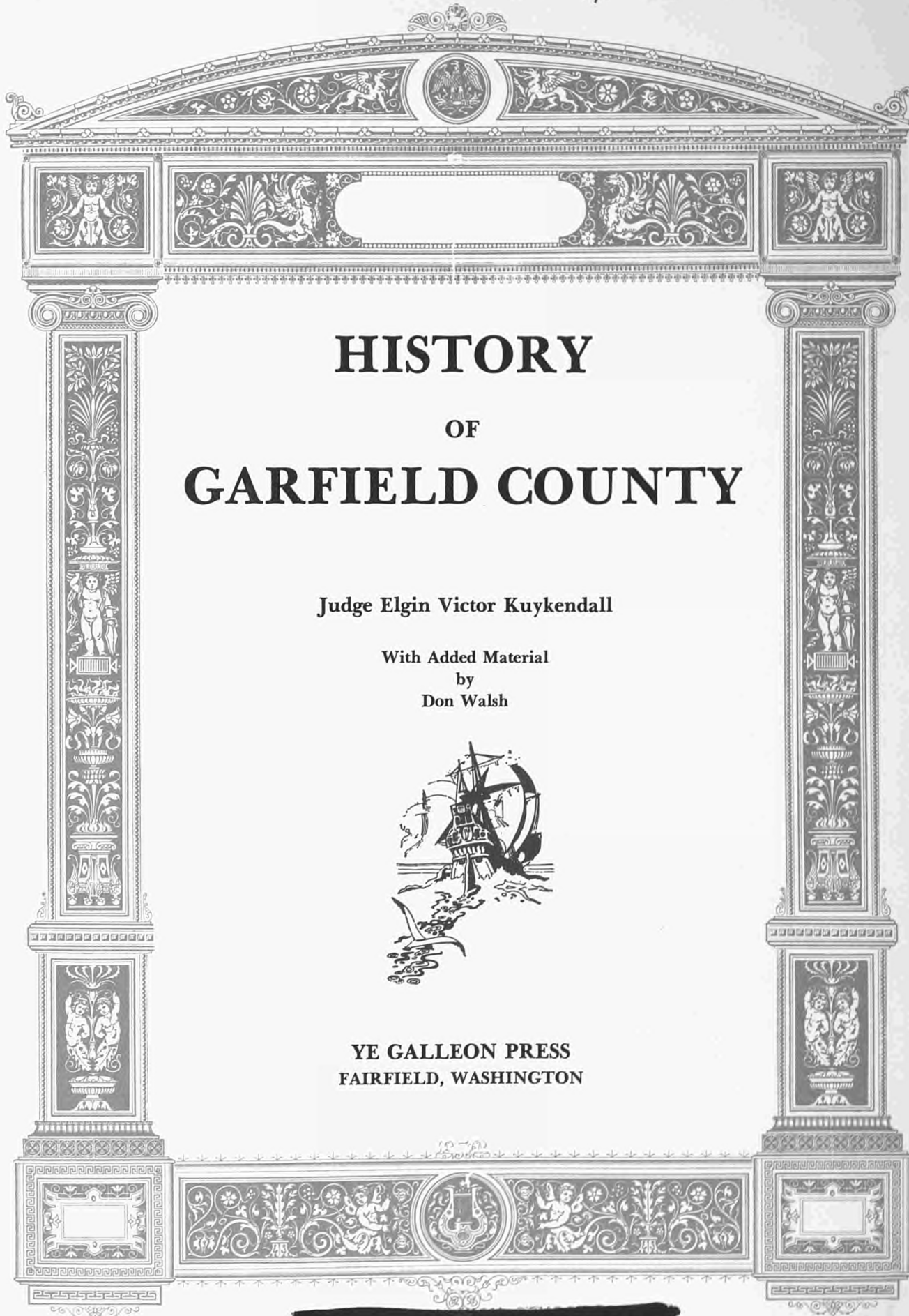


HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY



Judge Elgin Victor Kuykendall

TN 521 839



HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Judge Elgin Victor Kuykendall

With Added Material
by
Don Walsh



YE GALLEON PRESS
FAIRFIELD, WASHINGTON

SPOKANE :: WASHINGTON

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Kuykendall, Elgin Victor, 1870-1958.
History of Garfield County.

1. Garfield County (Wash.)—History. I. Walsh, Dan, 1947- . II.
Title.
F897.G3K89 1984 979.7 '44 84-2204
ISBN 0-87770-319-1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreword — E. V. Kuykendall7
History of Garfield County, Washington — by Judge E.V. Kuykendall 13-129
Photographs 130-146
Foreword to Appendix — Dan Walsh 147
Appendix 147-173
Kuykendall Biography 174

Note: The Kuykendall History of Garfield County has been printed twice in the *East Washingtonian* published in Pomeroy, Washington. The first printing in serial form was from March 18, 1948 to September 22, 1949. It was printed again in the same newspaper, November 26, 1981 to July 21, 1983, both times without the added Dan Walsh material used to update this printing. In addition at least four hard case copies were made from typewritten sheets and carbon paper.

FOREWORD

For a number of years I had been gathering data with the view of ultimately writing a history of Garfield County, Washington.

Mr. George Medved has kindly offered to publish the same in the *East Washingtonian*, of which he was the publisher, in serial form, of approximately two columns in each issue of the paper. I began writing the history in March, 1948. The first installment appeared March 18, and the last September 22, 1949, making a total of eighty-nine installments. This work required many days of research such as examining the early published histories of the county, the last of which appeared in 1919, scanning old files of local papers, county and city official records, and interviewing early settlers.

In April, 1954, I decided to bring the history down to June 1st, 1954, have a sufficient number of copies typed and indexed, so that one could be placed in the pioneer shelf of the Garfield County Pioneer Association, in the Public Library of the county, one in the public school library, and one with the parochial school, so that students of local history and other interested persons would have the same available for reference and study. These copies are to be so deposited with the strict understanding that under no circumstances is any copy to be taken from the library in which it is placed by any student or other person, except to save the same from fire or other disaster, otherwise the work would inevitably be lost.

As Historian of The Garfield County Pioneer Association, and personally as a pioneer of the county, I have felt that my humble efforts of many months should not be entirely wasted, but should be preserved and made available to students and the public. I have investigated the possibility of having the history published in book form but found, as I had feared, that this could not be done without the payment of a prohibitive bonus. A work of this type would have little sales appeal outside our county, one of the smallest in the state in population, hence book publishers were not interested, unless guaranteed a sufficient sum to make the venture profitable.

Part of the work was typed in several copies by students of the Pomeroy High School, and I have hired an experienced typist to finish the task.

I make no claim to perfection but every fact of historic dimensions is substantiated by careful research or by my own memory of events covering seventy-two years of personal knowledge, experience and observation, as a resident of the county, since June, 1882. Some matters recorded may seem to some as lacking historic stature, but if so, it is hoped that they will shed some light on the life and times of the periods in which they occurred. Some material has been added which some readers may regard as more appropriate for a biography, but it is related in the hope of completing the picture of the times. Plain factual and statistical statements are necessary in any historical work, but I have recorded humorous incidents and human interest stories to give zest, relieve monotony and furnish sidelights on the characters and events involved. It may seem to some readers that certain persons and incidents have been overlooked, and that too much space has been allotted to others. If so, I ask forbearance and forgiveness.

E.V. Kuykendall
Historian
Garfield County Pioneer Association
June 1, 1954



Judge E.V. Kuykendall in his early fifties when he was practicing law at Pomeroy. He served in the State Senate and was also Director of Public Works for the State of Washington.

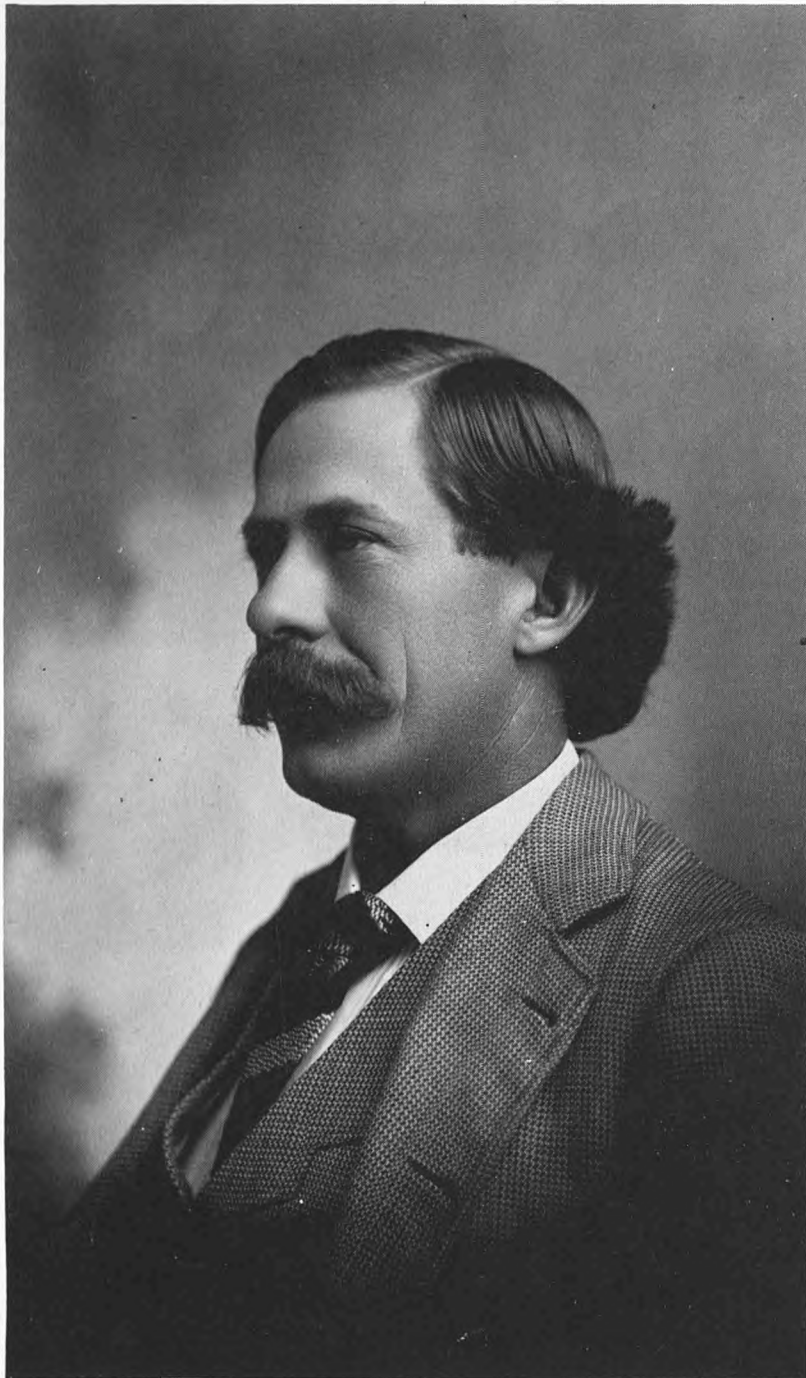


Judge Elgin Victor Kuykendall

This picture was taken when Judge Kuykendall was in his thirties, about 1905. His mustache was butter-colored, but his hair was brown, so he later shaved his mustache off. He parted his hair down the center, as was the style of the day. Judge Kuykendall practiced law with Judge Gose, who was appointed the State Supreme Bench in Olympia.

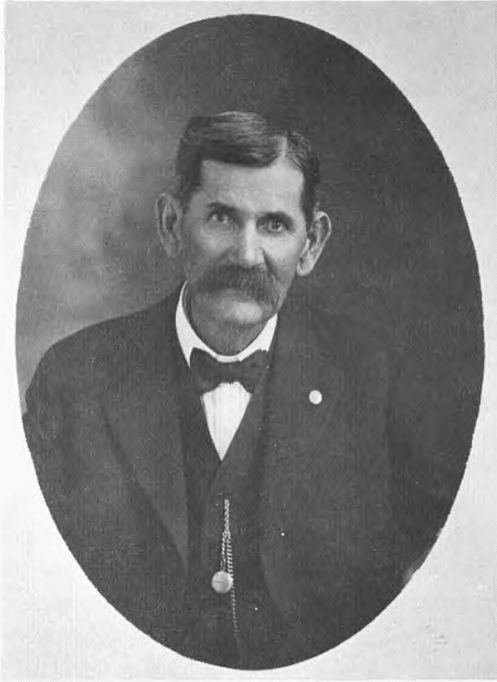


JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL



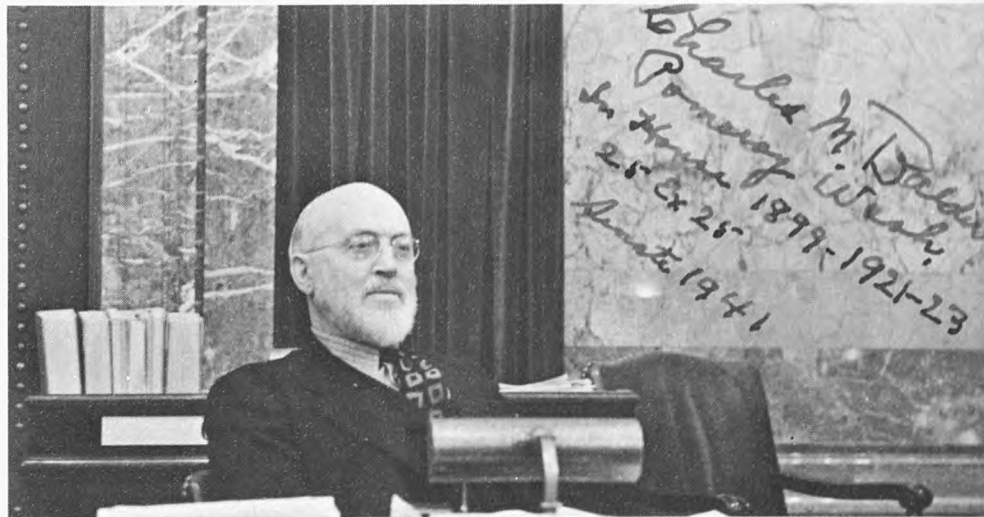
Judge Gose, who practiced law with Judge Kuykendall, and who was later appointed to the Washington State Supreme Court.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY



Judge John Thompson
April 28, 1843 - May 20, 1923

Judge "Cayuse" Thompson belonged to the 78 Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and came out West in 1879. He had one son, C. Thompson, who was 42 years old at the time of his father's death. Judge Thompson was 80 years, 20 days old when he died.



Charles M. Baldwin
Pomeroy, Washington

Mr. Baldwin was a member of the House of Representatives in 1899, 1921-1923, and a member of the Senate in 1941.



Mrs. M.J. St. George, 1864.



J.M. Pomeroy, 1864.

CHAPTER I

Prehistoric



IF AN ORDINARY PIECE OF BASALT ROCK PICKED UP FROM THE ROADSIDE COULD tell us the story of its life we would know more about the geology of this region than all the scientists have learned through years of research and study. However, eminent geologists have established one outstanding and interesting fact: We of Garfield County are living in one of the oldest geological formations in the Northwest.

Thomas Condon—known as “Oregon’s Grand Old Man of Science”—devoted half a century to the study of the geology of the Old Oregon area, and placed the results of all that research in a fascinating book entitled *The Two Islands and What Became of Them* in which he traces the geological history of this region. Reading the rocks, he found that one of the first islands thrust up from the bed of the ancient Pacific Ocean was an elevation near the point where the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho form contact, which he called “Shosh one Island.” Later geologists refer to it as the Blue Mountain Island, which is more descriptive of the area it embraces. The other elevation, which Dr. Condon called Siskiyou Island, was in Southwestern Oregon, and Northwestern California. Though these were three hundred miles apart, the ocean still had free play about the bases of both islands, and in the sandy beaches of each were deposited the remains of the same kinds of sea life.

Later the Cascade barrier was thrown up creating an inland sea around the two islands, the waters of which remained brackish until they were steadily diluted by the continuous flow of melted snows and glacial streams from the heights of the two islands until the briny inlets were transformed into fresh water lakes. These large lakes were probably linked together by meandering ancestors of the great Columbia River and finally their waters reached the ocean through that mighty stream which ultimately tore a channel through the Cascade barrier.

It is useless to ask how long ago these great changes occurred. Geologists have names for these periods of time and recognize them by the kinds of rock and forms of life in the distant and ever more distant ages, but none attempt to measure those eons with the layman’s yardsticks of years or centuries. It is now generally conceded by scientists that Siskiyou will probably retain its identity as an island, while the Shoshone or Blue Mountain elevation is regarded as a promontory of a much larger body of land than the word, island, would imply. I quote the following from Dr. Condon, written some years after his book was published:

The oldest Geological portion of Washington Territory lies along its eastern border. Here the outlying foothills of the Blue Mountains, the Bitterroot and the Coeur d’Alene Mountains form an irregular belt of rocks ranging in age from the Carboniferous to the Cretaceous.

In probing the mysteries of the past it has been learned that during the ages in which these regions were formed the lands supported many different forms of life. The rocks and fossils tell the imperishable story of a time when tropical palm trees, acacias and azalias flourished.

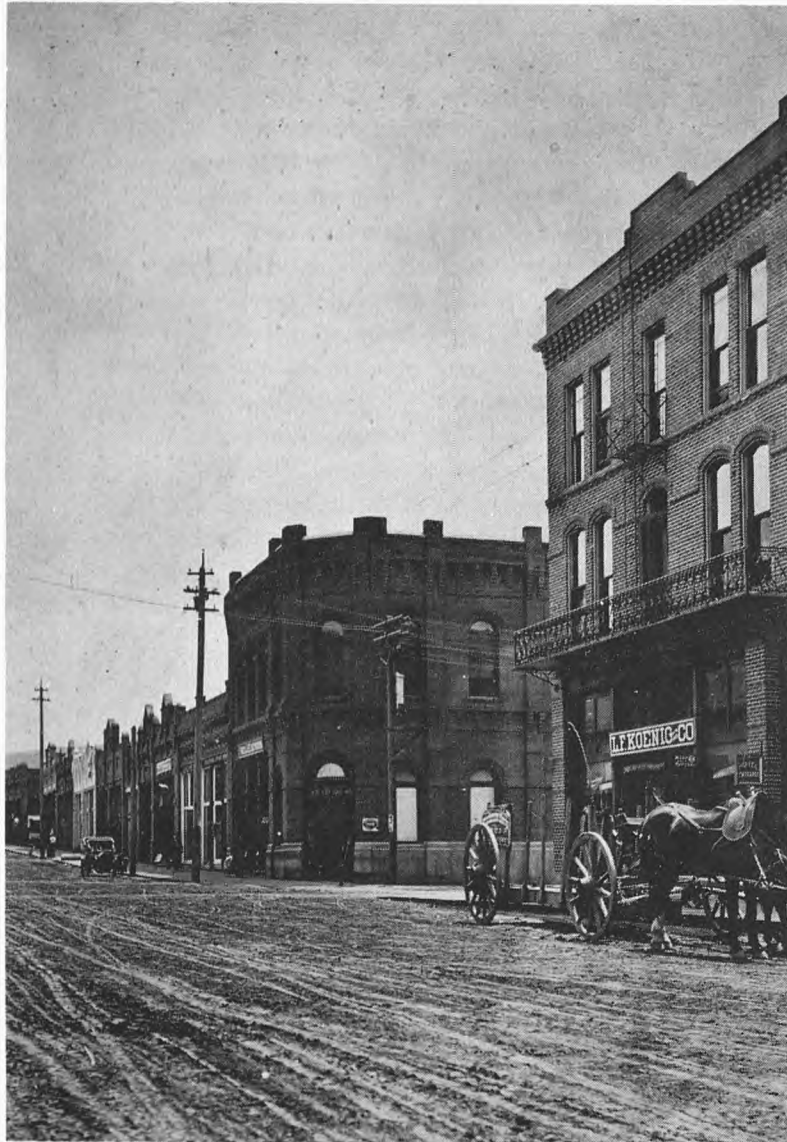
The great meadows surrounding extensive lakes made excellent feeding grounds for the elephant, the broad faced ox, rhinoceros, camel, and the little three-toed ancestors of the horse. At some period in the far distant ages there can be no doubt that dinosaurs and other giant reptiles roamed the area which now forms Garfield County. These monsters sometimes attained an estimated weight of forty tons or the equivalent of about fifty-three average horses, or the weight of eight elephants. What a marvelous vision would greet the eye if one could conjure up a view of the Pataha Valley as it appeared in that far-off tropical age! Jungles teeming with strange animal life, gorgeously plumbed birds flitting among giant tropical trees and great dinosaurs browsing on the leaves and nuts of towering palms!

Through geologic changes these all vanished. We are apt to visualize those changes as sudden or convulsive. Nature is slow and patient. The slight alterations that would occur in the lifetime of a human generation would be imperceptible. Gradually there came the pines, firs, cedars, hemlocks, spruces and other trees, with bears, cougars, wolves, beavers, the elk, deer, grouse, in short the great coniferous forests and their wild populations in furs and feathers.

The Pataha Valley is rich in fossil remains of the animal life of past ages. I distinctly remember that during excavations for the Cardwell store building the head and horns of a strange creature—probably the broad faced ox; double the size and width of any similar animal of today—were unearthed and near this find, circular bones, ten to

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

twelve inches in diameter, were discovered, probably a part of the framework of one of the giant reptilian monsters of the distant past. In excavation for the Blue Mountain Cannery recently, the long tusk of some ancient elephant-like creature was found. City School Superintendent, Gus Lybecker, dug out this tusk, and tried to preserve it, but upon exposure to the air it disintegrated. Many similar finds have been made in the city and county. More will no doubt follow.



Main Street — Pomeroy
1909-1910

Ancient Indian Road—The Nez Perce Trail



CENTURIES BEFORE COLUMBUS SET SAIL FOR AMERICA, AND AGES BEFORE ROBERT Gray, who, three centuries later, in 1792, definitely discovered the Columbia River and its tributaries, giving rise to the claim of the United States to the vast region known as Oregon, then including Washington Territory and the area now embraced in Garfield County, an Indian Road, "Nobody know how old", extended from the Columbia River, at the mouth of the Walla Walla, where Wallula now stands, eastward to the mouth of the Clearwater, up that stream and eastward over the Rockies to the land of the buffalo and beyond. We are concerned in this narrative with that portion of the ancient road between the mouth of the Walla Walla and the mouth of the Clearwater, extending through the present counties of Walla Walla, Columbia, Garfield and Asotin, long known as the Nez Perce Trail.

Before the coming of the white man and for many years thereafter there were only three modes of travel: by boat, on foot or horseback. Where the desired destinations could be easily reached along quiet waters by boat, that method was chosen. If the journey were down a swift stream even though the course were longer, the canoe was often preferred to the horse. If it were upstream over swift waters, the horse was naturally preferred. A glance at a map of Washington will disclose that Snake River makes a great northward bend, forming the irregular north boundary of the counties of Walla Walla, Columbia, Garfield and Asotin. This portion of the Snake is generally swift with rapids and shoals. Canoe navigation downstream over this course was not difficult, slow, or unduly hazardous. The journey upstream however, was long and arduous and the early Indians beat an overland path through the south of Snake River territory, up the Walla Walla to the Touchet, up that stream through the present townsite of Dayton, up the Patit Creek a short distance, thence over the hills to the Tucannon, near Marengo, thence over the divide to the Pataha, entering the valley at the old Owsley place about six miles west of Pomeroy, thence up the Pataha Valley through the present townsite of Pomeroy, over the Alpowa Ridge entering the present Stember Creek near its confluence with the Alpowa, thence down the Alpowa to Snake River, thence up the river three or four miles to the ancient crossing about where the old White Ferry was located, thence up the River on the north side to the mouth of the Clearwater.

The west entrance of the Nez Perce trail into Garfield County was near the summit of the divide between the Tucannon and the Pataha, about seven miles west of Pomeroy. The present main traveled highway between Wallula and Lewiston roughly parallels the old trail. The widest divergence is probably in the vicinity of Delaney. The old Marengo road followed the trail quite closely. There is some divergence between Waitsburg and Walla Walla. If the rocks and trees along this old road could speak, what fascinating tales they could tell! Centuries before Spanish explorers brought horses to the western hemisphere the moccasin-clad feet of countless generations of Indians trod this prehistoric path. A little more than two centuries ago horses bred in Mexico found their way by barter and theft to the northern tribes. The advent of the horse wrought a more violent change in the life of the Indian tribes than the coming of the automobile brought in the life of the whites. The Indians became expert though cruel horsemen. With these faithful animals to carry them and their luggage from place to place they became bolder and more wandering. The mounted savage became the terror of the tribes without horses, and every young warrior possessed a craving for a horse as unquenchable as the longing of the youth of today for an automobile. Horse stealing became an art among the Indians. An expert horstealer from enemy tribes was as highly honored as a distinguished fighter. If the needs of a tribe could not be satisfied by barter, organized bands of talented horse thieves would raid the herds of the tribes to the south and return with stolen horses, sometimes waging fierce skirmishes to secure them.

The travois, consisting of two trailing poles serving as shafts, one on each side of the animal, attached to makeshift collars, with buffalo or elk hides held in place by short cross poles behind the horses, forming a sort of hammock or pocket, were in common use by the Indians for many years, even after the coming of the white man. These crude vehicles, bearing goods, and sometimes women and children, or old or crippled tribesmen, were dragged over the trails, wearing deep parallel ruts about the width apart of wagon tracks. In fact the early settlers drove their horse or oxen-drawn wagons over these well-worn roads. When the ruts became so deep that the high centers dragged against the travois pockets, new roads nearby would be broken. This accounts for the existence of numerous parallel tracks, sometimes numbering as high as thirty or forty, over stretches of deep soil. Traces of these ancient

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

roads can still be found where they have not been obliterated by the white man's plow. The Indian battles, the tragedies, episodes and incidents great and small that occurred along that old, old road constitute thousands of years of unrecorded history about which we can only dream. Over this ancient trail passed the motley caravans of the Yakima, Klickitat, Walla Walla, Cayuse, Umatilla and other tribes of south-central Washington, on annual pilgrimages of hunting parties up the Clearwater and over the Lolo Pass to the buffalo country, returning later with stores of dried meat and buffalo pelts, and sometimes with scalps of enemy Indians who disputed their right to invade the land of the buffalo.

Visitations between friendly tribes were much more frequent than is generally believed. Over this old trail passed the Nez Perces on their visits to the tribes farther west. It was the great inter-tribal highway between the West and the East. It probably carried a greater density of traffic than any other Indian road of the old West. Even after the coming of the whites this ancient thoroughfare was a busy, bustling highway. It was traversed by Lewis and Clark, the explorers, on their return from the mouth of the Columbia in the spring of 1806. Over it Captain B.L.E. Bonneville and his companions traveled from Southern Idaho to old Fort Walla Walla at Wallula, and return, in the spring of 1834. Rev. Samuel Parker, a missionary-explorer, sent out by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, arrived at the mouth of the Clearwater on Snake River October 1, 1835, and wrote that this point was an excellent site for a mission. A year later Spalding established a mission about twelve miles above that point on the Clearwater. Parker proceeded Westward over the Nez Perce Trail. Whitman and Spalding traveled over the trail many times between 1836 and 1847 when the Whitman massacre occurred.

In May 1858 Col. Steptoe's ill-fated expedition toward Colville, marched over this trail from Walla Walla and crossed the Snake River near the mouth of the Alpowa. After the disastrous defeat of Steptoe's dragoons near Rosalia, by the combined forces of the Spokane's, Coeur d'Alenes and Palouses, they went back to Walla Walla over this trail, defeated, weary and bedraggled, compelled to leave the bodies of gallant officers and brave men, many of them unburied, to become the prey of buzzards and coyotes. While encamped on the Alpowa, probably near the mouth of Stember Creek, they heard the sounds of innumerable hoof beats as if a mounted army were approaching. Startled and fearful that the enemy tribes were in pursuit, Col. Steptoe alerted his army and made ready for the expected onslaught. In the dusk they discerned a band of Indians, halted, a short distance from their camp. Fortunately Steptoe's men held their fire. In a moment a distinguished-appearing chief rode forward bearing an unfurled American flag. He was Chief Lawyer of the Nez Perces, known far and wide as the unwavering friend of the whites. Lawyer informed Steptoe that he had just learned of the unprovoked attack of the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes and Palouses, and had come to place his band of warriors under the command of Col. Steptoe, and proposed that the combined forces return immediately and administer a stinging defeat to the enemy tribes. The Colonel was deeply moved by this display of loyalty, but explained to Chief Lawyer, that he would have to take his wounded men to Walla Walla as quickly as possible; that his men were worn out and many of them were ill; that he had been compelled to abandon his supplies, and that while he deeply appreciated the brave and generous offer he would be compelled to refuse it. The Nez Perce Chief appeared to appreciate the logic of the situation and he and his band, somewhat reluctantly, turned and marched back, down the Alpowa, over the Nez Perce trail.

This trail was not only the highway of Indian tribes from time immemorial, the route of the early explorers and missionaries, but of trappers, hunters, gold-seekers and packers. Upon the discovery of gold in Northern Idaho in the early sixties, tens of thousands of prospectors and miners traversed this great highway through Garfield County, seeking their fortunes in the goldfields, some returning with riches, other empty handed and despondent. For years the bells of pack mules jingled along this old trail as the caravans journeyed from Walla Walla, then the chief trading station for this region to the Idaho mining camps, and on their return for more merchandise. Then came the era of the stage coach. I have watched the old Concord coaches, lurching and rolling through the mudholes on Main Street in winter, spattering mud on the wooden sidewalks, and in summer bouncing through chuckholes, leaving clouds of trailing, yellow dust behind them. Yes, the old trail has seen many strange sights and is still a busy thoroughfare. When the Lewis-Clark Highway over Lolo Pass is completed few roads will bear a heavier traffic than that link in our highway system over the route of the Nez Perce Trail.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY



Columbia Street with Railroad.
Pomeroy, Early Days.

CHAPTER III

The Lewis and Clark Expedition



THE FIRST WHITE MAN TO SET FOOT IN GARFIELD COUNTY IN SO FAR AS ANY RECORDS disclose, were the great explorers, Lewis and Clark, on their return from the mouth of the Columbia, May 3, 1806. It is not difficult to roughly trace the course of this expedition as it was mostly by water. In 1803 Thomas Jefferson, then president of the United States, negotiated the purchase from Napoleon Bonaparte of that vast loosely-defined "Louisiana Territory" lying west of the Mississippi. He immediately recognized the importance of the exploration—the obtaining of information as to climate, soil, suitability for settlement etc. and the establishment of friendly relations with the native tribes. He chose his private secretary Merriwether Lewis to head the expedition. Lewis secured permission to associate William Clark, his personal friend with him in that great adventure. Each had equal rank, as Captain.

The fact that there were no disagreements between these two men throughout the trying ordeals they endured, speaks highly of the character and personality of both. They differed greatly but worked together harmoniously. Lewis was refined, well educated, and a favorite in the high society of the nation's capital. He was high-strung, nervous and given to moods of depression. In most respects Clark was the opposite. His red hair, a matter of great curiosity to the Indians, his short, stout figure, ruddy complexion and cheery disposition contrasted with the dark, tall and stately Lewis.

Each seemed to supplement something in the makeup of the other, so that their teamwork was perfect. Both were men of unquestioned loyalty, courage and endurance. The Captains were instructed to find the best water route with the shortest portages to the Pacific Ocean. The expedition started from St. Louis in May, 1804. It followed up the Missouri by boats to the neighborhood of Three Forks, Montana, where the Jefferson, Madison and Gallatin Rivers unite to form the main Missouri; thence up the Jefferson River to the mouth of the Beaverhead; thence up that stream to the end of canoe navigation; thence through a pass over the Bitterroot Range, which there forms the boundary between Idaho and Montana, and is the main ridge of the Rocky Mountain system in that locality. Reaching the Lemhi River, they followed that stream down to the Salmon River. Knowing that that stream was a remote tributary of the Columbia, they hoped to follow it down in canoes, but the Indians called it the "River of No Return" and told them it was too swift and treacherous for navigation. After a three days' inspection tour by Clark, he reached a similar conclusion. They then turned north, recrossing the Bitterroots to the Bitterroot Valley, followed the Bitterroot River north to the mouth of the Lolo Creek; thence westward over Lolo Pass to the Clearwater River. The rest of the course was by water, down the Clearwater, the Snake and the Columbia to the sea.

After wintering near the mouth of the Columbia they started to retrace their journey to the East. On arriving at the mouth of the Walla Walla River (Wallula) the Indians suggested that they take the Nez Perce Trail, which would make their trip to the mouth of the Clearwater shorter and easier than following the swift waters of the Snake by canoe, around the great northward curve of that stream. They traded their boats and other articles for horses, and set out eastward over the ancient trail. On Friday, May 2, 1806, this party of thirty-two, besides Sacajawea's "papoose" camped on the Patit Creek a short distance east of Dayton. On the morning of May 3, they set out toward Garfield County. The following is the full diary of Captain Lewis for that day:

This morning we set out at 7 A.M. steered North 25 [degrees] East 12 Ms. to Kimooenim Creek [Tucannon] through a high level plain. This creek is about 12 yards side, pebbly bottom, low banks and discharges a considerable body of water. It heads in the S.W. mountains and discharges itself into Lewis River, [Snake], a few miles above the narrows. The bottoms of this creek are narrow, with some timber principally cottonwood and willow., the underbrush such as is mentioned on N.E. creek. The hills are high and abrupt. The land of the plains is much more fertile than be-low, less sand and covered with taller grass; very little of the aromatic shrubs [sage] appear in this part of the plain. We halted and dined on this creek after which we then proceeded North 45 [degrees] E. three miles through a high plain, [about the summit of this plain the party entered Garfield County] to a small creek [Pataha] 5 yards wide branch of the Kimooenim Creek, this stream falls into the creek some miles below. The hills of this creek like those of the Kimooenim are high, its bottoms narrow, and possesses but little timber; lands of good quality, a dark rich loam. We continued our route up this creek on the N. side, N. 75 [degrees] E. 7 ms. the timber increases in quantity, the hills continue high. East 4 miles up the creek. Here we met We-ark-koomt whom we have usually distinguished by the name of the Big-Horn chief from the circumstance of his always wearing a horn of that animal, suspended by a cord to the left arm. He is the first chief of a large band of the Choppunish nation. [Nez Perces] He had ten of his young men with him. This man went down Lewis [Snake] River by land as we descended it by water last fall quite to the Columbia and I believe was very instrumental in procuring us a hospitable and friendly reception among the natives. He had now come a considerable long distance to meet us. After meeting this chief we continued still up the creek bottoms N. 75 [degrees] E. 2 M. :o the

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

place at which the road leaves the creek and ascends the hills to the plain. Here we encamped in a small grove of cottonwood trees which in some measure broke the violence of the wind. We came 28 Ms. today. It rained, hailed, snowed and blowed with great violence the greater portion of the day. It was fortunate for us that this storm was from the S.W. and of course on our backs. The air was very cold. We divided the last of our dried meat at dinner when it was consumed as well as the balance of our dogs, nearly. We made but a scant supper and had not anything for tomorrow; however We-ark-koompt consoled us with the information that there was an Indian lodge on the river at no great distance where we might supply ourselves with provisions tomorrow. Our guide and the three young Wallahwollahs left us this morning rather abruptly and we have seen nothing of them since. The S.W. Mountains appear to become lower as they proceed to the N.E. This creek reaches the mountains. We are nearer to them than we were last evening.

Captain Clark's diary for May 3, 1806, is almost identical with that of Captain Lewis. In fact it was Clark's custom to copy Captain Lewis' notes when they were together. Lewis was better educated and a better writer. Clark made several side excursions during the course of the expedition and on such occasions was of course compelled to write his own accounts, which were sometimes poorly written and contained mistakes in grammar and spelling. His entries however were accurate and to the point. I quote the following from Captain Lewis' diary of Sunday, May 4, 1806.

Collected our horses and set out early; the morning was cold and disagreeable. We ascended the Lar'd [Larboard or left] hills of the creek [Pataha] and steered N. 60 degrees E. 4 miles through a high level plain [Alpowa Ridge] to a ravine which forms the source of a small creek [Stember Creek] thence down this creek 75 [degrees] E. 8 ms. to its entrance into Lewis [Snake] River 7½ miles *below* the entrance of the Kooskooske. [Clearwater River]

I have emphasized the word "below" for reasons hereinafter stated. The Nez Perce Trail which the party was following struck Stember Creek near the Stember Creek Bridge on the present highway between Pomeroy and Lewiston. The earliest vehicle road followed the course of the trail. Scars of the old road and trail and of numerous parallel travois tracks can still be seen on the ridge immediately west of the bridge, leading from the Alpowa Flat down to the Stember Creek bottom. At that time of the year Stember Creek would carry considerable water and Lewis naturally referred to it as the source of the Alpowa Creek which he followed to the Snake River. It is of course one of the sources, though a very small tributary during the dry season. There can be little doubt that the camp of Lewis and Clark on the night of May 3, 1806, was on the Pataha Creek near the foot of the old McKeirnan grade, opposite the present sign board on the highway calling the traveler's attention to this camping place.

There were probably more cottonwood trees at this point than are growing there now. The cottonwood is a short-lived tree. Even the few trees remaining would reasonably fit Lewis' reference to the small cottonwood grove in which they camped, though several groves have grown and died since then. The descriptions given and the distance except by astronomical observations determining latitude and longitude which were taken only at important points under proper weather conditions and would determine only air line distances, yet their estimates are regarded as reasonably accurate.

One of the earliest published accounts of the Lewis and Clark expedition was known as Biddle's Edition. In referring to the trip through this immediate region, Biddle's Edition stated that the party followed down a stream which emptied into Snake River about seven miles *above* the mouth of the Clearwater. This error caused a number of local historians to assume that the party followed along the foothills and reached Asotin Creek, instead of the Alpowa. W.D. Lyman in his *History of Old Walla Walla County* fell into the same error. I quote the following from Vol. I, page 40:

From the Tucannon the course led our adventurers over the high fertile plains near the "Southwest Mountains" to a ravine where was the source of a creek, down the hilly and rocky sides of which we proceeded for eight miles to its entrance into Lewis' River about seven and a half miles *above* the mouth of the Kooskooske.

I have italicized the word "above." The use of that word instead of "below" was the cause of Dr. Lyman's error, in a work that is in most respects, excellent and accurate.

In Hubert Howe Bancroft's history of the Northwest Lewis and Clark are severely, and unjustly criticized for carelessness in using the word "above", when their descriptions of the country, distance, and all circumstances show it should have been "below." Bancroft is subject to criticism for not investigating the records kept by Lewis and Clark, who as I have already shown, correctly use the word "below", in describing the mouth of the stream they followed with reference to the mouth of the Clearwater.

There were only nine members of the expedition who were capable of writing an account of the journey. Lewis and Clark encouraged them to keep diaries, so that no matter what disaster might befall the party there would be a chance that some record would survive. The diary of Sergeant Gass was the first-published account of the expedition. I quote the following from his record of May 4, 1806.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

We were early on our march over a handsome plain [Alpowa Ridge] and came to another creek which we kept down until we came to Lewis River [Snake] some distance *below* the forks of the Kooskooske. [Clearwater]

Sergeant Ordway was another member of the expedition who kept a diary which was published. I quote the following from Ordway's diary for May 4, 1806.

We set out as usual and proceeded on, left the creek [Pataha] and ascended high plains came on a small branch in a deep ravine [Alpowa] following it down. About noon we arrived at a small village on the bank of the Lewises River [Snake] where we halted about ten miles *below* the forks of Kooskooske [Clearwater] and Lewises [Snake] River.

I have devoted some space to that part of the journey of Lewis and Clark from their camp to Pomeroy, to Snake River in order to correct the error in some local histories, which arose from the erroneous use of that small word "above" instead of "below", in Biddle's edition of the expedition.

The fact that Lewis and Clark would naturally follow the well-worn Nez Perce Trail which led up the Pataha Valley and down the Alpowa, where there were excellent camp sites with wood and water, instead of taking a course near the mountains, which would be snowed-in during the winter, and where there was no well-defined through trail, and the further fact that the descriptions of the streams and valleys given by Lewis, as well as the courses and distances, would identify the Pataha and Alpowa valleys with certainty, should have convinced later writers, as Herbert Howe Bancroft was convinced that the use of the word "above" was a careless error. In addition to these facts we have the statements of notable Indians who remembered that the Lewis and Clark party came down the Alpowa and tried to purchase food from Indians living near the mouth of that stream. Indian Timothy who was about six years old at that time often related to his white friends the circumstances of that visit — how he crept timidly through the wild rose bushes to get a closer view of these strange white men the like of which he had never seen before; how he marveled at York, Clark's big, black negro slave. Other old Indians related that they crossed Snake River to visit the party at their camp on the north side about midway between Silcott and the mouth of the Clearwater, confirming the statements of the explorers that they were followed by many natives who appear "Friendly and well disposed."

It seems strange to us that this party was near the point of starvation on their journey through Garfield and Asotin Counties. They were living on dog meat and had difficulty in securing enough dogs to feed their men. This region could now assemble enough food in two hours' notice to feed a regiment. Such is the difference between savagery and civilization.



CHAPTER IV

Other Explorers and Travelers



T APPEARS THAT THE FIRST WHITE MAN TO LEAVE A RECORD OF PASSING through Garfield County, after Lewis and Clark, was John Work, a factor of Hudson's Bay Company. On September 12, 1831, he started from Fort Walla Walla on the Columbia, (known for a time as Fort Nez Perce) with an expedition of fifty-six men, seven women and children with two hundred and eighty-nine horses, for the upper Snake River country, reaching Snake River at the mouth of the Clearwater, September 15, 1831. This company was known as "The Snake River Brigade." Work kept a diary which was published, but is now out of print, giving a somewhat meager account of the company's travels through the south of Snake River Territory. There is some difference of opinion among historical writers as to the route he took through Walla Walla, Columbia, Garfield and Asotin Counties, but from reading his sketchy account I am satisfied that he followed the old Nez Perce Trail. It was the usual course for travel from Fort Walla Walla to the mouth of the Clearwater. It was the best road, had the best camping places, and the trail that any such expedition would naturally take.

CAPTAIN B.L.E. BONNEVILLE

The next white man after Lewis and Clark and John Work to leave a record of having visited Garfield County, was that rather remarkable explorer, Captain B.L.E. Bonneville. His name was given to the town of Bonneville, Oregon, North Bonneville, Washington, and the great Bonneville Dam. He was heretofore mentioned as having traversed the Nez Perce Trail. Bonneville was immortalized by Washington Irving, in that delightful and interesting story, entitled "The Adventures of Captain Bonneville." No doubt many residents of Garfield County who have Irving's works on their shelves have never read that story, though it is of particular interest to people of this locality.

Bonneville was of French parentage, a graduate of the West Point Military Academy and became a Captain in the U.S. Regular Army. He secured a leave of absence for the purpose of making explorations in the West, and obtained the financial backing of capitalists interested in the fur trade. On Christmas Day in 1833, Bonneville with three companions left his winter camp at Portneuf in Southern Idaho for a trip to the Hudson's Bay Trading Post at the mouth of the Walla Walla River, then known as Fort Walla Walla, where Walula now stands. After a hard trip northward from southern Idaho, toward old Fort Walla Walla, experiencing innumerable hardships over icy trails, where their horses sometimes slid and fell, Bonneville and his three companions entered the lower Grande Ronde Valley by way of Joseph Creek.

Readers of Irving who attempt to trace Bonneville's route should remember that the Way-lee-way River mentioned by Irving is in fact the Grande Ronde River. Many readers of Irving are inclined to identify the Way-lee-way River with the present Wallowa River, because of a similarity of the two names. No doubt the name Wallowa is a corruption of the original Indians' name Way-lee-way, but it has been established that the early Indian called the stream which we refer to as the Grande Ronde, the Way-lee-way. They regarded the Wallowa as the main stream and the Grande, as a mere tributary. Their view is the more logical, for the reason that where the two streams unite their waters the Wallowa has a flow four or five times that of the Grande Ronde branch. Hence they applied the name Way-lee-way, (now called Wallowa) to the larger branch from its source in Wallowa Lake to its confluence with the Snake River, at Rogersburg, about thirty miles up the Snake River from Asotin.

From the mouth of the Grande Ronde, or Way-lee-way, Bonneville followed the Snake River North past the mouth of Couse Creek to the Asotin Village where he was given a Grand Reception, by Chief Looking Glass who held sway there, visited Chief Red Wolf's village at the mouth of the Alpowa, and continued westward up the Alpowa, down the Pataha past the present site of Pomeroy, following the Nez Perce trails, on across the Tucannon, down the Touchet and Walla Walla. Since there have been divergent views about the route Captain Bonneville followed through Eastern Oregon and Washington, I have made a thorough investigation and can say with confidence that the course heretofore outlined is correct. Knowing that Chief Looking Glass signed the treaty of 1855 which created the Nez Perce Indian Reservation, I investigated that document and found that his signature was recorded as "Appushwahite of Looking Glass." Irving gave the name of the chief who reigned at Asotin village as "O-push-y-e-cut." when we consider that Irving had to translate Bonneville's writing, which was none too legible, and that the printer was required to decipher Irving's writing which was no better, and that the clerk who supervised the

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

signatures to the treaty had to give his version of spelling the Indian name, it seems remarkable that Irving and the clerk would get so close together.

Not satisfied with these facts however, I went to Spalding, Idaho, on the Nez Perce Reservation, and interviewed one of the older Indians in that village who spoke good English. I asked him how he would say Looking Glass in the Nez Perce language. He promptly answered, "Appushwahite", accenting the second syllable. In answer to my inquiries he informed me that he was a grandson of Chief Looking Glass who held sway at Asotin more than a hundred years ago, and that chiefs Red Wolf and Timothy were at Alpowa village at the same time. I then asked him what the Nez Perce words were for Red Wolf. He promptly answered, "Heminilpilp," accenting the first syllable—hemin, meaning wolf, and ilpilp meaning red. (In the Nez Perce tongue the descriptive adjective usually follows the noun. This name is almost identical to that given by Irving as Hemin-el-pilp. This old Indian also related an interesting account explaining how his grandfather acquired the name Looking Glass. He said that when Lewis and Clark were camped, about where North Lewiston is now located, a large number of nearby Indians visited the camp and that Captain Lewis distributed presents to the various chief. His grandfather was then a young chief of the Asotin band, and Captain Lewis gave him a small circular mirror having a metal rim with an eye through which a string was passed. He placed the string around the young chief's neck so that the mirror hung on his breast. Then with the evident intention of telling the chief the name of this ornament, he touched it with his finger and said, Looking Glass, repeating this three times.

The Indians construed this performance as a ceremony by which the Captain had named the chief "Looking Glass" and from that time forward he proudly bore that name. His son, Looking Glass Jr. who distinguished himself as one of Chief Joseph's ablest strategists and fighters in the war of 1877 assumed the same name. It is known that Lewis and Clark had a number of these small mirrors in their stock of Indian trinkets and that they were widely distributed. Some have been found in Indian graves.

In addition to all the facts heretofore stated, Bonneville's descriptions of the terrain through which he passed as quoted by Irving, make it clear that the Captain reached the Grande Ronde, followed it down to the Snake River and followed down that river through the villages of Asotin and Alpowa and on over the Nez Perce trail to the Columbia, rather than over the Oregon Trail route to the Umatilla River as erroneously contended by some early historical writers.

Another piece of evidence supporting the view that Bonneville reached the lower Grande Ronde, followed it down to the Snake River and on over the route heretofore indicated, rather than the Oregon Trail route, is furnished by a statement of Robert Bracken, one of the early settlers of Asotin County, published in the *Asotin County Sentinel* in 1894, sixty years after Bonneville's trip through this region. His statement in part is as follows:

Among the Indians on the Grande Ronde River are four aged members of the tribe who distinctly remember the time and the great reception the [Bonneville] party received on reaching this place, then an Indian village [Asotin]. Three of these Indians at the time were about fourteen years of age. The fourth was born near the stream of the Imnaha, and is now over eighty years old, and shook hands with the bald white chief and his men.

It should be remembered that Captain Bonneville was very bald and was often referred to by the Indians as "The Bald White Chief." Whenever he would uncover his head they would stare in amazement, as baldness was unknown among them. They often asked him if he had been scalped. Bonneville reached the Hudson's Bay trading post on the Columbia at the mouth of the Walla Walla then known as Ft. Walla Walla, which should not be confused with the later Ft. Walla Walla which was built by Col. Wright and Col. Steptoe in the fall of 1856, at the present site of the city of Walla Walla. Bonneville sought to purchase much needed supplies from the post, where he had been courteously entertained, but was refused, for the reason that the British company regarded him as representing a competitor. Angry and disappointed, he set out dejectedly on his return to Southern Idaho, over the Nez Perce trail and on southward, retracing the route he had followed in his northward journey, as no incidents of importance occurred in the Garfield County area on the return trip, we bid farewell to colorful Captain Bonneville.

WHITMAN AND SPALDING

The next white men to pass through Garfield County of which we have a written record, were the missionaries Marcus Whitman and Henry H. Spalding, in the late fall of 1836. These men and their wives came to this western wilderness from the East arriving at Fort Walla Walla (Wallula) on September 1, 1836. Mr. Pambrun, in charge of the Hudson's Bay trading post at that point, who had refused to trade with Captain Bonneville, treated them with kindness and consideration, offering them any goods they cared to purchase—they were not competitors of his

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

company. After a brief rest at Ft. Walla Walla they went by boat to Ft. Vancouver, which Mrs. Whitman referred to in her writings as the "New York of the West." Here they were received and entertained with princely hospitality by that western nobleman, Dr. John McLoughlin.

It had been decided that Dr. Whitman should establish a mission in the Walla Walla Valley among the Cayuse Indians and that Mr. Spalding should locate among the Nez Perces. They purchased a stock of furniture and supplies with which to equip their missions. Dr. McLoughlin urged Mrs. Whitman and Mrs. Spalding to remain at his spacious home at Vancouver over winter and until mission buildings had been constructed, but they were reluctant to remain at ease so long while their husbands were at work on their missions, though they did remain with Dr. McLoughlin until the mission sites had been selected. Their letters expressed high appreciation of the kindly treatment of the "White Eagle" (the name by which Dr. McLoughlin was known among the Indians) and his native wife, who appears to have been a woman of unusual character and intelligence.

After Whitman and Spalding had returned to Ft. Walla Walla from Vancouver with their stocks of furniture, household goods and supplies they decided to visit the place which the Nez Perce Indians had selected for their mission. They left Ft. Walla Walla about October 7, 1836, accompanied by Tak-en-su-a-tis, a friendly and enthusiastic Nez Perce, and other Indians of the tribe who had waited at Ft. Walla Walla to accompany them to the place the Nez Perces had chosen for the establishment of their mission, on Lapwai creek (the place of the butterfly, a short distance above the confluence of that stream with the Clearwater River. The next day being Sunday they rested and held religious services. Spalding was deeply touched by the evident eagerness of the Indians to learn how to worship in a manner acceptable to the white man's God.

As Spalding and his party followed the trail down the Alpowa and gazed eastward at a succession of bold, rocky hills and narrow valleys with little promise of a sizable area suitable for cultivation, he experienced a feeling of disappointment which was observable in his countenance. Tak-en-su-a-tis, whose heart was set upon the establishment of a mission among his people and who was fearful that something might yet prevent the realization of his dream, seemed to sense Spalding's depression as they road wearily along together. He therefore began to explain to Whitman, in Spalding's hearing, that they would soon reach the place selected by his tribe, describing it as a beautiful and fertile valley and in all respects desirable. He had visited Vancouver and had observed the fields and gardens there, and had used the knowledge thus gained in helping his people to choose a location which he thought would appeal to his friends. When they reached the Lapwai Valley, Spalding was pleased with the outlook and selected a building site near a large spring. When the missionaries left to return to Walla Walla, Spalding asked his Indian friends to meet him at Fort Walla Walla in about five weeks to help bring his household effects and supplies to Lapwai.

Upon their return to the fort, Whitman and Spalding went to Vancouver and returned with their wives. Delighted at the prospect of having a teacher and the "Book" in their midst, a hundred and twenty-five Nez Perces met Spalding at Ft. Walla Walla and on the morning of November 22, 1836, Spalding and his wife and their Indian friends and twenty loaded pack horses started for their new field of labor. In his letters Spalding commented on the kindness and helpfulness of the Indians. At night they would quickly erect a lodge for him and his wife, and would skillfully unload and repack the horses, bring wood and water, relieving them of every possible task. In all respects the Nez Perces sustained the excellent reputation they had acquired from the early explorers. It should be remembered that this naturally religious tribe had sent a delegation to St. Louis a few years before to plead for a teacher, and the Book, through which the Great Spirit communicated with his people. They had heard that Lewis had died but that Clark was Governor of a vast territory, and lived at St. Louis, where he ruled, and befriended the Indians. Two old chiefs, Black Eagle and Man of the Morning, who formed the delegation, tracked two thousand miles to St. Louis to plead with Clark for a teacher and the book.

A strange fatality befell the four Nez Perce crusaders who traveled so far and endured so much hardship in their quest for a teacher and the Book. Arriving at St. Louis bewildered and bedraggled, some kind hand directed them to the governor's mansion. Clark recognized them from their dress and appearance as members of his favorite tribe. He received them kindly and entertained them lavishly. A scourge of cholera was then sweeping the city. Black Eagle was stricken and died despite careful nursing by Mrs. Clark. Clark's daughter next fell a victim to the malady, and as Clark held the lifeless form of the little girl in his arms and wept, his Indian friends wept with him. Clark promised that a teacher and the Book should be sent to their people. The newspapers of the day headlined the story of this remarkable and difficult journey in search of religious instruction. It was the beginning of the western missionary movement. Soon came Jason Lee and Whitman and Spalding. The Nez Perce Indians who so whole-heartedly aided Spalding to reach their midst and erect a mission, construed his coming as an answer to their plea for a teacher and the book. Only one of the four messengers reached his tribe. Man of the Morning was stricken and died. Near the beginning of their

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

homeward journey one of the young men, No Horns on his Head, died. Rabbit skin Leggings alone survived to report to his delighted tribesmen that the Book and a teacher to explain the words of the Great Spirit would be sent.

Spalding's first passage through Garfield County was October 10-12. He returned to Ft. Walla Walla a few days later. His second journey eastward through this area over the Nez Perce trail, with the motley caravan previously mentioned, was on November 29, 1836. Spalding met with considerable success in Christianizing and civilizing the Nez Perce Indians. He taught them to till the soil and produce grains and vegetables. He realized that unless the Indians could be induced to settle down and produce food for their subsistence they would continue their nomadic habits of wandering from place to place in search of game, fish, roots and berries as their ancestors had done for ages past. Among Spalding's converts was Indian Timothy, whose record as an unwavering friend of the whites is well known, but as he was a resident of Asotin County, a detailed sketch of his career belongs in the history of that county. Other Indian converts who settled down to farming on a small scale on the Alpowa were Moses, Henry Powaukie and Types. All of these men had been taught gardening and the use of irrigation by Spalding. They were men of honor and bore excellent reputations. They irrigated small tracts perhaps not more than one fourth to half an acre. They raised a few horses and cattle, corn and vegetables, and made part of their living by selling vegetables and salmon, which were plentiful in the Alpowa in those days. As these Indians, with the exception of Types, resided in the Asotin portion of the Alpowa Valley their annals belong to the history of that county. However a history of Garfield county would not be complete without a record of available facts concerning Types, which will be related later.

I have related the travels of early explorers and missionaries through this region as disclosed by available records. It would be erroneous to assume, however, that those mentioned were the only white men who traversed this area in those days. Ft. Walla Walla on the Columbia was established as a Hudson's Bay Co. post in 1818, and we can reasonably assume that from about 1820 on—so long as that post remained—trappers and traders of that company made numerous journeys through this area. Beaver and otter were then plentiful along the streams. Sergeant Gass, who was with Lewis and Clark, said in his diary pertaining to the trip through this area that a beaver and an otter were killed in this vicinity. The Tucannon had many beaver. Even in recent years they became so numerous that they were destroying fruit trees and the game department instructed their wardens to kill them and preserve the pelts. The pelts were unusually fine and above the average size. They brought premium prices when marketed. The region appears to be peculiarly suited to the production of fine pelts and no doubt was a favorite haunt of early trappers. Some of the beaver were trapped and moved to the upper Tucannon. There were fur companies operating in competition with the Hudson's Bay Co. in this region some years prior to Bonneville's journey heretofore related and no doubt many hunters and trappers visited what is now Garfield County quite frequently before Bonneville or Whitman and Spalding traversed the age-old trails. After Whitman and Spalding established their missions the trails were so frequently traveled that such journeys were no longer of historic significance.



Mayview Chapel near Mayview Cemetery.

CHAPTER V

Territorial Claims and Organizations



THE PRIOR INSTALLMENTS OF THIS NARRATIVE HAVE DEALT, FOR THE MOST PART, with an era during which the vast Northwest was "No Man's Land." It is interesting to read in the notes of Lewis and Clark, such statements as, "The finest tribe we have encountered since we left the United States" or "We were now on our way back to the United States." Our claim to the Northwest, then usually called "The Oregon Country," was only partly predicated upon the theory of purchase. The United States originally contended that the Oregon Country, lying between North latitude 42 degrees and 54 degrees 40 minutes, should be treated as a part of the Louisiana Purchase but England refused to recognize the claim. The uncertainty of the extent of this purchase weakened our claim.

In 1818 England and the United States agreed upon a treaty of joint occupancy, which was renewed in 1827. Russia asserted claims to certain portions of the region, which she later withdrew. The soundest theory upon which we laid claim to the Oregon Country, was based upon the recognized rights of discovery, stemming chiefly upon Captain Gray's discovery of the Columbia and its tributaries, and the explorations of Lewis and Clark, supplemented by the early settlement of this region by American nationals.

The early missions of Jason Lee and of Whitman and Spalding, and the influx of settlers which they stimulated, strengthened our claims and stiffened the determination of authorities at Washington to assert our right to this region. Whitman's famous ride to Washington in the winter of 1842-3 and the information which he imparted, strengthened our cause. The people of Oregon formed a provisional government in 1843. During the presidential campaign of 1844 the cry of "Fifty-four Forty or Fight" threatened war with England, which was averted by the treaty of 1846 whereby the northern boundary of the United States at 49 degrees North Latitude was extended westward to the Straits of Juan de Fuca. This treaty put at rest all foreign claims to the Oregon Country, and confirmed title in the United States. In 1848 the Territory of Oregon was organized and then embraced not only the present state of Oregon, but Washington and Idaho as well.

On March 2nd, 1853 the Territory of Washington was organized, the boundaries of which were described in the organic act as follows:

All that portion of Oregon Territory lying and being south of the 49 degree of north latitude, and north of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia River, crosses said river, near Ft. Walla Walla [Wallula] thence with said forty-sixth degree of latitude to the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

It will be seen that Washington Territory included the present state of Washington plus the panhandle of Idaho, as the Rocky Mountains form the boundary between Idaho and Montana.

Washington became a state November 11, 1889, with the same boundaries, except that in 1863 Idaho Territory was organized, taking the panhandle section away from Washington and attaching it to Idaho, leaving the State of Washington with its present boundaries. Idaho Territory included all of Montana and the greater portion of Wyoming. In 1854 the Washington Territorial Legislature created Walla Walla County which then included all that part of the territory lying east of a line drawn due north from a point on the Columbia River directly opposite the mouth of the Deschutes River, to the Canadian border. Thus old Walla Walla County embraced approximately two-thirds of the land area of Washington state plus the panhandle of Idaho.

Dr. Lyman in his history of Old Walla Walla County, speaking of the act of the Territorial Legislature creating the county, states that it embraced all of what was then Washington Territory east of that line; which included all of the present Idaho, about one-fourth of present Montana, and about half of what is now Washington. This is not quite accurate as at that time the territory of Washington included only the panhandle of Idaho in addition to its present area, hence the legislature could not create a county extending beyond those limits. However on February 14, 1859, Oregon became a state with its present boundaries. The act of Congress admitting Oregon to statehood contained the following clause: "Until Congress shall otherwise direct the residue of the Territory of Oregon shall be and is hereby incorporated into and made a part of the Territory of Washington. Since the left-over parts of Oregon Territory lay contiguous to Walla Walla County it was probably regarded as a part of that county until March 3, 1863 when Idaho Territory was created, giving Washington its present eastern boundary. Hence during the four-year period from 1859, Walla Walla County could be said to include about two-thirds of the state of Washington, all of Idaho and portions of Montana and Wyoming.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

NEZ PERCE INDIAN RESERVATION — INDIAN AFFAIRS

It may be a surprise to some of the residents of Garfield County to know that from 1855 to 1863 a part of Garfield County was included in the Nez Perce Indian Reservation, yet such is the fact. The Nez Perce Reservation was created by a treaty between the government and the Nez Perce nation, negotiated at the great council held at Walla Walla and signed June 11, 1855. The government was represented by Isaac I. Stevens, Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs. The Nez Percés were represented by approximately two thousand members of the tribe and their treaty was signed by fifty-eight chiefs and head men. It is now generally believed that the council ground where this treaty was signed is now the campus of Whitman College.

The first name signed on behalf of the Nez Percés is "Aleiya or Lawyer, Head-chief of the Nez Percés." the Indian name Aleiya is somewhat puzzling as Lawyer's Indian name is almost always given as Halhaltlossot. The second signature is "Appushwa-hite or Looking-glass." Among the other Indian signatures are such names as Red-Wolf, (whose Indian name is not given), Timothy, Spotted Eagle, Speaking Eagle, Bead Eagle, and such oddities as "Suck-on-tie, Tippelanacupoooh, (James Doty, the clerk, did not attempt to separate the syllables of this one), Ha-ha-still-at-me, and many others equally as odd. Joseph, father of the famous fighting chief of the same name was a signatory of the treaty. The descriptions in the treaty are loosely drawn, but some idea of the territory included in the reservation in this county can be had from the following language:

....thence southerly to a crossing of Snake River ten miles below the mouth of the Alpowa, thence to the source of the Alpowa River in the Blue mountains, thence to the divide between the Wallowa River and the Powder River, thence to the crossing of Snake River fifteen miles below the mouth of Powder River etc.

The Valentine section of Garfield County, all that portion east of the Alpowa, and about half of the southern panhandle of Garfield county, were portions of the Nez Perce Reservation until the boundaries were changed by the treaty of 1863. Roughly speaking, the original treaty made the Alpowa the western boundary of the reservation in this locality. The treaty of 1863 moved the western boundary eastward to a line drawn north and south from Lake Waha to a point on the Clearwater River about three miles below the mouth of the Lapwai Creek. It also gave the Wallowa Valley back to the whites. It is difficult to conceive a greater injustice than that perpetrated upon the Joseph band of the Nez Perce by the treaty of 1863. Joseph and his followers were the only members of the tribe who lived in or claimed the Wallowa Valley, yet the treaty was made—over their protest—and the government accepted it as binding upon them, though signed by members of the tribe who never lived there or claimed any interest in it. No wonder Joseph's band revolted! No wonder that old Joseph, who was one of Spalding's first converts, when confronted by this shameless perfidy, burned his Bible and renounced Christianity. If such injustice was the work of Christians, he preferred the pagan beliefs of his forefathers. Yet this incident is but a fair sample of the ruthless and dishonest manner by which the Indians were wantonly and repeatedly defrauded. Much of the work of the early missionaries came to naught because of such injustice by representatives of our government. But in spite of all setbacks, the missionary influence permeated the treaties of 1855 which created the Nez Perce, the Yakima and the Umatilla Indian Reservations, Whitman and Spalding taught the Indians to hate intoxicating liquors. The Nez Perce treaty contained the following paragraph:

The Nez Perce Indians desire to exclude from their reservation the use of ardent spirits, and to prevent their people from drinking the same; and therefore it is provided that any Indian belonging to said tribe who is guilty of bringing liquor into said reservation, or who drinks liquor, may have his or her portion of the annuities withheld from him or her for such time as the president may determine.

Similar provisions were incorporated in the treaties creating the Yakima and the Umatilla reservations.

The Whitman massacre occurred in 1847 and Spalding had been compelled to abandon his mission, yet the influence of these men was felt eight years later when the treaties were made, and has continued to this day. When we consider the treatment the Indians received at the hands of the government and the whites we wonder that any of them remained steadfast in the faith the missionaries proclaimed. In 1882 when my family came to Pomeroy, only five years after the Nez Perce war of 1877, I heard prominent citizens tell how they went into the Wallowa Valley, rounded up Indian cattle and horses, brought them to Garfield county, and appropriated them to their own use while the Indian owners were engaged in a life-and-death struggle with the United States Army. That war followed the expulsion of Joseph's band from the Wallowa Valley. Young Chief Joseph had agreed to move across Snake River onto the reservation with his people. The government demanded that the move be made in thirty days. Joseph pleaded for more time, explaining that during the thirty-day period the water would be high and much of their livestock would be lost in crossing. His pleas fell on deaf ears. Joseph's people were unable in the brief period allowed to gather up all their livestock. Of those assembled at the crossing, many were swept away and drowned. While the Indians, with a portion of their cattle and horses, were camped east of Snake River, a few young and reckless fellows under the

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

influence of liquor decided to kill a white man residing in the vicinity who had killed the father of one of the young men a short time before. In a drunken frenzy they killed other settlers and the war was on. Young Joseph had no choice but to cast his lot with his tribe. While he and his band were endeavoring to escape to Canada pursued by the United States Army, their remaining livestock and all other property left behind was ruthlessly appropriated by the whites. The government took their lands and drove them off without giving them time to gather up their personal property and the white man stole what was left. The record of the treatment of Joseph's band of the Nez Perce is a sad chapter in our history, which should cause every right-minded citizen to hang his head in shame.



Pomeroy in Early Days.

CHAPTER VI

Early Settlers — Indian and White



MENTION HAS ALREADY BEEN MADE OF EARLY INDIAN SETTLERS ON THE ALPOWA Creek. Moses and Henry Powaukie, (often referred to as Indian Henry), lived in that portion of the Alpowa Valley which now lies in Asotin County. The best known Indian settler in the Garfield County portion of the Alpowa Valley was Daniel Types who, with his wife, Mary, resided for many years at or near the site of the William Brewer house on the north side of the present highway and is the second house visible from the road, below the Stember Creek bridge. Types had a garden patch about half an acre in size down near the creek which he irrigated and upon which he produced corn and various vegetables. He was a convert of missionary Spalding who had instructed him in gardening and irrigation. I believe it is safe to say that Types was the first actual settler in the Garfield County area, who established a permanent home and cultivated the soil, prior to 1860.

The fact that Types and Moses and Henry were converted to Christianity by Spalding and the fact that they gave up their roving habits and settled down to establish homes—to plant, cultivate and irrigate orchards and gardens—speaks eloquently of the powerful influence that Spalding exerted over them. When we consider that their savage forbears for countless generations had wandered at will over a vast and varied region, subsisting upon camas, couse, service and huckleberries and other wild growths gathered by the squaws, and upon the products of fishing and hunting, which latter activities were indulged in by the males as sports rather than as labor—which they scorned and assigned wholly to the women—we can comprehend that the change from wild to domestic habits require the adoption of an utterly new philosophy of life which could only result from a profound reformation. Daniel Types appears to have achieved this radical and permanent readjustment, through Spalding's influence. It must be said however that many tribesmen were never weaned entirely from their nomadic habits, though their wanderings were necessarily curtailed by the restrictions of reservation life.

In the early days there were many Indians who spent their winters in the Alpowa Valley, because of its mild winter climate, and who, upon the approach of warm weather, sought cooler places for the summer after the manner of their ancestors. Winter camps on the Alpowa often included as many as two hundred Indians. Types was among the few who appeared to have been permanently won from the wilds to domestic life. He bore an excellent reputation. I have heard old settlers who know him well, say that his word was as good as his bond. He was not only a sincere Christian but a preacher of note among his tribesmen. Our present sheriff, W.B. Ground remembers attending a meeting of whites and Indians in the Alpowa Valley as a boy with his father and hearing Types preach to the assembly in his native tongue. He was a great friend of Joseph Ledgerwood, father of John Ledgerwood, who remembers Type's numerous visits for meals to which he was always invited, and never failing to talk religion. Mr. Andrew E. Lee, who with his mother and William Freeman, his stepfather, was among the early settlers on the Alpowa, relates an interesting incident which illustrates the lasting influence of missionary Spalding. When a young man, Mr. Lee passed Types' home one day and discovered that his Indian friend was quite ill. Having a high regard for the old fellow he thought he would play the good Samaritan and procure some medicine for him. He went to Pataha City where Dr. J.S. Denison was a pioneer physician, and describing Types' condition as best he could, obtained a bottle of medicine from the doctor. The doctor evidently believed that the patient needed a stimulant as the liquid had a rather pronounced alcoholic smell. When Types removed the cork and got a good whiff, he remarked, "Ugh! Whiskey — no good," and could not be induced to take even a sample of the remedy. This is rather a remarkable example of self-denial on the part of an Indian.

A QUEER DISH

Mr. David Mohler, who settled on the Alpowa where the old mission orchard is located, relates in 1875 an interesting incident regarding Types. Mr. Mohler had been asked by Types to help in the construction of a new log cabin. Types had assembled the logs and needed help particularly in setting up the rafters for the roof. At noon Mr. Types asked him to eat lunch with the family. He states that she had a Mulligan stew prepared that appeared clean and well cooked, but had such a sweet taste that he was unable to eat it. He suspected that the principal ingredient was fat dog flesh. Whether this be true or whether she sweetened it in the hope of appealing to the white man's taste will never be known. It is certain that the early Indians acquired the notion that white men were fond of dog meat

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

from the circumstance that Lewis and Clark through necessity were forced to subsist upon dogs and purchased a number of them from the Indians, on their trip through here.

FEAR CHANGES TO FRIENDSHIP

M.N. (Doc.) Jeffreys, who lived for many years in the Alpowa section, and as a boy with his parents on a farm in Garfield County near Peola, relates an interesting incident concerning Mary Types. In the spring many Indians came to the Peola country to dig couse and camas. Near the Jeffreys' home was a spring in a gulch not far from the house. Doc's mother had a mortal terror of Indians and one morning discovered that two squaws had established a temporary camp near the spring. She was so frightened that she would not permit Doc to go to school that day, insisting that he remain at home with her. There was a vantage point near the house from which a good view could be obtained of this camp, and she would occasionally slip out to this place and watch the squaws drying and preparing the roots they had dug. She happened to be watching them preparing a meal. They spread a cloth on the ground and placed food upon it. They they bowed their heads in an attitude of prayer and one of them appeared to be asking a blessing. Mrs. Jeffreys turned to Doc with a new light in her eyes and exclaimed, "Why, those Indians are religious." She immediately lost all fear, and the next morning while the Indian women were preparing breakfast, she took a supply of hotcake batter and a frying pan down to the camp and fried hotcakes for the squaws. She learned that one of them was Mrs. Mary Types, wife of Daniel Types. A warm friendship sprang up between Mrs. Jeffreys and Mary Types, who expressed her gratitude in broken English. After that Mary often visited the Jeffreys' home, always bringing some gift, usually a fresh salmon. Mary had not been completely weaned from the wild roots which she and her ancestors had prepared and eaten through the long years of the past. An interesting observation regarding Indian Types is given by the late William L. Howell, in an article published in the 1914 Pioneer Edition of the *East Washingtonian*. I quote the following:

The first settlers in this country would congregate on the Alpowa Sundays to hear Indian Types and other Indians preach the Gospel, and they always received a cordial welcome. These Indians were earnest, devoted Christians, and this was due I think to Missionary Spalding's teachings. It was a requirement among them that every Indian attend church regularly, or give a valid excuse. One Sunday Indian Benjamin failed to show up, and Indian Tom was sent out to bring him into the fold, Benjamin refused to come, whereupon Tom struck his truant brother on the head with a rock, doing him rather serious injury. The matter was about to get into the courts when the late W.L. Freeman, who was an adviser for the Indians, interceded on Tom's behalf and a settlement was made.

The modern preachers who often have to broadcast to a few of the faithful in the back seats over a "no man's land" of empty pews might take a leaf from the Indian book, and send out emissaries to conk the truants on the noggin and drag them in. I have no doubt they often feel like doing just that.

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS

The first white settler in Garfield County was Parson Quinn, who was born on Long Island, New York, March 17, 1820. He settled in the Pataha Valley about eleven miles west of the present city of Pomeroy in 1860. He was noted for his hospitality, and it is said that no one ever left his cabin hungry, if he had food on hand to offer. Parson Quinn was a genial Irishman with a keen sense of humor. He often related to old settlers (the writer among them) how he came by the name of "Parson". He went to California during the gold rush days of 1852, but signally failed to accumulate a fortune. He and his partner started north, horseback, and neither being flush with funds they hit upon a scheme which they hoped would enable them to travel with little expense. Parson had a rather solemn, dignified cast of countenance, and was introduced by his partner at every place where they stopped for a meal or a night's lodging as "Parson" Quinn. Regarded by his hosts as a minister of the Gospel, it was seldom that either he or his partner was called upon to pay for accommodations during their entire journey. To be equal to every emergency he composed a blessing to be given at the table when called upon for such service. He often repeated this grace while relating his experiences. From that time on he stuck to the name "Parson," which was not wholly in keeping with his convivial habits. Even his land patent was to "Parson" Quinn.

The following incident is illustrative of Parson's humor. In 1894, during the great financial panic of 1893 to 1897, just after G.W. Jewett and I had been admitted to the bar, fearing we would be unable to make a living in the practice of law, conceived the idea of running for county offices. Nominations were then made by party conventions. Mr. Jewett was nominated for prosecuting attorney, and I for county school superintendent. We borrowed a horse from one friend, a single buggy from another, and a harness from still another, and began our campaign for election. We interviewed Parson Quinn and solicited his support. "Well", said he, "I've always noticed that if you elect an industrious man to office he gets to be so dom lazy he's no good, and if you elect an honest man to office he gets to be a dom thafe—so, I guess I'll vote for you fellers." We shook hands and departed. We were more interested in his promise of support than in his reason for doing so. We were elected, and with the aid of the salaries which were less

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

than \$50.00 per month, and our earnings in the practice of law, we were able to exist. Parson Quinn, the first white settler in Garfield County, died at the age of eighty years on June 26, 1900.

Other pioneer settlers along the Pataha Creek were James Bowers 1861, J.M. Pomeroy, 1864, and James and Walter Riggsby, 1865. Bowers located on the site of Pataha City, and Pomeroy's claim included the present townsite of Pomeroy, County Seat of Garfield County. The winter of 1861-2 was the most severe within the memory of the oldest white man or Indian in this region. The winter began early with heavy snow, estimated at four to five feet deep, and continued with extreme cold until late in the spring. It was during that winter that two men lost their lives, presumably from cold, hunger and exhaustion, near the head of the valley, which, since that dismal event has been known as the Deadman. Their bodies were found in the spring, when the snow melted, about a mile from the old free road between Pomeroy and Lewiston. They were supposed to be miners, trying to make their way from the Florence or Orofino mines to Walla Walla on foot and were caught in one of the blizzards of that notable severe winter.

After the establishment of a stage route between Walla Walla and Lewiston in the spring of 1862 settlers began to drift into points along that route particularly in the Pataha and Alpowa Valleys. In those early days this country was considered suitable only for stock raising, and gardening along the streams. The growing of grain on the hills and plateaus had not been proven feasible. To the first settlers the idea seemed fantastic. They established their homes along the streams where water and firewood were easily accessible.

Probably the next settler on the list was Andrew E. Lee, who lived at Pasadena, California for years and made frequent trips to Pomeroy and vicinity to look after his business interests, and was remarkably active physically and mentally for a man of his age, until he passed away about two years ago. In 1861, Mr. Lee came from Oregon with his stepfather, William Freeman, and settled on the Tucannon in Columbia County a short distance below Marengo. In 1865 they purchased a place on the Pataha east of Pomeroy, where they resided until 1870, when they moved to the Alpowa where they resided on the first place below Stember Creek bridge, where Ralph Stember lives at this writing, on the highway between Pomeroy and Lewiston. Here they occupied a commodious log house and maintained a stage station and a famous eating house for many years.

The Owsley brothers, Ambrose A. (familiarily known as Dick) and Barney Owsley settled in the Pataha Valley about four and a half miles west of Pomeroy, in 1869. For years they engaged in the stock business and had extensive land holdings. Both Dick and Barney have passed away. Had they kept diaries of their experiences and adventures they would have been more interesting than most exciting adventure stories. Barney lived to the ripe old age of ninety-two and his wife, Harriet, is still living. The Owsley brothers were in and around Garfield County a number of years before they actually settled there in 1869.

As Joseph M. Pomeroy was the founder of the city that bears his name, he should receive special mention. In a historical sketch such as this only those who were first settlers and figured prominently in the early history of the county can be given space. Biographical sketches of many of the citizens of the county can be found in a number of local histories. J.M. Pomeroy was born in Astabula County, Ohio, March 20, 1830. He crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. In 1863 he came to Eastern Washington, and operated a stage station and ranch where Dayton now stands. On the 8th of December 1864, he purchased the ranch on which the main portion of Pomeroy is located, from a man by the name of Walter Sunderland. He operated a famous eating place and stage station at Pomeroy, at the same time that the Freemans and Lees were conducting a similar establishment on the Alpowa. A sort of rivalry developed between these two places and both became famous for the bounteous and delectable meals which they served. The following is quoted from the *Walla Walla Union* of April 1894:

A quarter of a century or more ago there were two famous eating houses on the stage road between Walla Walla and Lewiston, houses which were the occasion of many heated arguments between those who had been over the road, as to which was the better, houses at either of which the traveler, tired and sore from the lurching of the stage was sure of a substantial meal the memory of which as it flitted through his brain, lingered and made the mouth water. These were the houses which the familiar, all-pervading time-serving drummer contracted into "Pum's" and "Freeman's". The former was located near what is now the center of the city of Pomeroy; the latter was on the Alpowa about halfway between "Pum's" and Lewiston.... Possibly stage passengers have eaten better cooked meals and sat down to more attractive tables than those found at Freeman's and Pomeroy's, but they never said so while at either place or elsewhere. Delicious bread fresh from the oven, that which was properly seasoned with age, sweet butter, thick cream in genuine coffee, meats done to a turn, chicken, fried or stewed, vegetables in their season, fruits, pastry, each and all fit to set before a king, were provided in profusion in both places. In winter huge fireplaces thawed out the frozen traveler. In summer cold buttermilk cooled his heated blood and washed the alkali dust out of his throat.

CHAPTER VII

Early Settlements and Events



IT APPEARS THAT CHARLES WARD SETTLED ON THE PATAHA BETWEEN POMEROY and Pataha City in 1866. A.J. Favor settled near the present site of Pataha City in 1868. Newton Eates was the original settler in the Deadman Valley, going there in 1870, where he engaged in raising cattle and horses. Among the first settlers on the Pataha Prairie, were L.B. Courtney, 1871, W.F. Shawley, 1872, and Joseph Dixon in 1880. In the upper Deadman country the first bona fide settlers were A.J. Wallcott and W.L. Howell, who located there in 1877. Bob Bracken was there shortly prior to this, and built a cabin and raised sheep, but did no farming. Mr. Bracken lived in Asotin County both before and after his sheep venture on the upper Deadman.

It is probable that the first real or permanent settler in the Ruark section of the county was Thomas Ruark, in 1875. He was followed by Isaac Lyle in 1877 and Major Truax in 1878. Truax was an engineer and surveyor and built the first wheat chute by which wheat was moved by gravity from the top of the plateau which is about two thousand feet above the river, to a boat landing on Snake River. W.G. Victor seems to have been the first permanent settler in the Mayview section, locating there in 1878. The Victors found a Norwegian by the name of Pete Brown in the Mayview section, with a number of dogs and a team, living in a cabin and herding sheep, but apparently doing no farming. He sold out to C.M. Ish in 1880. With his team, wagon and dogs, he crossed the Almota Ferry and disappeared into the silences whence no word of him has ever come. It is impossible to give exact dates of the earliest settlements in the various sections of the country, as no local histories record them all and they have escaped the memory of the oldest settlers in many instances. In the Skyhock section, Mark Tatman and James Rose filed on lands in 1867 which included what is known as the Skyhock Ranch. The Linville Family settled in Linville Gulch in 1870. They were followed by J.J. Bentley and Leroy Johnson in 1877. The first settlers in the Alpowa Ridge section were Joseph Harris and his son-in-law, Dudley Strain, in 1872. This land is still farmed by the Strain Family. The first settlers on the Pataha Prairie appear to have been Rev. Callaway prior to 1871 and Cass Corus and Will Queen, in the spring of 1871. They were followed by W.F. Cluster and L.B. Courtney later in the same year. Then came W.F. Shawley in 1872 and the Ransom Long Family in 1873. Among the early settlers were Zenas A. Baldwin, father of Hon. Chas. M. Baldwin and N.O. Baldwin. A Hollander by the name of Dirk Zemel also had a cabin and a store on the old Patterson place. This was the first store in Garfield County. Zemel later operated a grocery store in Pomeroy in the early eighties. Dirk Zemel's store was a great gathering place for the old timers who were accustomed to assemble there on winter evenings, chew tobacco, and discuss the weather, politics and local gossip. Dirk was a bachelor, and his closing hour was usually ten or eleven o'clock at night. He later sold out, returned to Holland where he married and lived to a ripe old age. His place was a popular rendezvous and was sadly missed when he moved away. The first settler in the Peola section was Geo. W. France in 1871. Other settlers began locating there about 1875. Among the early pioneers were William King, F.G. Morrison, N.D. Flerchinger, the Jeffreys family, of whom M.N. (Doc) Jeffreys is best known, and Pat Fitzgerald, who located there in 1880. More will be written regarding these pioneer settlers when we come to the history of the localities in which they settled. Probably the first settlers in the Ping Valley section were Robert and Frank Ping, W.H. Leonard, Steve Bratcher and Dave Farrance. In the lower Pataha and Dry Hollow section the early settlers were D.H. McGreevy, R.A. and G.F. Jackson, Mike Buckley, William J. Chard, "Uncle" Ned Buckley, Thomas Woodrow, John G. Kimble and L. Cyrus.

THE LURE OF GOLD

James Rose, well known to our old timers, was a typical pioneer and prospector. He had a belief that somewhere in the wilderness of the mineral belt of Eastern Oregon and vicinity there existed a gold mine that would bring him wealth and affluence. Each spring after the winter snows had melted he would leave his place near the Scoggin Schoolhouse, entrusting other members of his family with farming operations, and strike out in search of the mine of fabulous wealth which had haunted his waking fancy and his dreams. All through the summer months, at first alone and later accompanied by his step-son, Len Jennings, with saddle horses and pack animal, Jim would wander through the mountains, searching out and testing mineral out-croppings and placer deposits, until the autumn snows would compel his retreat from the wild expanses. Sometimes he would be rewarded and encouraged by rich placer pockets, but the great ore deposits of which he dreamed remained beyond the horizon. Each morning, before the stars had

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

faded into the dawn, he would arise with eager hope that the day would bring a realization of his dreams. Each night his campfire would shine through the trees and fade into ashes but the morning would find his hopes undimmed. Year after year until the infirmities of age erected an impassable barrier across his path, his nightly fires could have been glimpsed in the illimitable expanses of Eastern Oregon, along the ledges of Hell's Canyon, and amid the rugged cliffs and gulches of the Seven Devils, but the great object of his quest remained a secret locked in the heart of the wilderness. We plodders and task-slaves may criticise Jim Rose for apparent improvidence, but we secretly admit to ourselves that his life amid the beauty of outdoor grandeur, tingling with irrepressible hope, held thrills we will never know.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES

About eight miles south of Pomeroy, at a point where the main Pataha Creek, the Dry Fork and Bosley Gulch come together, lies the site of a once-bustling village bearing the somewhat imposing name of Columbia Center. This was the first platted village or town in our county, and deserves some notice in our history. The name still holds, though about the only remaining evidence of the town is the old flour mill building east of the Pomeroy-Peola road passing through the site, now used as a barn. The ground upon which the village stood now forms a part of a large farm owned by L.G. Duckworth, who has erected a nice, modern residence west of the road. It is a picturesque spot nestled among the foothills of the Blue Mountains, on the edge of the evergreen timber belt, the summits and slopes interspersed with scattering pine groves and grass-covered glades. If by some magic the walls of the old mill could re-echo the sounds they heard in the long ago, many tales of human and dramatic interest could be told about the inhabitants of the village and the settlers round about who came to the mill, the stores and the post office, and the ever-present saloon of frontier days, to trade and to talk.

And long before the coming of the white man, roving Indians for uncounted centuries passed over the trails through this sheltered spot, often camping beside the Pataha, whose waters at this point emerged from the mountains—cool and clear. Old timers tell us that before the axes and saws of the white man wrought their destruction, the little flat that later became the townsite was covered by large and majestic tamarack trees, above which the smoke of Indian campfires often floated in the quiet air. It must have been a delightful spot in summer, shaded by the feathery branches of the giant trees with the cool waters of the Pataha dreamily murmuring on their way to the sunlit valley below. How many moccasined feet must have pressed the yellow carpet of tamarack leaves that covered the little flat in the countless autumns of the long ago! How interesting would be the stories of Indian life in and near this fascinating spot! What a thrilling volume it would make if one could assemble and record the tales spun around the native campfires that often gleamed through the tamaracks throughout the long forgotten years. Up to the early seventies few white men aside from trappers or occasional adventurers passed that way, as it was off the beaten path of through travel.

Some interest was aroused in Columbia Center a few years ago when Sam R. Dixon was instrumental in bringing to Pomeroy one of the circular stones used for grinding flour in the old mill. This stone attracted considerable interest, and awoke memories in the minds of the few old timers who were here when the village was a reality. It still rests on the southeast corner of the concrete wall enclosing the courthouse grounds. The Pioneer Association should see that it kept as an interesting relic of a once-thriving village, which has since taken its place among the many "ghost towns" of the early west.

The local histories that have been published give scant consideration to Columbia Center, and I have been compelled to depend upon public records and the memory of old settlers for source material. In the office of the county auditor I found a transcript from the records of Columbia County, showing a plat of Columbia Center attached to which was a dedication to the public of the streets and alleys. This instrument was originally filed at Dayton when Columbia embraced all the territory now comprised in the counties of Columbia, Garfield and Asotin. This fact suggests the reason for the name, Columbia Center. A glance at the map discloses that the site of the village is very near the geographic center of what was then Columbia County. Columbia County was divided in 1881, and Garfield County, which then embraced Asotin County, was established by the Territorial Legislature. The certificate of dedication attached to the plat of Columbia Center reads as follows:

Know all men by these presents that we, Thomas G. Bean, Sarah B. Bean, Andrew Blackman and Nancy A. Blackman, of the county of Columbia, Territory of Washington, proprietors of the tract of land platted in blocks and lots for town purposes and set apart to public use the streets as delineated and named in this plat and said blocks and lots shall be known by number as platted, and we jointly and severally acknowledge the same by our signatures and seals to be our own free, voluntary act for the uses and purposes set forth.

Done this 26th day of December, 1877.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Then follows the signatures as named in the dedication. The instrument was acknowledged before J.P. Hastings, Justice of the Peace. The witnesses were V. Lay, J.P. Hastings and H.C. Seaton. The document was not filed for record until August 21, 1879. The townsite embraced portions of the SW $\frac{1}{4}$, and the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of the SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 9, Township 10, N.R. 42 E.W.N. The lots as platted were of a uniform size 40 by 100 feet. Main street was some distance westerly of the Paola road and ran parallel with it. No other streets were named.

The records of Garfield County disclose one deed only relating to town lots. In 1888 W.G.L. Ginger deeded lot 7, Block 5 to G.W. Staver, though there is no deed of record to Ginger. I had hoped that the records would disclose the names of those who engaged in business in Columbia Center, but was disappointed. Many either failed to record their deeds or occupied the ground by mere permissive use. A search of the records of Columbia County revealed a number of transfers omitted from the transcript furnished Garfield County. In December 1879 G.W. and J.P. King purchased lot 13 in Block 2 and Lot 5 in Block 5. In March, 1881, a deed was executed to Jacob P. Hastings & Son, though they were in business there prior to that time.

It appears that the first industry in the immediate neighborhood was a saw mill established by Henry Sharpnack about half a mile above the townsite on the Pataha Creek. This was a whip-saw mill operated by water power in 1874 and 1875. Blackman & Bean, founders of the town, also operated a lumber mill at Columbia Center with circular saw and steam power, about the years 1876 and 1877. Work appears to have started on the flour mill about 1878. The ditch for carrying water from Pataha Creek to furnish power was constructed by Cass Corus, long since deceased. The old mill race can still be traced along the hillside above the Paola road. The chief mechanic in the construction of the mill was Luther Stimson, who was the father of Mrs. Barney Owsley, who is still living and has childhood memories of Columbia Center in its boom days. The penstock of the mill, which remained intact for many years after the mill ceased operation, as well as the framework of the building, showed skillful woodwork. One can still see the joists were well fitted and fastened together with wooden pins instead of nails, after the fashion of olden times. The mill began grinding flour about 1879 and did a thriving business for a short time, then very suddenly ceased operations. Wheat was hauled to this mill from points as far distant as Anatone to be exchanged for flour. A few old settlers are still living who remember obtaining flour at this mill.

Jacob Hastings and son operated a store and the post office at Columbia Center for several years beginning about 1878. The elder Hastings was also justice of the peace at this point and the preliminary hearing of one of the most dramatic murder cases occurring in this region was held in this court in the late summer of 1878. I refer to the case of the Territory of Washington vs. George W. France, which will be more fully discussed later on. A man by the name of Drew, whose first name I have been unable to learn, operated a restaurant in the boom days of the village and Hon. Charles M. Baldwin remembers that as a small boy he accompanied his father, Zenas A. Baldwin, on numerous trips when the elder Baldwin sold vegetables to this restaurant and to the mills and settlers along the Pataha Creek. Dick Trawl, a man who accompanied Edward Backinstose's animal circus to this region in the early days operated a saloon in the village for a time. It appears that Backinstose's circus got stranded or ceased its wanderings for some reason on arriving in what is now Garfield County. Aside from his circus experience, Backinstose was considered a skilled veterinarian and it is reported that after leaving this country he was lucratively employed for several years treating and caring for the horses used on the streetcar system of San Francisco and Oakland. James Gallagher operated a shoe shop, probably on his homestead which cornered with the townsite of Columbia Center, and later operated a saloon in Pomeroy. Moffat Williams, now deceased, a brother of the late D.B. Williams, worked in this shop for a time to learn the trade. Gallagher had a good business making high-heeled boots for the cowboys of the early days. The late Ed. M. Pomeroy, son of J.M. Pomeroy, founder of the city of Pomeroy, told of having several pairs of such boots made by Gallagher while he was riding the range in this vicinity before the bunch-grass hills were obstructed by fences. James O'Connor operated a blacksmith shop in Columbia Center and later moved to Pomeroy where he engaged in blacksmithing until his death. Many old timers will recall Jimmy, the stout, genial Irishman, who proudly displayed on a special shelf in his shop a black bottle out of which he and John L. Sullivan, the famous pugilist drank together. Ed Oliphant, a brother of the late W.S. Oliphant, taught school there a year or so, as did also the late Ernest Hopkins of Columbia County. There were about sixty pupils in attendance in the palmy days of the village. In the height of its boon days Columbia Center had two livery stables, two blacksmith shops, two stores, two butcher shops, two shoe shops, two restaurants, two saloons and 12 to 20 private residences. Among the people who formerly resided there, aside from those mentioned as engaged in business, were the late William Long, and the W.G.L. Ginger family. Mrs. Ginger operated a boarding house for a time which was famous for its excellent meals. George Bosley worked in the vicinity as a logger, and filed on the land through which the Bosley Gulch passes. It is said that he was induced to take up this land by the belief that Columbia Center would ultimately become a city, thereby enhancing the value of adjacent real estate. Dick Graham at one time conducted a dairy in the valley a short distance below the town. Al

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Hutchens once ran a store there for a short period, and W.M. Harbin was the village blacksmith for a while. Mr. Matthew Scully, father of the late Marguerite Kuykendall, with George Beer operated a shingle mill about a mile above Columbia Center, on Pataha Creek about 1879 or 1880, and the Scully family resided there one winter, when Mrs. Kuykendall was a little girl.

Old timers relate that considerable boom talk and excitement was caused during the flush days of the village, by a railroad survey which contemplated a line up the Pataha Valley to a point near Columbia Center, with a tunnel under the narrow ridge which there separates the watershed of the Pataha from that of the Alpowa. The talk was that this road was to reach the Alpowa through the tunnel; thence down that stream to Snake River; thence upriver to Lewiston. Some such survey was made and the field notes are probably pigeon-holed in the archives of an unidentified railroad company. It was never learned whether the engineers considered the project feasible. Columbia Center began to wane during the early eighties, and finally collapsed as a business center with the construction of the branch line of the Union Pacific System from Starbuck, terminating at Pomeroy. Even prior to that time there was little left of the once thriving village.

GEORGE W. FRANCE

Perhaps the most picturesque and tragic character of the Columbia Center-Peola region was George W. France, heretofore mentioned. Mr. France was a forceful, successful and somewhat eccentric man. He settled on a tract of land between Columbia Center and Peola, in Section 25 Township 10, North, of Range 42 E.W.M., near the head of the Alpowa Creek in the spring of 1871. Mr. France was later the author of a large book entitled *The Struggles for Life and Home in the Northwest by a Pioneer Home Builder*. This book contains an account of Mr. France's trial and conviction on the charge of murder, and is devoted largely to excoriating those he believed responsible for his sentence to the penitentiary. It is a medley of many unrelated events, but contains considerable valuable historic material, and in spots discloses some literary ability. Parts of it are of local interest, I quote the following:

At the time of this land hunting trip [1871] when I located my place there were five or six white men living on the Asotin Creek twelve to twenty miles to the southeast—only one of whom had a wagon—but there was not a white woman in what is now Asotin County. Jerry McGuire, Noble Henry and Wm. Hopwood were the first settlers, I believe. Joseph Harris and Don Favor lived on the Alpowa Creek, Dudley Strain on the Alpowa Ridge Prairie. The latter was soon joined by Mr. Harris who had a band of cattle to help them out. They and their families eight miles away were good and useful ones in times of need.

Mr. France states that the settlers above named with fifteen or twenty men living on the Pataha Creek and Prairie constituted the population of the region between "Tu-canyon" Snake River and the Oregon line. Mr. France mentions that there was a branch Indian trail up the Padet (Patit) Creek, which passed through the land he settled upon, and where the trail crossed a gulch there were springs affording the only water along this trail route for miles. In this locality he built a log cabin, which he states was neither spacious nor elegant, though it seemed so to him. Here he and his family lived for several years. This cabin was in the gulch above the George Kimball farm house, about two or three hundred yards above the Peola road (Secondary State Highway 3K) where it crosses the gulch. This land is now owned by Mrs. Minnie A. Morris, acquired through deeds from the France heirs. The first year of his settlement the nearest blacksmith was twenty-five miles away, and his supplies had to be hauled either from Lewiston or Walla Walla. Near him was a section of school land, a part of which was leased to France by the board of county commissioners of Columbia County, the law at that time permitting the commissioners of the several counties of the state to make leases of school lands in their respective counties. This lease covered the NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 36, Township 10 N. of R. 42 EWM. Mr. France states that a man by the name of Archine G. Haven asked permission to erect a cabin temporarily on this school land, assuring France that he would remain but a short time and would make him no trouble. Later it appears that Haven claimed to have secured legal advice to the effect that the law under which France had leased the land was invalid, and announced his intention of holding the land for himself. France described the man he slew as follows; referring to him as "Jumper" without mentioning his name:

He was an old hand at the jumping business, and had been run out of two or more places for trying to kill men for their claims, so it was said, and was regarded as a hard and desperate citizen. He threatened my life and property continually and in all manner of ways, both to me and to others, so that it was notorious. Boasted of his influence and backing, and openly swore that he was like Macbeth, damned be he who first cries hold, enough."

Mr. France's book is one of the strangest volumes I have ever read. About one-fifth of it consists of poetic quotations. There is scarcely a page without poetry. It is evident that Mr. France firmly believed that all his troubles including his trial and conviction were brought upon him by the members of a well-known secret fraternal organization. This belief became an obsession with him. He attributes not only *his* wrongs, but every ill-advised piece of legislation, and every miscarriage of justice to the sinister influence of this "sinister oath-bound gang" as he calls

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

them. In later years he told an old friend that he regretted his attack upon the lodge and would like to expunge it from his book. Nowhere in the book does France mention the names or the number of his own children, or the names of the witnesses or jurors. Yet he devotes chapter after chapter to Salt Lake City, Los Angeles, the Whitman massacre, the Nez Perce war, Alaska, Indians of Central America, the Steptoe expedition, etc., and a history of the secret society which he denounces.

France and his hired men, Vasco Lay and Bartlett S. Brooks, were indicted by the grand jury of Columbia County on December 10, 1878, charged with murder in the second degree for the killing of Archine G. Haven. A preliminary hearing was held at Columbia Center shortly after the killing, before Justice of the Peace, J.P. Hastings. Before trial, the case was dismissed as to Bartlett S. Brooks, but continued against France and Vasco Lay. R. F. Rutherford was the prosecutor, and W.C. Potter, formerly of Pomeroy, was associated with him in the case. Mr. Sturdevant was later Superior Judge of this judicial district. M.A. Baker and N.T. Caton, whom many old timers will remember, were attorneys for the defense. The trial began June 17, 1879 at Dayton and continued for three days. On June 21, 1879 the jury brought in a verdict of acquittal as to Vasco Lay, and guilty of murder in the second degree as to George W. France.

On June 21, 1879 France was sentenced by S.C. Wingard, District Territorial Judge, who presided at the trial, to ten years' imprisonment at the territorial penitentiary at Seatco. This prison was located at Thurston County, at or near the present town of Bucoda. It was what is known as a contract prison. Mr. France, convinced that his killing of Haven was justified on the ground of self-defense, launches into bitter invective in his book against the court, the jury, the witnesses and everybody connected with his prosecution, followed by poetic quotations couched in language equally as strong. While one's sympathy naturally goes out to France in his misfortune, it is only fair to those connected with the case to point out that the evidence painted a somewhat different picture from that portrayed by Mr. France. While a majority of the settlers, as nearly as I can learn believed that France was not justified in the killing of Haven, there were some substantial, fair-minded men who believed that France should never have been convicted; among these were Zenas A. Baldwin. Perhaps at this late date we should cast the mantle of charity over Mr. France, and not resent his effort to release his pent-up emotion through the medium of the pen. His idea of the Seatco penitentiary, to which he was committed, can be rather adequately presented by quoting the headings of Chapter XVI of his book, "A Pilgrimage through Hell. Seven Years' Experience in the Seatco Contract Bastile. The Kind of Hell and Swindle it was..... How prisoners are driven to Frenzy of Despair and Death." No doubt many of his accusations against this prison and its management were amply justified.

The mention of the Seatco prison caused me to wonder where it was located and how it came to be established. An examination of the old territorial laws disclosed an act establishing this prison. Section 1 reads as follows:

That the governor be and he is hereby authorized, for and on behalf of the Territory, to enter into a contract with William Billings, J.K. Smith and Oliver Shead for the confinement, custody and maintenance of all territorial convicts, under such restrictions and limitations as are here-in-after stated, at Seatco in Thurston County.

This law provided for the payment by the Territory to the contractors of 70¢ each, per day for the maintenance of the prisoners, and also that they should receive and have all the proceeds of the labor of the convicts therein, and the profits and emoluments from the operation of said prison. Public sentiment in these modern times would not tolerate such a scheme. The policy of turning prisoners over to private persons with the right to extort all the profit possible from their labor, would afford such an invitation to slavery and abuses as to be instantly condemned, and if one half of what Mr. France relates is true, all the evils which the plan suggests were realized. After some investigation I found that the Seatco prison was located at the town of Bucoda, south of Olympia. The dreary walls of this old prison, studded with spikes to forestall escape, were torn down some years ago. The name Seatco was given the place by Oliver Shead, one of the contractors who operated a sawmill there. Seatco is an Indian word meaning "ghost" or "devil" and suggests all the gruesome evils which Mr. France relates. The name was later changed to Bucoda. Mr. France's bitterness toward the prison and its management is well expressed by the following poetic quotation, taken from his book:

Dreadful it was to see the ghastly stare,
The stony look at horror and despair,
Which some of these expiring victims cast,
Upon their soul's tormentor to the last.
—Upon that mocking fiend, whose veil now raised,
Showed them as in death's agony they gazed.

Mr. France was a man of intense emotions but with all his virulence and intensity he was at times tender and

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

sentimental. He spoke very highly of some of the guards employed about the prison who were kindly and sympathetic toward the prisoners. It is rather pathetic to read of his persistent pleas for pardon, as letters of his wife's helplessness with four small children on a wilderness ranch must have been exasperating. The letters from his wife, from which he quotes, show her to have been of the sentimental type, with considerable refinement, education and literary ability. She was as prone to use poetry in her writings as was he, except in many instances her poems were original, and not without merit. In May 1881, she wrote him a letter from which I quote the following:

But Oh, it seems to me that you *will come*. I am with you so often in my dreams. Last night it seemed it was not a dream. I was with you and the warm kisses seem to linger yet on my lips. You will never be more natural and real in life, than you were last night in my dream.

I am sitting by the window, looking when not writing, on the green hills and the tall, gloomy pines; they are the only things that do not change—always the same—and thinking of the past.

Why does everything rise in my mind so vividly this morning—there seems to be something before me; it does not seem to be evil either—I almost dare to think it is something good.

I am having the garden planted today. I think of how we used to make the garden.... Do not despair for I think it will yet end well.

She closed this letter as usual with poetry. Among the four paragraphs was the following:

Speak not of indifference while there yet lingers
The hopes and the dreams of my earliest hours.
While memory points with her magical finger
To pathways whose thorns are all hidden in flowers.

As we follow the correspondence between Mr. and Mrs. France, as related in Mr. France's book, it is apparent that some sinister influence was at work, and that ultimately something had happened—undisclosed, though hinted at—in the marital relationship. Mr. France refers to the last letter from his wife, written October 18, 1881, and adds these words:

She is being governed by the force of cruel distress, and is thus destrained in the ruinous crash as to which I cannot write anymore, for no language or pen can express it, and to only think of it is maddening.

He then quotes the passionate soliloquy of the Count of Monte Cristo, as he raged and chafed in his cell,

Oh, Mercedes! I have uttered your name with the sighs of melancholy, with the groan of sorrow, with the last effort of despair. I have uttered it when frozen with cold, crouched on the straw in my dungeon; I have uttered it consumed with heat rolling on the stone floor of my prison.... I have wept.... I have cursed....

At last on August 10, 1887 France was released from the penitentiary at Walla Walla, having been moved there with the other prisoners from Seatco. He adds to the simple statement of his release the following poetic quotations:

I feared the morn—I feared to seek my long, long wished for home,
As with a sad foreboding dread of misery to come.

A severed and a sorrowing thing, I had come back alone,
One wandering bird unto the nest, from which a brood had flown.

In the late summer and fall of 1887, George W. France, broken in health, returned to his deserted home, and went from house to house among his old neighbors around Columbia Center and Peola seeking some clue to the whereabouts of his wife and children, from whom he had not heard for nearly six years. It may be said to his credit, that with all his intensity of emotion and his capacity for hatred and denunciation, no word of bitterness against his wife appears in his book. While he believed that some cataclysmic passion had swept her from him, while he was a prisoner and powerless to interfere, he seems to have bowed to this catastrophe without resentment against her as if a cyclone had carried her beyond his reach. Indications are that he never again saw his wife or children. Whatever view the old settlers had regarding his guilt, they were moved to pity at the tragic and pathetic figure of this broken man, loved with all the intensity of his dynamic nature. I remember meeting Mr. France some years later. He appeared in Pomeroy with a new, cheapened edition of his book which he was selling at \$1.00 per copy. I purchased one of the books. George W. France obtained a divorce from Effie M. France in 1889 in order to straighten title to his land. His attorney was S.G. Cosgrove, later elected governor of the state. He listed his children as Clarence, a son aged 16, May, a daughter aged 14, Clyde, a son aged 12, and Inez, a daughter aged 10. He was married at Dayton in 1871. He went to San Francisco about 1890 and engaged successfully in the hotel business, and died there in 1899. He had married in the meantime, and left a second wife and three children by this marriage. The children of Mr. France and his first wife deeded their interest in the 200 acres of land belonging to the France estate to a Minnie A. Morris several years ago. As to the ultimate fate of Effie M. France, the first wife, I have discovered no trace.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

THE CITY OF POMEROY

Pomeroy, the County Seat of Garfield County, is the only incorporated municipal center in the county; in fact it is the only place in the county where trade or business to any appreciable extent is carried on. It is located near the geographic center of the county, and is one of the best business points for its size in the West. It is situated about midway between the Snake River on the north and the Blue Mountains on the south in the Pataha Valley through which flows the Pataha Creek. Its elevation is about 1900 feet above sea level. Nestled among the hills it possesses an individual type of scenic beauty. In its earlier years it presented a rather drab and treeless aspect, but the early settlers corrected the barren appearance by planting shade trees, until at a distance the townsite resembles a large grove with buildings visible at intervals. The most prevalent shade tree is the locust, that beautiful, hardy, though somewhat messy tree that grows to giant size in the tropics of South America, and is found in many parts of the world. On a warm night in late May or early June, if one will stroll through the streets of Pomeroy while these trees are loaded with their characteristic white blossoms, he will breathe with delight the sweet, pervading fragrance of these white flowers that hang in clusters from the branches. Later they will spread a white carpet over lawns and streets as they fall to the ground.

Pomeroy has about four miles of paved streets of excellent quality, and practically all streets are oiled and dustless. It is served with electric light and power by the Pacific Power and Light Company. Its water system is unexcelled anywhere. Spring water, the purity of which has never been questioned by any chemist, is furnished by ample springs about two and a half miles up the Pataha Valley, by gravity flow through metal pipelines, with ample fall for sprinkling systems and fire protection. It is never necessary to add chlorine or any chemical to the water. Frequent tests show an utter absence of deleterious germs of any character. It is so pure that it is used in auto batteries in lieu of distilled water. Strangers often comment on the excellence of the city's water supply. The city has an excellent sewer system, well planned to take care of anticipated needs of a growing population. Pomeroy's recreation center is the marvel of all visitors. Grouped together in the easterly portion of the city is the park proper, the baseball park, tennis courts, golf course and swimming pool. The park, with its shade trees, green well-kept lawn, cooking furnaces, tables and benches, children's playground and equipment, is the mecca of visitors from surrounding towns and localities. Many dinner parties take advantage of the furnace, the bluegrass lawn, tables, benches, etc., and the cool, dense shade of the trees.

While discussing the City Park it might be well to say something of its origin, even at the sacrifice of chronological continuity. I trust that my readers will pardon me for recording my own part in the establishment of the park. Bill Nye, the humorist of half a century ago, after boasting about some achievement, added, "I do not say this to brag but to record the facts." I am in a similar situation. For the sake of accuracy I spent some time hunting up the old minute books of the city council, stored in the city vault, and from them gleaned the following facts, which were already stored up in my memory except as to dates and details. The records show that E. V. Kuykendall was mayor of the city when the initial steps were taken to purchase ground and improve the same for city park purposes. On December 4, 1900, the following appears in the minutes of the council meeting of that date:

Mayor Kuykendall presented and read to the council his official message relating to the City Park.

On motion the message was placed on file, but I have been unable to find it. Needless to say, the message strongly urged the establishment of a city park. I had long advocated such a step and my chief object in running for mayor was to see that proper action was taken to accomplish such purpose. The minutes of the same meeting, Dec. 4, 1900, also contain the following:

On motion the mayor was instructed to procure a 60-day option for the purchase of the tract of land known as the Cosgrove Park and option on any other land lying between same and Pataha Creek which could be purchased.

The councilmen at that time were Tom Benbow, Henry Krouse, Fred Matthies, F.N. Zinn, and William Siegrist. They voted unanimously in favor of every step toward the establishment and improvement of the park. The records of the same meeting contain the following:

Councilman Matthies presented an ordinance entitled an ordinance setting aside \$1100.00 for the purpose of buying real estate for a city park and improving the same.

The ordinance passed to second reading, and was referred to a committee composed of councilmen—Matthies, Krouse and Zinn. The minutes of the council meeting of December 26, 1900, contain the following notations:

Mayor reported that he had secured an option on the Cosgrove Park, and on one lot of D.B. Williams.

Moved and carried that mayor be instructed to purchase the tract of land known as Cosgrove Park, and as much of the other lots

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

lying between said park and the Pataha Creek as can be procured to be used for City Park purposes, and that the city clerk draw any and all warrants on the city treasurer necessary to pay for said lands.

The minutes of the council meeting of January 5, 1901, contain the following:

Mayor Kuykendall reported that he had purchased land known as Cosgrove Park for the sum of \$600.00 as per order of city council.

The ordinance introduced by councilman Matthies appropriating \$1100.00 for the purchase of ground and improvement of same for park purposes, went to third reading and was unanimously passed.

The major appointed councilman Krouse, Benbow and Zinn to look after the improvement of the City Park, with power to incur any indebtedness necessary for the improvement of same.

The Cosgrove tract is that now comprising the park proper, upon which the shade trees stand. The clumps of large black willows were native and were on the tract at the time of purchase. The remainder of the ground was largely covered by a jungle of undergrowth, which was cleared and later the trees now standing were planted. N.O. Baldwin donated most, if not all, of the trees planted. H.B. Henley was elected to the council in July 1902 and was instrumental in pushing to completion the improvement of the park. Among those who assisted in establishing the park, Fred Matthies is the only member of the council still living. We were criticised by many who thought we paid too much for the Cosgrove tract. I remember that one man who tried to sell us a tract in the lower end of town met me on the street and gave me a "cussing" so to speak, and accused me of standing in with Cosgrove to rob the city. Mr. Cosgrove was later elected Governor of the state. The city clerk who wrote the minutes quoted was Geo. H. Rummens, now a leading lawyer in Seattle. Within two years, the city was offered \$2500.00 for the Cosgrove block. After the Cosgrove tract had been purchased and improved for park purposes the other tracts occupied by the recreation center were gradually acquired and developed. While the trees were growing on the park site of more than a city block, the ground was rented for a time to the late A.H. Mendenhall who grew fine crops of potatoes and saw that the trees were cared for and properly irrigated. About 1904 or 1905 the trees were large enough to provide considerable shade and the public began to make use of the tract for park purposes. The city officials had the ground leveled and seeded to bluegrass, and from that time on we rather suddenly awoke to the fact that we had the finest park in the Northwest for a city the size of Pomeroy. Surrounding communities soon discovered this beauty spot and its excellent facilities, and began to enjoy them, particularly on Sundays and holidays. Judge M.F. Goss contributed a set of facilities for the children's playground. The ladies of the local civic club were instrumental in furnishing additional facilities and replacing wornout or obsolete equipment. The promotion and development of the swimming pool and golf course will be treated in another section.

Pomeroy is unique in another important particular. It is the largest primary grain shipping point on the Union Pacific System — perhaps in the entire country. I refer of course to the grain locally produced. There are many points where grain is assembled from various localities for shipment which are not classed as primary shipping points. Taking the year 1946 as a sample, the railroad records show that 2,528,128 bushels of grain were shipped from Pomeroy by rail. Some grain was hauled by truck as far as Portland, the exact quantity cannot be determined. During 1946, 438,886 bushels of grain were shipped from Central Ferry. The barley crop is usually less than one-tenth of the wheat crop.

We will now go back to the beginning and development of the city. A brief sketch of Joseph M. Pomeroy, the founder of the city has already been given in discussing the very early settlers. Mr. Pomeroy located on the Pataha Creek, where the city to which he gave his name now stands, on December 8, 1864. He and his family lived here happily for many years. He did not then vision the founding of a city on the farm where he specialized in producing well-bred cattle. His farm happened to be about midway between Dayton and Lewiston as the main traveled road ran in those days, and his house was a favorite stopping place for travelers. The idea of converting his farm into a city seems to have occurred to Mr. Pomeroy about the year 1877. At that time he had a large rambling log house, ample stables and sheds, an orchard, fields of grain and pastures of grass. Mr. Pomeroy loved fine cattle, horses and sheep. His stock won many premiums at various animal fairs held in those early years at Walla Walla. He was also a practical man and having decided to build a city, he set to work systematically by employing a surveyor to "lay it out." William C. Potter came to this vicinity with some capital and a number of rather ambitious plans. He induced Mr. Pomeroy to invest in a flour mill to be operated by water power from Pataha Creek. To this project Mr. Pomeroy contributed \$2000.00. The mill was built and the town, named Pomeroy, was started. The plat was filed May 28, 1878. The plat and dedication of streets and alleys was signed by Joseph M. Pomeroy, Martha J. Pomeroy, Benjamin B. Day and Minnie A. Day.

The country around the town was settling up rapidly, and a strong demand for a trading center developed as the

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

tributary population increased. Mr. Pomeroy had constructed the first hotel in the town known as the St. George. An early history states:

A broad-minded, liberal, philanthropic man was Mr. Pomeroy, and by gifts of money and donations of land did much that materially aided the growth of the town.

B.B. Day opened a store in the fall of 1877, in which he carried a large stock of goods; Dr. T.C. Frary and F.E. Williamson started a drug store. The second business building following the St. George Hotel was erected by Gustavus A. Parker in the spring of 1878, where he conducted a harness and saddle shop for several years, later moving to Dayton, and thence to Los Angeles. During the same spring there was added a livery stable, blacksmith shop, another hotel and a brewery; Pomeroy was fast blossoming into a village. Three miles distant was the rival city of Pataha. At one time the competition between the two towns was so strenuous that Mr. Pomeroy donated lots on Main Street to anyone who would engage in business of any sort. H.H. Gale, the first editor of the *Columbia Chronicle* paid a visit to Pomeroy in 1878 and wrote the following:

This is a new town but admirably located and laid out; it has good water power.... It is growing rapidly, the great cry being for lumber with which to improve. Its businessmen are certainly of the best class that ever established a new town. J.M. Pomeroy, the proprietor, is a man of enterprise and liberality, and Mr. Pomeroy presides over the best table a traveler finds between Lewiston and Portland. We had a very pleasant day at Pomeroy. Found Ben Day completely overrun with customers, and his mill running night and day. Mulkey Brothers are doing an extensive hardware business. Frary and Williamson do a profitable drug business. Tatman is kept busy in the livery stable and Karnahan is the "wet grocery" dealer. The cellar for the mammoth brewery is almost completed.

Pomeroy continued to grow rapidly. In March 1879, the town had the following business houses: B.B. Day, general merchandise and grist mill; Mulkey Brothers, hardware; G.A. Parker, harness and saddles; Frary & Williamson, drug store; St. George Hotel; G.A. Sawyer, Pomeroy Hotel; Caloway Brothers, livery stable; Scholl Brothers, brewery; and a number of saloons. In 1880 a militia company was organized in Pomeroy at the request of the Adjutant General of the state. They were a fine body of husky young fellows, who christened themselves, "The Pomeroy Rifles." This company did not last long, but ten years later a company was organized that existed for several years.

It was the creation of Garfield County in 1881, which then included Asotin County, that contributed to a boom of startling proportions. Although the Territorial Legislature had designated Pataha City, Pomeroy's energetic rival, as the temporary county seat, the Pomeroy people were confident that at the coming election of June 9, 1882 they would be successful in landing the prize and as a result, the town experienced a period of rapid growth and expansion, though the final location of the county seat remained "up in the air" so to speak until 1884. Shortly after the creation of Garfield County the *Columbia Chronicle* published the following:

Town property has advanced 100 per cent since the county was divided. New enterprises have started in the new town and an era of prosperity has dawned. It was during these years of the early 80's that Pomeroy gained the better of her rival and established the fact that she should be forever *leading town* of Garfield County. The thrilling and dramatic county seat fight will be dealt with in another chapter. Despite uncertainty as to the final location of the county seat between 1881 and 1884, Pomeroy continued to grow. New business structures sprang up; a school house accommodating 200 pupils was built; two good churches were erected and another was under construction, and a considerable number of substantial residences were built. By the latter part of 1884 the town had grown to such size as to rank eleventh in the territory. This standing was determined by the vote cast at the election of November 4 of that year, at which 540 votes were cast in Pomeroy, and only ten other towns cast a larger vote. However this did not indicate that Pomeroy had a population of 2000 or more as such a vote would indicate today. Women voted at that election under a law soon thereafter abrogated, and later reenacted, and another law designed to facilitate voting in the pioneer days of sparse settlement, provided that any elector of the territory could vote for territorial officers at any place in the territory where he happened to be on election day, and any resident of a county could vote for county officers at any voting place in the county. Thus ranchers living near a town usually did their voting there. While Pomeroy cast 540 votes at that election, it is likely that its population did not exceed six hundred. But as the same conditions prevailed elsewhere, it is probable that Pomeroy actually ranked eleventh in size at that period.

Pomeroy has not experienced a very rapid growth in population. On the basis of present estimated populations of cities and towns in the state, Pomeroy would rank about 66th in size. E.T. Wilson, a son-in-law of J.M. Pomeroy and editor of the *Columbia Chronicle* of Dayton, visited Pomeroy in August 1885 and published the following:

Pomeroy presents a lively appearance to the stranger as he enters the town from either direction, and as its inhabitants are noted for their enterprise and "stay-with-each-other-iveness", we do not wonder at it. The town is now the county seat of Garfield County, contains about 600 inhabitants, and has an excellent school, three churches, one flouring mill, three general merchandise and a number of grocery and notion stores, two newspapers, a brewery, two wagon shops, two hotels, several restaurants, an excellent opera house, a photograph gallery, one bank, one harness shop, two meat markets, one lumber yard, one water and one steam planing mill, a millinery store or two, and in fact, every business necessary to the prosperity of a country town is represented in its midst, while the professions are represented by men of recognized ability. The only thing necessary to add to Pomeroy's prosperity is a railroad up the Pataha.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

About this time the citizens of Pomeroy became interested in the matter of incorporating the town. On Monday evening of December 28, 1885, a number of the taxpayers of Pomeroy held a meeting in Burlingame's Hall to discuss the subject of incorporation. The branch line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company from Starbuck to Pomeroy was then in process of construction. Grading and track laying had approached so close to the town that the whistling of the construction train could be heard down the valley. The people were jubilant over the prospect of a new era of growth and prosperity. A bill had been introduced in the Territorial Legislature incorporating the town of Pomeroy. As a result of the taxpayers' meeting, a committee of six, consisting of M.E. Gose, Dr. G.B. Kuykendall, R.L. Rush, G.D. Gibson, James O'Connor and James H. Robinson were appointed to examine the incorporation bill then pending in the legislature, and to propose such amendments as might be deemed advisable, or to draft an entirely new bill. A large majority of those present favored incorporating. The committee appointed immediately began work to prepare a charter that would be workable and at the same time meet the views of a majority of the people. Through the joint efforts of the committee and the local members of the legislature, a charter for the city was agreed upon, which passed the Territorial Council on January 27, 1886, four days after the railroad reached Pomeroy. On February 2nd, the measure passed the House.

The old territorial charter proved a very satisfactory document for the efficient functioning of our municipal activities for many years. However, the difficulty of amending it to meet modern conditions induced our people by majority vote to discard it and place the town under the statutory regulations pertaining to cities of the third class. This vote was taken May 28, 1917. Since then Pomeroy has been a city of the third class. The first meeting of the Pomeroy Council under the old territorial charter was held February 10, 1886. The officers named in the charter were J.M. Pomeroy, Mayor; C.B. Foote, John Brady, W.J. Schmidt, R.A. Rew and Jay Lynch, Councilmen. At the first meeting R.A. Rew resigned and S.G. Cosgrove was appointed in his place. Frank E. Williamson was selected by the council as city recorder. At the second meeting, February 11, 1886, Mr. Williamson tendered his resignation. The following officers were appointed by the council at this meeting: Recorder, C.H. DeBow; Attorney, M.F. Gose; Justice of the Peace, W.S. Newland; Marshal, G.D. Gibson. The first town election in Pomeroy was held Monday, July 12, 1886 and resulted as follows: Mayor, Elmon Scott; Councilmen, John Brady, C.A. McCabe, D.C. Gardner, S.K. Hull and Jay Lynch. An old history of this region records the fact that in 1899 the late Chester Kuykendall was local correspondent for the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* and wrote the following paragraph which was published in that paper:

The city of Pomeroy was incorporated in 1886 by a special act of the legislature, and immediately began the grading of streets, building of bridges and laying of walks. This improvement has been carried in the state of Washington. Roads leading to the city from every direction have been widened and improved.

The total assessed value of the property in Pomeroy in 1886 was \$145,930.00 Today the assessed value is \$976,933.00, an increase of substantially 700 per cent.

In August 1887, some of the leading citizens of Pomeroy incorporated "The Pomeroy Improvement Company". The object of this organization was to improve the town. The following were the officers: Dr. G.B. Kuykendall, president; S.G. Crandall, vice-president; W.N. Noffsinger, secretary; T. Dricsoll, treasurer; C.A. McCabe, H.C. Thompson, C.H. Seeley, trustees. The stockholders in addition to the officers above named were: M.F. Gose, F.W.D. Mays, J.M. Hunt, Charles Kinzie, W.W. Swank, John Sacknitz, E.M. Rauch, W.S. Parker, F.E. Williamson, G.W. Black and J.G. Hughes, H.C. Thompson, John Brady, John Rehorn, G.L. Campbell, Elmon Scott, R.L. Rush, W.J. Schmidt, Herman H. Schlotfeldt, H. Darby, J.A. Darby and W.L. Darby. The late Chester Kuykendall wrote to the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* as follows:

In 1887 the Pomeroy Improvement Company was organized and incorporated "for the purpose of engaging in milling, manufacturing, mechanical and building undertakings, and for the purpose of engaging in any and all other lawful undertakings, trade or business calculated to promote the general welfare and prosperity of the city of Pomeroy, in Washington Territory.

A magnificent water system furnishing abundance of water for irrigating purposes and fire protection was soon put in. A large reservoir 200 feet above the level of the city gives ample force for fire protection without the use of engines. In 1888 the City bought this system from the improvement company and has operated it ever since, extending the mains from time to time as they were needed. With the increase of population comes a demand for more and better water, and a proposition is now being entertained to double the supply and extend the system, so that every citizen can have access to it, not only for fire protection and irrigation, but for culinary purposes as well. If this contemplated improvement is made, Pomeroy will have an abundance of pure spring water.

In connection with the water system an incident occurred worth recording. A man by the name of Ellis who lived on the Pataha Creek just below the intake of the first water system brought a suit seeking to prohibit the taking of water from the creek. The suit went to the Supreme Court where it was decided against Ellis. After news of this decision reached J.M. Pomeroy, I noticed that he was walking up and down Main Street, talking to groups of men who would respond with boisterous laughter. With a solemn face betokening tender sympathy, he remarked,

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

"They tell me Mr. Ellis is in a very serious condition."

"What's the matter with him?" asked one of the men.

"He can't hold his water," answered Mr. Pomeroy, as he left to contact another group. This is a good example of the rather grim, pioneer type of humor, for which the citizens of Pomeroy were noted in those early days.

While on the subject of water and water systems I will trace out subsequent developments in that line. As pointed out, the original system diverted Pataha Creek water from the mill ditch, which furnished water power to the Ben Day Flour Mill, situated not far from the Pomeroy Warehouse & Feed Co. Mill operated by Leonard Harris at the present time. The water was suitable for irrigation only, and while the system enabled the residents to raise gardens, trees and lawns, thus immeasurably benefitting and beautifying the town, a strong demand developed for a system that would furnish water suitable for all domestic uses. It was known that a strong spring existed on the property of Mr. James Butler, in the westerly portion of Pataha City, and conversations had been had by town officials with Mr. Butler in which he expressed his willingness to sell the spring to the town of Pomeroy. The numerous wells of the city were becoming contaminated and typhoid fever was not uncommon. On March 26, 1902 the council directed the mayor to have the water of the spring analyzed to determine its suitability for drinking and other domestic purposes. A sample was taken to a chemist of the State College at Pullman, who reported that the water was remarkably pure and well-adapted to all domestic uses. He expressed a degree of surprise that untreated water could be found so free from injurious germs and substances. The council at the same meeting (March 26, 1902) directed the mayor to employ a civil engineer to estimate the cost of a pipeline and water system furnishing water from this spring, in case the chemist found the water suitable.

Otto A. Weile (pronounced Wiley) of Spokane was employed for this purpose. He requested that the spring be dug out and all the water diverted into a weir so that the flow could be measured. This was done, and when Mr. Weile arrived a number of us went with him by team and hack to the spring. I will never forget the first words he uttered, even before measuring the flow. He stood looking down at the water flowing through the weir a few moments, then looked up and said, "What have you people been doing all these years, that you have not had spring water piped to every house in Pomeroy?" He pronounced the supply sufficient, and later furnished an estimate of the cost of installing a sufficient system. I have been unable to find his report or any record of the same, except a statement in the council minutes of April 9, 1902 that his report was received and placed on file. On May 19, 1902 Mr. Butler deeded the "Butler Springs" to the town of Pomeroy with a tract of land upon which to construct a catch basin, right of way for pipeline, etc., for a consideration of \$1000.00. On May 20, 1902 the council directed the city attorney to prepare an ordinance for an improved and additional water system. On July 1, 1902 the town acquired from John Houser and M.H. Houser all their rights to the Ockings Springs which were combined with the Butler Springs, also any rights they may have to the Butler Springs water, and the additional right to take water from the tail race of the mill fed by the Bihlmeier Springs, up the gulch from the Houser Mill, from which the mill derived its water power, for the sum of \$1000.00

On July 1, 1902 the ordinance creating the new water system was passed, submitting the plan outlined, and the question of issuing bonds in the sum of \$26,500.00 to be paid from revenues of the system, to a vote of the people. The election was held August 4, 1902 and the proposition carried with only ten votes against it. However, bonds in that amount dependent upon revenues derived entirely from the system did not prove attractive to bond buyers. This plan contemplated the use of steel pipe, which was much more expensive than wood pipe. A new plan was evolved providing for the use of wood pipe of high quality wire-wrapped and tarred, which had proven satisfactory and lasting in many places. A new ordinance submitting the new plan to a vote of the people was passed by the council January 6, 1903 which called for an expenditure of \$19,000.00 to be secured by the sale of general municipal bonds, rather than revenue bonds. This proposition was submitted to the people at an election held in February 10, 1903 and carried with only 15 votes against it. On April 1, 1903 bids were received for the bonds and the bid of S.A. Calvert, then State Commissioner of Public Lands, on behalf of the Board of State Land Commissioners, was accepted. This board was then authorized by law to invest surplus funds in municipal bonds and certain other securities. The bid was for face value, \$19,000.00 with interest at three and three-fourths per cent per annum. Work on the new system was started by day labor shortly thereafter, and was completed during the year 1904. The city officers at the time the plans for pure water system were initiated and work started were: F.J. Elsensohn, Major; Tom Benbow, H.C. Krouse, Dr. H.D. Poyneer, Fred Matthies, and F.N. Zinn, councilmen. Mr. Matthies is the only one of these officers now living. After the completion of the new system, a majority of the residents installed plumbing, bathtubs, washbowls, and toilets in their homes, which necessitated the construction of cesspools as the town then had no sewer system. In the latter part of 1909, it was necessary for the town to float another bond issue in the sum of \$16,500.00 for the purpose of replacing some of the wood pipe and making other improvements and extensions to the water system.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

In the meantime the growth of the city, and an increase in the use of water made it necessary to revamp the entire water system. The wooden pipe was leaking, causing a great loss of water, more water was needed, larger pipe had to be extended to the city cemetery and a larger reservoir was needed for storage and fire protection. On October 7, 1919 an ordinance was passed to provide these additions and improvements to secure additional water from Bihlmeier Springs and to substitute iron pipe for the wooden pipe. This proposition carried by a large majority, and a bond issue was floated in the sum of \$45,500.00 and all the contemplated improvements and additions were made. All of the foregoing bond issues have been paid off and the bonds retired. In 1941, a new bond issue was authorized in the sum of \$100,000.00 to provide water for industrial uses, chiefly by the Blue Mountain Pea Cannery, but only \$25,000.00 in bonds were needed or issued, and substantially all of these bonds have now been retired. To provide for any possible demand upon the water system the city has provided for three pure water wells, two of which furnish 500 gallons per minute each, and the third provides 750 gallons per minute. Our supply is ample, our system efficient, and the quality of water is unsurpassed.

About the year 1911 the people of Pomeroy began to manifest an interest in the installation of a sewer system. Many of the cesspools were of a temporary character, poorly constructed and gave out noisome odors. The City Council adopted a resolution directing attention to the fact that cesspools were becoming a menace to public health, and called a mass meeting for July 18, 1911 for the purpose of considering the advisability of constructing a sewer system. Public sentiment favored such a move. Like every other community, Pomeroy had a small coterie of mossbacks who thought that what was good enough for our ancestors ought to be good enough for us. The building of a new schoolhouse was being considered and they argued that we should delay the sewer system until the schoolhouse was built, and when a meeting was called to consider the construction of a new schoolhouse, they contended that we should delay the schoolhouse until the sewer system was installed. However, an ordinance to construct a sewer system was submitted to the voters on August 8, 1911, setting September 19, 1911 as the day for filing objections. The proposition carried easily, and no objections were formally submitted. On October 28, 1911 E.T. Tannatt was employed as a consulting engineer to assist our local engineer, J.E. Tupper. Owing to some disagreement, Mr. Tupper resigned and Robert G. Dieck of Portland was employed in his stead. The final ordinance authorizing the construction of the sewer system was passed January 16, 1912, and the system was constructed during that year. The city officers who were instrumental in promoting the sewer system were: H.C. Krouse, mayor; and C.W. Fitzsimmons, D.B. Williams, J.A. Strain and D.E. Smith, all of whom have since passed away. It is only just to say that much credit for the efficiency of our sewer system is due to J.E. Tupper, who was an engineer of much greater learning and ability than the people at large believed. His plans and specifications received little if any criticism from the consulting engineer employed by the city. After the sewer system was installed the cesspools were gradually eliminated, as service pipes were connected with the various business houses and residences.

Within a few months, a demand arose for the paving of our streets, especially as regards Main Street. In summer the city was put to the expense of hiring tank wagons to keep down the dust by sprinkling with water. Even this process could not entirely eliminate the dust. In winter Main Street was one continuous mudhole except when frozen, and in that condition was worse than the "rocky road to Dublin." On January 28, 1916, while Fred Matthies was mayor and W.A. Debow, D.B. Williams, O.S. Williamson, D.E. Smith and C.G. Black were councilmen, the general paving ordinance was passed, and during that year Main Street was paved, to be followed by the paving of Arlington, Second, and Eleventh Streets. Fred Matthies and Dr. C.G. Black are the only survivors of that group. I doubt if a better job of paving of the blacktop type was ever done. For thirty-two years it has stood the grinding of iron-tired wagons — heavily loaded with grain — the constant pounding of heavily-loaded trucks and other vehicles, and, except for a short stretch of upper Main Street underlaid with spring water, it shows little wear or deterioration. The inspector employed by the city to oversee the paving work was extremely efficient, conscientious, strict, and I would add, somewhat ruthless. I have personally seen him order sections of paving material that failed to meet specifications torn out and discarded. He would not overlook the slightest variation from any detail in specifications. As a result, we have paving that is still sound and firm, and that promises many more years of service.

I have failed to find any record of the first attempt to furnish the city and its inhabitants with electric lights. If I remember correctly it was in the eighties that George S. Heaton, who was then operating the old Ben Day Flour Mill, installed an electric plant operated by water power which did not prove successful. The lights were rather dim and the interruptions were so numerous that little dependence could be placed upon them. One might be attempting to read under one of the old style bulbs when it would grow dim and show the enclosed filament apparently red hot, but devoid of light. On such occasions it was common to hear someone remark, "I guess a cow must have taken a drink out of the mill race." Mr. Heaton finally gave up the enterprise as a bad job. In 1903 the Tucannon Power Co., a corporation organized by Barney Owsley and Associates, secured a franchise to erect poles, wires, etc., in the city for

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

electric light and power purposes. This company installed a hydro-electric development on the Tucannon above Marengo, carrying water by ditch and flume from the Tucannon. Codd & McKinzie of Colfax later took over this plant and operated it for a time quite successfully, but sold out to the Pacific Power and Light Co. in 1911. The Pacific Power & Light Co. is tied in with Puget Sound Power & Light Co., Montana Light Co., Coulee Dam and Bonneville Power and the Washington Water Power Co., so that it would require a far-flung catastrophe of major proportions to cause an interruption for any appreciable length of time.

In 1904 the city granted a franchise to the Pacific States Telephone Co., predecessor to the Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Company, which later took over the franchise and has been serving the city ever since. The building of the first telephone line about 1904 reminds me of an incident which illustrates the pioneer life and humor of that period. At that time Peter Gerhardt, a good-natured German barber whom many old timers will remember, had a shop about where the Koller Motor Company is now located, and Alex Gilmour was the operator of the St. George Hotel and bar, located where the Revere Hotel now stands. The telephone poles were lying along Main Street, but had not been set up. It was Pete's habit to go to his shop and swamp-out before breakfast. On this particular summer morning he had finished janitor work and started home for breakfast when he noticed the poles lying in the street. A great source of amusement at that period was to stick somebody for the drinks. From here on I will tell the story as related by Alex Gilmore:

I was looking out of the window and saw Pete go over to one of the poles. A cowboy came out of the livery stable and rode away. Pete waited till he was out of sight. There was no one else around. Pete rolled the pole to the edge of the sidewalk in front of Tyrrell's Grocery Store, where a pair of scales sat for weighing in potatoes and such. Pete stooped over and started to lift one end of the pole. About that time a tom cat came out of the barn and walked across the street. Pete waited till the tom cat had disappeared, for fear the cat would tell on him, I suppose. Then Pete worked the pole onto the scales and weighed it, and wrote something on an envelope he took out of his pocket then went to breakfast. Knowing Pete, I figured he intended to get up a bet on the weight of the pole and stick somebody for drinks for the crowd. Later on when Pete got back to his shop I gathered up as big a crowd as I could in the bar and told 'em what was up. I said, "Now you do as I say and we'll all have a drink on Pete." I told 'em I'd weighed the pole after Pete went to breakfast, and I told 'em the exact weight. "Now," says I, "two or three of us will go down near the pole, sort of natural-like, and kick the pole around and heft it, then if I know Pete, he'll come out and try to get up a bet on the weight of the pole. Then I'll propose that each feller write his guess on the weight of the pole on a piece of paper and sign his name to it, and the feller that misses it farthest will have to set 'em up to the crowd. Now each one of you must set down the exact figgers. Pete'll miss it a couple of pounds or more for fear we'll accuse him of weighing the pole. The scheme worked like a top. We left most of the gang in the saloon so Pete wouldn't get suspicious. A few of us monkeyed around the pole a few minutes, when Pete came out and says, "I vunder how much dat pole vill veigh." He grabbed at my proposition and we all wrote our guesses on slips of paper, signed our names to 'em and put 'em in a hat and drew 'em out one at a time. Everyone had it exactly right except Pete, who missed it about two pounds. When we bellied up to the bar and Pete saw how many drinks he had to pay for he said, "You robbers, you veighed de pole on me."

CHURCHES

Catholic Church

Pomeroy is rather outstanding with respect to the number and vitality of its churches. Here, as in many other pioneer communities, the Catholic Church was the first to effect a permanent organization. In the year 1878 the Catholic Church was organized at Pomeroy, though services had been held in the county at various times prior to that date. The first Mass said in the Pataha Valley, so far as known, was during the year 1869 by Father Cataldo, then located at Lewiston, Idaho, who was on his way to Walla Walla and stopped at the old McBrearty place. In the spring of 1878 the parish of the Holy Rosary was organized by Father Peter Paaps. The same year the construction of a church building was commenced on land donated by Joseph M. Pomeroy, and C.A. McCabe. The building was so far completed that it could be occupied by the following year, but was blown to the ground in the great storm of January 9, 1880, then was promptly rebuilt—at a cost of about \$3500.00. Father Paaps was succeeded in 1881 by Father Don M. Caesari, who remained less than a year, when Father Paaps returned continuing as pastor until April 10, 1886. The parochial school was opened in September of that year, and was taught for a short time by Miss Sarah McDonald. The school has continued and increased in attendance and teachers. The school was conducted in the church until 1888 when the school building was constructed at a cost of \$5000.00. The residence was constructed next year. The original cemetery was on a hill north of the valley, but in 1913 Thomas B. McKeirnan procured a new cemetery site in the south side of the valley and to it the bodies have been moved from the hill. It so happened that Mr. McKeirnan was the first person to die after the new cemetery was established. In the year 1916 a new church was built and furnished at a cost of \$26,000.00 and is one of the finest structures of its kind in the country. Father J. Brendon O'Connor is the present pastor in charge, having filled that position a number of years. The Knights of Columbus organized in Pomeroy about forty years ago and is still active.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Episcopal Church

The second church, following the first Catholic Church, built in 1880, was the Episcopal Church, built in 1882. The Methodist Church appears to have been the second to hold regular services with a resident pastor, but the honor of building the second church belongs to the Episcopalians. I quote the following from the 1914 Pioneer Edition of the *East Washingtonian*:

The first Episcopal services were held in the old Owsley school house by Bishop Lemuel H. Wells in 1873. The only member of the church here at that time was Clara Pomeroy [later Mrs. E.T. Wilson of Tacoma]. Miss Pomeroy attended St. Paul School in Walla Walla, and her tuition was paid to Mr. Wells with cattle raised on the [Pomeroy] ranch. At stated intervals Mr. Wells would come to the Pataha Creek to look over his flock, and always would hold services at the old Owsley school house. In 1881 Bishop Paddock donated \$500.00 for an Episcopal church in Pomeroy. Rev. L.H. Wells raised \$1000.00 more by donations, and the building was erected in 1882.

Other early records place the cost at \$2000.00 A parish house was built later and for a number of years resident rectors held regular services here. The church was consecrated as St. Peter's Church June 10, 1883 by Bishop Paddock. Under Rev. Fred K. Belton's pastorate a new parish hall has been built as an addition to the church at a cost of approximately \$12,000.00. It is excellently equipped for all the social and rectorial functions of the church. Rev. Belton also served Lewiston and Grangeville, and held services at Pomeroy every alternate Sunday. The parish hall was built in 1948.

The Methodist Church

The third church to be built in Pomeroy was the Methodist Church, constructed in 1884. So far as known, the first Methodist services held in Pomeroy or vicinity were conducted by Rev. H.B. Lane in 1873. He was followed by Rev. George Kennedy in 1874. Rev. Kennedy was a rather handsome young man with black eyes and dark curly hair. On one of his first trips to this vicinity he stopped overnight at a house where a dance was to be held. When he alighted from his horse a boy took charge of the animal and asked, "Where's your fiddle?" It was then that Rev. Kennedy learned about the dance and discovered that he had been mistaken for the "fiddler" who was to furnish the music. Even with his old-time Methodist aversion toward dancing, he had a sense of humor and laughed heartily at the joke. Next to serve the congregation was Rev. A.J. Joslyn, who later became a distinguished preacher. Prior to the building of the church, services both Catholic and Protestant were held in the old school house which stood on the corner west of the present Catholic Church. Until the Methodist Church was built, Garfield County, including Pomeroy, was on what was called the Pataha Circuit, and was served by various pastors. By 1882 the population of Pomeroy had greatly increased and the Methodists began planning for a church. One of the early preachers was Rev. D.E. George, a typical pioneer parson, popular with both saints and sinners. At one time he was in Pomeroy to hold a meeting and one of the saloon keepers invited him to hold services in his saloon. The offer was accepted. Rev. George minced no words in denouncing sin of every description with particular emphasis on drunkenness. He was given a respectful hearing, and at the conclusion of the meeting he asked a strapping cowboy with a pistol in his belt to take up a collection. He passed his sombrero and the first man he approached dropped in a quarter. The cowboy indignantly handed it back and remarked, "Look here, partner, this ain't no two-bit show. Chip in a dollar." Needless to say a dollar was the minimum after that, and the collection netted a tidy sum. In 1882 Rev. W.T. Koontz was assigned to Pomeroy and under his pastorate the first Methodist Church was built on the corner of First and High Streets. A parsonage was erected in 1912. In the year 1895 the church was moved to Lot 1, Block 14, of the original town across the street, east of the present church. On September 29, 1918 the church burned—a total loss, and services were held in the Baptist Church (now the Nazarene Church) until April 6, 1924 when the new brick church was dedicated. The new parsonage was completed July 10, 1920. The new church cost \$22,500.00, exclusive of a large value in donated labor. It is a beautiful building. Rev. Myron Sharrard is the present pastor (1948). He came here in September 1943 to fill the vacancy created by Rev. Forrest Tibbett's resignation to become a Chaplain in the Navy, and was returned last June for another conference year.

I remember an interesting anecdote that occurred just after the completion of the First Methodist Church. An organ had been purchased and placed in the school house by the Methodists who permitted the other churches to use it in their services. My Father, Dr. G.B. Kuykendall was then Superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School, and when the new church was completed he sent a dray to move the organ from the school house to the church. This action stirred up a hornet's nest. Part of the money for the organ was raised by popular subscription, and father was sure that the paper containing the subscription list stated that the organ was for the Methodist Sunday School, but he was unable to find the paper. Some troublemaker started the report that the money was raised for a union Sunday School, and soon the sole topic of discussion on the street centered around the accusation that the Methodists were

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

trying to steal the organ. Some of the agitators boldly asserted that they had donated various sums, and remembered distinctly that the paper stated that the organ was for a union Sunday School. There was even talk of having father arrested on a charge of larceny. When the turmoil had reached its height, Mr. James Chisholm, who was agent for the company that sold the organ brought the subscription list into the Central Drug Store and handed it to father. It stated plainly that the subscriptions were for the Methodist Sunday School. Father placed the paper in his pocket and went out on the street where everyone appeared to be talking about the organ. One roughneck announced in a loud voice that he had contributed \$25.00 for the organ and that it was for a union Sunday School and the Methodists couldn't get away with the steal they were trying to pull. Father asked him quietly if he was sure the subscriptions were for a union Sunday School. He was positive. Father then exhibited the paper to the crowd. They were immediately silenced. Father then asked the leader how much he had contributed and he insisted that he had donated \$25.00. Father showed him his signature followed by \$2.50 in figures. His balloon was immediately punctured. The truth soon became known to a few, and those who had been deflated would urge others to go to father and protest about the steal in the strongest possible terms. "Tell him you donated \$50.00, and put up a holler," they would urge. "Give him hell for stealing the organ," they would say. Then they would gather in front of the drug store and give the victim the "horse-laugh" as he came out with his face red. They covered their own chagrin by helping to catch others in the same trap. Cale Birge, an old timer, told father the next day that he had figured up the donations claimed by the crowd on the street, and if they had told the truth that organ must have cost about \$10,000.

Christian Church

The first preaching service in Pomeroy on behalf of the Christian Church was in the year 1886, when Brother Wolverton of the Dayton schools came to Pomeroy and preached one week. A year later Brother J.B. Daisley came and conducted a short revival meeting and on November 20, 1887 organized a congregation of twenty-five charter members. The organization was effected in the Methodist Church. A 1914 record states that of the original charter members, only six remained at that time: William Gammon and wife, H.C. Thompson and wife, Dr. Media Thompson and George Burnett. Many old timers will remember these excellent people, who have long since passed on. After organizing, the church started a Bible school in a store building in Mulkey's Addition. Later the congregation worshipped for a time in the old wooden courthouse. Soon after Brother Daisley had organized the church, Brother Umphrey came and preached a short while. Various preachers served the congregation from that time on. In the spring of 1889, Bro. N.B. Alley came and during his pastorate a modest place of worship was erected on the site of the present church. The lot was donated by Gilbert Dickson. The building was dedicated by Brother Alley in the summer of 1889. In 1908, during the pastorate of Brother W.L. McCullough, the building was enlarged to its present capacity and was dedicated by Brother Morton L. Rose, then of Edmonton, Canada. The church has a large membership, and is a thriving organization. It is now (1948) under the pastorate of Brother A.C. Hartley, who has had charge for about three years.

The Church of the Nazarene

In the late summer of 1931, Rev. R.J. Plumb, at that time superintendent of the northwest district, later a pastor in Pasadena, California, and Rev. John Nolt, then of the Dayton Church, came to Pomeroy to hold a revival meeting under the auspices of the Nazarene Church. Through the assistance of O.C. Bartlow, they secured a location for a tent, west of the Tualum Lumber Yard, and straw for the floor was brought from the farm of Rev. S. Bartlow. Rev. Newton Kendall, known as the cowboy preacher, was the evangelist assisted by district superintendent Plumb. The meeting continued for several weeks. There was not a member of the church in the county when the meeting began, but a substantial number were added during the meeting. Meetings were held in vacant buildings which had to be cleaned and prepared with much labor, but the few members were willing workers and sincere worshipers. In August, 1932, Rev. M.M. Cahill of Dayton came and opened a tent revival, which was continued by Rev. Siegrist of California. Following this, the church was attached to the Dayton Nazarene Church and was carried as a mission church. Handicapped by hard times, small membership, and no place to hold services, it took courage and faith to continue, but the little group never faltered. Meetings were held wherever quarters could be secured. At the close of another successful revival meeting Sunday afternoon, February 19, 1933, and through the assistance of Rev. Cahill and Rev. Tinsley, the church of the Nazarene was duly organized in Pomeroy. In the spring of 1933, the new church leased the Baptist Church building, which was later purchased at a very reasonable figure—\$2,700.00. This church was dedicated on November 10, 1936. The church has steadily grown since then, and has an active, enthusiastic membership. For the past three years Rev. Fred Vogt had a successful pastorate here, but was recently called to a larger field. The present pastor is Rev. C. Wesley Jones.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Baptist Church

A Baptist church was organized in Pomeroy in 1888, by Rev. J.H. Teale, with only nine charter members. The membership increased for a time but was never large. Under the leadership of Rev. John Cashman, the brick church, now the Church of the Nazarene, was built and dedicated by Rev. A.M. Allyn on March 29, 1896. The church membership was never large, and the loss of many of the leading members by death and removal finally made it inadvisable to maintain the organization. Ownership of the church building passed to the Church of the Nazarene in the year 1936.

Seventh Day Adventists

In the early eighties Elders Van Horn and Raymond, who were conducting evangelistic services in a large tent at Dayton were urged to move their tent onto the Pataha Flat and conduct meetings. The tent was pitched on the farm of the late Moses Hunt, and after a successful meeting of several weeks, a church was organized with about thirty members. About 1902 this church was transferred to Pomeroy. A site was selected in the eastern part of the city and a modest structure was erected where church school and occasional preaching services were held. The membership was financially unable to maintain a regular pastor, and the church gradually ceased to function as an organized unit.

The Assembly of God church

The Assembly of God, located on Sixth and Arlington began in prayer meetings by lady Evangelist Hubbard, meeting in homes of people who were interested in the full gospel message. A little later — about 1928 — a tent meeting was held in charge of evangelists Brown and Greer. As a result of the need and a growing interest, the site of the Old Congregational Church on Sixth and Arlington Streets, with the parsonage, was purchased and the present church building's excavation under the direction of Rev. J.S. Eaton began in 1933. The church was then called the Pentacostal Assembly of God. It was set in order late in 1933 by the District Presbyter, Rev. C.C. Douglas of the General Council of the Assembly of God. From time to time improvements were made in the church building and the parsonage by Rev. Eaton. He was followed by Rev. Henrichson who remained here until Rev. James C. McGahey was called in 1938. Under Rev. McGahey's ministry, the church made extensive improvements in the property, enlarging the basement and adding to the rear of the church building. Upon Rev. McGahey's resignation, Rev. Cramblitt was called to fill the pulpit. He was followed by Rev. Edhemon in 1943 who was succeeded by Rev. Hunter in 1944. Upon Rev. Hunter's resignation the present pastor, Rev. E.D. Greeley was appointed to the pastorage in 1945. During Rev. Hunter's ministry the outside of the church building received its final coat of stucco and other improvements were made on the building itself. Perhaps the members of no demonination in the community donate more liberally to the cause according to their means than those of the Assembly of God. They practice tithing, and the church is an enthusiastic force in the community.

Congregational Church

The Congregational Church of Pomeroy was organized by the Rev. David H. Reid on March 15, 1903, with fourteen charter members. The building previously owned by the Cumberland Presbyterians was purchased at that time by the Congregational Church Building Society. The Ladies Aid Society, later known as the Ladies Auxiliary, was organized in 1903. Rev. Edmond Owens was the first pastor of the church. The following ministers served the congregation, some of them being supplies, remaining on the work only a short time: Allen G. Clark, Ernest George, H. Jackson, Fred L. Kingsbury, Amos A. Doyle, L.H. Moses, George H. Wilbur, and John M. Huggins. The membership of this church was never large, and it ceased to exist as an organized body. The ownership of the church building and parsonage passed to the Assembly of God Church in 1933. I have been unable to discover any facts with relation to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, which existed here for a time, and built the original church and parsonage.

The churches now active in Pomeroy, worshipping in church buildings owned by the respective organizations are: Catholic, Episcopal, Methodist, Christian, Nazarene and Assembly of God. There are few communities in the state that have a larger percentage of their population enrolled as church members than Pomeroy and vicinity. The churches exert a powerful influence toward clean living and obedience to law. Our excellent showing in freedom from crime and juvenile delinquency, is due largely to the powerful and steady influence of our churches and church schools. Most of the few major crimes committed in Garfield County have been perpetrated by non-residents.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Within a decade and a half, after the first settler established a home in the Pataha Valley, the need of a school became apparent. To fill this need, Joseph M. Pomeroy, who later founded the city that bears his name and a

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

number of other pioneers, including the Owsleys, financed and built the Owsley School about five miles west of Pomeroy in the year 1872. The only pupils from the site of Pomeroy to attend that school were the Pomeroy children. So far as known, they were the only children then living in the area now comprising our city. However, during the seventies this vicinity settled up rapidly and a strong demand arose for the construction of a school house within the limits of our present city. This structure, like the Owsley School, was built by donations from early settlers, Ben B. Day being the largest contributor. The construction foreman was W.J. Schmidt. The lumber was planed by Joe Clarey at a planing mill in the eastern portion of the townsite. The building was erected on the corner immediately west of the present Catholic Church. The first structure was designed to accommodate 40 pupils, but school opened with 50. There appears to be some disagreement among old timers and local historians as to the date of the first school in Pomeroy. Some say the winter of 1877 and 1878, others a year later. It seems that the first school house was commenced in 1878 and completed in 1879. I am indebted to Hon. Chas. M. Baldwin for a list of the first pupils, and certain facts with relation to their later years, as follows:

Edward M. Pomeroy, son of J.M. Pomeroy, one-time county auditor of Garfield County, and for many years a deputy clerk of the court at Yakima. He married Florence Cluster. Both are deceased. They left a son, Eugene, who is now a Deputy Sheriff of Yakima County. *Dollie Pomeroy*, daughter of J.M. Pomeroy, who later married Peter McClung, and assisted him in publishing the *East Washingtonian* for many years. They moved to Merced, California and published a paper there. They have both passed away. They left a son, Hugh, then living in Los Angeles. He died a few years ago. *Alma Dyer*, who later moved with her father's family to Whitman County. *Burt Rew*, and his sister, *Stella Rew*. Stella married Lawrence Lee who died and later married Sanford Miller. *Corinne Heaton*, *Oscar Heaton* and *Mettie Heaton*, were children of George S. Heaton who operated the Ben Day Flour Mill for several years. Oscar Heaton married Viola Farnsworth, who predeceased him. Oscar became lawyer and practiced in Seattle many years. When the Bonneville Dam was built he moved to North Bonneville, where he practiced law until his death a few years ago. Mettie Heaton married, and at last report was living north of Seattle. *Della*, *Emma*, *George* and *Lewis James*, children of George W. James and wife. Della James married David Howe who was in the harness business for many years in Pomeroy, and passed away several years ago. Mrs. Howe is a resident of Pataha, and though more than ninety years of age is active, mentally and physically. Emma passed away several years ago, as did George and Lewis. *Sallie Ruark*, daughter of Thomas Ruark and a sister of the late Den Ruark, married Ed Rice, who was in business in Pomeroy for many years. Both have passed away. *Clara*, *Sadie*, *Frank* and *William Fulford*. Fulford married Timothy Driscoll, an early school teacher of Pomeroy, and county school superintendent. They moved to Genesee, Idaho and became a wealthy land owner and banker. Both have passed away. Frank Fulford lost his life in a snow slide. William Fulford married Ida Reynolds, a sister of Mrs. E.H. Kimble. He passed away some years ago. *Ella Hunter* was a daughter of the famous Indian fighter, George W. Hunter, and rode to school horseback from the Meadow Gulch section. *George Forrest* was killed by the upsetting of a load of log wood on the Trooper grade. *Leonidus Palmer*, known as "Lonnie" Palmer, was a step-son of J.H. Walker, and rode to school horseback from Pataha. He passed away several years ago. *Lewis*, *John* and *Emma Frary* were children of Dr. T.C. Frary, a pioneer physician of Pomeroy. I have no information as to the life of Lewis. John died several years ago. Emma married Fred Harford of the firm of Harford & Son of Pataha. They moved to California. Nothing further is known of them. *Maggie McEnnery*, foster-daughter of William McEnnery and wife, early settlers here. Nothing known of her later life, except that she married and moved away. she claimed an interest in the McEnnery estate as an adopted daughter, but the court held that she had not been legally adopted. *Clara*, *Lizzie*, *Josie* and *Minnie Gallagher* who were daughters of Charles Gallagher, who was in business at Columbia Center and Pomeroy in the early days. Mrs. Gallagher was a sister of the late James, Asbury and John Oliver. Clara married Newt McGrew and moved away. Lizzie married, moved away, and died. Little appears to be known of the life of these four girls. *Kate*, *William* and *Scott Benjamine* were children of Ezekial Benjamine and wife, who lived at the head of Benjamine Gulch for a time hence the name "Benjamin Gulch," which leads south toward the mountains from Eleventh Street. Kate married Walter Darby who was in the hardware business in Pomeroy for many years. She is remembered by many old timers as an outstanding church and welfare worker. She and her gentle old horse and single buggy were familiar figures on the streets of Pomeroy for many years. Many a resident of Pomeroy now living will remember the flowers and cheery words she brought to them while they were ill. They moved to Cottage Grove, Oregon, where Mr. Darby opened a hardware store, and where both he and Kate spent the remainder of their lives. William Benjamin and family lived for many years at the town of Battle Ground, near Vancouver, Washington, and Mr. Benjamin died there several years ago. Scott Benjamin went to Seattle in an early day where he successfully conducted a livery stable, which he converted into a garage when automobiles came into general use. Scott was a popular and prosperous businessman and figured prominently in political and civic affairs in Seattle. *Zimri Reynolds* and *Addie Reynolds* were step-

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

children of Mr. Dodge, who was a cousin of Charles Dodge, from whom Dodge Station was named. Nothing is known of their lives. *Grant Dodge* was a son of the step-father of the Reynolds' girls. Nothing further is known of him. *Chris Geiger*, well-known Pomeroy pioneer who recently passed away. His widow survives him. *Maggie Geiger*, a sister of Chris Geiger, who died young. *Warren McGrew* and *Lincoln McGrew*, brothers of Newt McGrew heretofore mentioned, were sons of pioneer parents who resided in Pomeroy many years, and died many years ago. Nothing further is known of the sons above mentioned. *Joseph* and *Frank Rubenser*. Joseph passed away some years ago, leaving his wife surviving, now residing here. Frank was away from Pomeroy many years but now lives here. *Francis Hender* married Emma Wheeler, daughter of the late John Wheeler. He is no longer living. *James Hender* passed away when comparatively young. *Alexander Hender* married Lucinda Wheeler, daughter of John Wheeler, and after her passing, married the widow of Frank T. Hender. Alex Hender died many years ago, leaving his surviving widow who now lives in Pomeroy. *Marion Hender*, now residing in Clarkston, was married twice. His first wife now resides in Pomeroy. *Hilbert* and *Charles Baldwin* were sons of a pioneer settler, *Zenas A. Baldwin and wife*. *Hilbert* married *Blanche Deaner*, who is still living. *Hilbert* died many years ago, when a comparatively young man. *Charles M. Baldwin* has represented this district in the State Legislature for several terms, both in the House and Senate. He married Augusta E. Sears, who passed away several years ago. Mr. Baldwin has timber holdings in the foothills of the Blue Mountains. He divides his time between Pomeroy and his country home in the timbered section of the Pataha Valley, where he operates a saw mill. *Mattie Bounds* and *Willie Bounds* were sisters of Dave Bounds and early pioneers of the county. Nothing more is known of them. *Gertrude Parker*, *Sadie Parker* and *Nellie Parker* were daughters of Gustavus A. Parker, who established the first harness shop in Pomeroy, later moved to Dayton, then to Los Angeles, where he died at the age of 101 years. Sadie married W.W. Swank who was a harness maker in Parker's store. Both Mr. and Mrs. Swank have passed away. Gertrude married Jesse Joseph who was employed by Ben Cohn who operated one of the first dry goods stores here, of which the Emerson-Hull Company is a continuation. She later married Thomas Gilmour of Dayton, and after his death she married William Samuels. She died in Colorado. Nellie Parker married Mr. Estinghauser of Ohio. She later married a second time, and is now thought to be living in California. Gertrude's daughter, Hazel Joseph, married John Pierce at Dayton. *Olive Killiam* married a man by the name of Benedict, who died. She later married Mr. Bristol, of Bristol Gulch, in the northwest portion of the county. Leonard Killiam was a brother of Olive, but nothing is known of his later life. *Kate* and *Cora Day* were daughters of Ben Day, who operated the first general store in Pomeroy. Kate died young, and Cora married Peter Kaufman, a businessman of Walla Walla, and both reside there at the present time. *Jennie Day*, a cousin of Kate and Cora Day, married Frank E. Williamson, who was a prominent citizen of Pomeroy for many years. He was a partner with Dr. T.C. Frary who opened the first drug store in Pomeroy. He was also a painter and paper hanger and was postmaster for a time. Both have passed away. Their children are: Don, who operated the Tucannon Service Station; Maud, who married Charles Cox, both living in Pomeroy; Lew, who lives in California; Ray, a music instructor, now living in Pomeroy; Aurene, who married Ernest Shawley, both residing here. *Seymour Herbert* and *Charles Caldwell* were cousins of Ernest Shawley above mentioned. They both went to Montana. Charles Caldwell worked in the Montana mines and died there a few years ago. Seymour Herbert is still living, at Thompson Falls, Montana. The foregoing names of children who attended the first school in Pomeroy and most of the data with relation to them was furnished by Mr. Charles M. Baldwin, as before stated. An early edition of the *East Washingtonian* mentions "*Joe Milam's children, three of Mr. Potter's children, the Hull children.... and Jennie Owsley.*" The paper also mentions some of those listed by Mr. Baldwin. The given names of the Potter and Hull children are not shown. "Jennie" Owsley was probably Jane Owsley, a daughter of Dick Owsley, who later married William Branton, both of who passed away several years ago.

The first teachers in the new school were *C.H. DeBow* and his wife, *Ella DeBow*, who taught for two years and were followed by *W.H. Marks*, an uncle of Chester and Oscar Victor. The attendance increased so rapidly that an ell was built as an addition about 1882. The two rooms thus furnished accommodated about one hundred students. The first teacher after the capacity of the school was enlarged was *F.M. McCully*, a very capable instructor, who afterwards became Assistant State Superintendent of Public Instruction under Superintendent R.B. Ryan. Mr. McCully died at Olympia many years ago. The next year, 1883-4, *Mrs. F.B. Morrison* had charge of the higher grades, while *Mrs. John Rush* taught the primary grades. Mrs. Morrison lived in Clarkston many years and died there about two years ago, over ninety years of age. *Timothy Driscoll* taught from 1884 to 1886. In the fall of 1886 he was elected County Superintendent of Schools. As heretofore stated, he moved to Genesee, Idaho, where he became a wealthy banker and landowner. Mr. Driscoll was followed by *Mrs. Mary E. Liggett*, a talented teacher and businesswoman. She acquired considerable property, and on her death at Walla Walla about four years ago, aged about ninety years, she willed \$10,000 to the city of Pomeroy for a library, \$5000 to the Garfield County Pioneer Association for a

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

building or room for pioneer records, relics and museum, and the sum of \$1000 to the Methodist Church at Pomeroy. Mrs. Liggett was followed by *J.L. Dunn*, a very able instructor and an outstanding mathematician. Mr. Dunn was afterward instructor in mathematics in the Lewis and Clark High School in Spokane for several years. After his retirement he moved to Portland, where he died several years ago at an advanced age. At that time there was no regular high school course, hence no regular graduation exercises. Prof. Dunn introduced into the course of study Botany, Latin, Bookkeeping, Algebra, Geometry, Rhetoric and Political Economy. When the high school students finished the course of study, they were regarded as graduates without fuss and fanfare.

The school attendance increased so rapidly that the old building could not accommodate the pupils and for a time the primary grades were taught in the old Brady & Rush store building, (now occupied by Ray Bottorf's Pontiac Sales Department), and afterward in a building on the site of the present post office. The need for a better building became so pressing that bonds were authorized by a vote of the people in the sum of \$10,000 and the old part of the present grade school was constructed in 1889. *Mr. Brown* was the first principal of the new school. He was followed by *Prof. Malcolm C. Yerkes*, a very able young man who afterward moved to Detroit, where he acquired a large and lucrative law practice. Under the able superintendence of Prof. Yerkes, a three-year high school course was established. There was then no uniform high school course in this state. Prof. Yerkes taught here about six years. No records of the old school are available, or of the new school until the year 1892. When the territory became the state of Washington in 1889, the teachers kept lists of pupils and their attendance records, and other data in duplicate, one copy of which was kept at the school house, and the other delivered to the County Superintendent of Schools, whose office was not furnished with a fire-proof vault, and the records were destroyed by the great fire of 1900, when the old wooden courthouse was burned. The other county records were preserved in vaults which survived the fire. It is unfortunate that these old school records were destroyed, as they contained a wealth of historic information which would now be of great value. They would have been especially helpful to former pupils in establishing birth dates and securing birth certificates.

At this point I desire to state that much of the information heretofore given and many of the facts following are gleaned from an article written by Miss Edith Elsensohn and published in the Pioneer Edition of the *East Washingtonian* in 1914 entitled "A History of the Pomeroy Public Schools." Miss Elsensohn was a daughter of Lewis Elsensohn, who was a brother of Fred, George and Lawrence Elsensohn, prominent citizens in the early years of the county. All have passed away except Lawrence, who resides at Eugene, Oregon. It is said that Miss Edith Elsensohn had the highest scholastic standing of any graduate of the Pomeroy High School. Edith afterward became a nun in the Benedictine Order of the Catholic Church, and is the head of St. Gertrude's Convent at Cottonwood, Idaho, and is known as Sister M. Alfreda Elsensohn. She has written and published a book entitled "Pioneer Days in Idaho County, Idaho," which evidences literary and historical ability and a capacity for research. Her father, Lewis, taught in Garfield County a number of years, later removed to Idaho where he continued in the teaching profession, and became the first Superintendent of School for Idaho County. I am informed that Sister Alfreda Elsensohn is writing another historical work which will soon be ready for the press. No doubt her history of the Pomeroy Public School helped to develop her taste for research and her ability as a historical writer. I quote the following from her article:

The first class was graduated in 1892 and consisted of three members—Mamie and Clarence Robinett and Francis Clark. The teachers for that year were M.C. Yerkes, Mollie Leonard, Anna Day, Anna Marshall, Olive Hoffins and Viola Farnsworth. The next year, 1893, there were seven graduates: Minnie and Grace Kuykendall, Edna and Morton Benbow, Muzetta and Benton Woods, and Maggie Hughes.

The names of Anna Day and Anna Marshall, teachers in the grade school of Pomeroy in the year 1892 and subsequent years reminds me of the fact that Miss Anna Marshall was rather noted for her wit and sense of humor. During a summer vacation she and Miss Anna Day announced that they were taking a trip to Utah. I asked Miss Marshall why they were going to Utah. She answered, "Miss Day and I have trying for years to get a man apiece and failed. We thought by going to Mormon Utah the two of us together might get one man." The Utah venture failed but Miss Marshall, rather late in life, married Jeff Kingsbury, a well-to-do stockman of Asotin County. They lived in a fine home on the Asotin Creek in the outskirts of the town of Asotin. After Mr. Kingsbury's death, his widow continued to occupy the home until her death a few years ago at a ripe old age.

The old school records give interesting information with relation to salaries for the year 1893. M.C. Yerkes \$100; Mollie Leonard \$60; Lizzie Hamilton \$50; Viola Farnsworth \$45; Anna Marshall \$50; R.A. Irvin, janitor \$26. The third commencement was held June 4, 1894. There were six graduates: James Darby, Clark Black, Eugene Cluster, William Thompson, Lela DeBow and Cena Gerhardt. Mr. Yerkes was still principal when the fourth class graduated on May 24, 1895. The nine members of this class were: Thomas Allen, W.B. Morris, Orval McFeron, Minnie Allen, Winona Hull, Emma Noble, Denny Ashby and Peter Gerhardt. Thomas Allen is a brother of Minnie Allen, wife of

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Dr. Clark Black, all three of whom reside at Portland. Winona Hull married Ray Stevenson, son of State Senator John R. Stevenson. "Winnie," as she was known to her friends, was a sister of the late Floyd Hull. She died quite young. Ray Stevenson moved to California, remarried there but passed away a few years ago. Emma Noble was a daughter of John Noble and wife, early pioneer residents of Garfield County and a sister of Lester Noble whom many of the older residents will remember. Emma was County Treasurer of this county in 1914. She married a Mr. Looney, who passed away a few years ago in California, where Emma now resides in the Los Angeles area. On the same day the above was written, Emma Noble Looney called at my office after an absence of twenty-two years. She was visiting old friends in Pomeroy. Denny Ashby was a son of Mr. and Mrs. John Ashby, early settlers here. While a student in an eastern college, he was drowned while swimming at a beach on Coney Island. It was to his memory that his mother, Mrs. Mary Ashby, donated and dedicated the "Denny Ashby Memorial Library" in Pomeroy. W.B. Morris, our well-known fellow townsman, is still with us. Peter Gerhardt, is a son of the pioneer barber of the same name heretofore mentioned. Peter Gerhardt Jr. became a prominent athlete in the Olympic Club at San Francisco, and at last account was residing in that city.

The following are items taken from school records of 1893, 1894 and 1895:

C.G. Black was an applicant for a position as a teacher in this school March 9, 1895, at a salary of \$45.00 per month. The board thought he was too young. R.A. Irvin elected janitor July 7, 1893, at a salary of \$26.00 per month. John Nelson sold the district 50 cords of wood at \$3.35 per cord. December 18, 1893, school dismissed because the teachers were all sick. March 10, 1894, school board, S.G. Cosgrove, G.B. Kuykendall and C.B. Hull—ordered trees to be bought and set out in school yard. 1894, price of graduating raised from \$2.00 to \$2.50. 1894, school closed on May 4, because the district was broke. Principal objected and the high school was continued one month, provided he would take his chance at getting paid.

The above items reflect the unprecedented financial depression during the period, 1893 to 1897. Wheat sold as low as 25¢ per bushel. Chickens brought 25¢ each. Eggs sold at 10¢ per dozen. Bands of sheep changed hands for as low as \$1.50 to \$2.00 per head. A cow could be bought for \$25. Many a family roasted barley and ground it for coffee. Farmers were unable to pay their bills, and merchants, doctors, dentists, and lawyers felt the pinch of poverty as keenly as did the farmers. I have not forgotten the flavor of barley coffee. It made a better breakfast beverage than one would suspect.

Here are a few more items from the early school records:

March 10, 1894, Irwin ordered to put pump in well, a bucket having been used heretofore. June 6, 1894. Resolved: Hereafter no teacher shall attempt to induce children to attend any particular church. February 5, 1895. The following played hookey: Ed Dickson, Walter Gammon, Dudley Strain, Ralph Gibson, Jennie Morrow, Sophronia Gibson, Jennie Hull and Gertrude Melton. They were suspended by Professor Yerkes, and, after a reprimand by the school board, they were reinstated, after promising not to repeat the offense.

It would be interesting to continue on indefinitely naming the various graduates during the passing years, but in a work of this character, space must be conserved. Records of graduates are accessible in the office of the Superintendent of the city schools, as well as in the office of the County School Superintendent with the exception of the very early graduates. I am tempted, however, to cover the year 1896, in order to get my own name in the book. I quote the following from the history of the schools by Edith Elsensohn, as published in the 1914 Pioneer Edition of the *East Washingtonian*:

Going back to the list of graduates we find twelve for the fifth commencement, held May 28, 1896. They were Nellie Strain, George Rummens, Jessie Allen, Howard Cosgrove, Walter Gammon, Violetta Smith, Jennie Morrow, Floyd Hull, Bertha Houser, Attwood Kirby, May Irvin, and Ray Stevenson. This class developed three prominent lawyers, George H. Rummens, H.G. Cosgrove, and Attwood A. Kirby of Seattle. J. A. Fertig started out as principal during the year spoken of. Although he was an efficient teacher, he did not understand western children and could not control them. He did not return after the mid-winter vacation, and the other teachers for this year were: Emma Nelson, Mittie Rew, Mettie Heaton, Marguerite Scully and Anna Marshall.

A few facts with relation to these graduates and the teachers of that year will be of interest to many readers. Nellie Strain was a daughter of Dudley Strain Jr. and wife, among the earliest settlers of the county, and a sister of the late Joseph and Fred Strain, and of Dudley Strain of the Strain Furniture Store. She married Thad Patterson who was a friend and comrade of the late Ed Strain, another brother, during the Spanish American War, in which Ed was killed in battle. They divided their time between their farm in Southern Idaho and their home in Pomeroy, where Nellie recently passed away. Thad is now residing in Pomeroy. I once heard the late Judge Chester F. Miller, who was Captain of the company to which Thad and Ed belonged, that if he had a battalion of soldiers like Thad Patterson and Ed Strain he could whip the whole Spanish Army. George Rummens is recognized as one of the leading lawyers of Seattle and still resides there. Jessie Allen is a sister of Tom Allen and Mrs. Minnie Black heretofore mentioned. She married Frank Burch who is remembered by our older residents. They lived here for a time, then resided in Oregon

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

for several years. Jessie is now living with a sister in Texas. Howard Cosgrove was a son of Ex-governor Cosgrove. He moved to Seattle where he practiced law successfully for several years, but passed away in his prime, several years ago. Walter Gammon was the son of William Gammon and wife, pioneer residents. He was a great athlete and baseball player. He possessed the most powerful physique of any member of the class, but by a strange quirk of fate was the first to die. Violetta Smith became County School Superintendent, married Dr. Abegglen of Walla Walla, who passed away a few years ago. She is now a resident of Walla Walla. Jennie Morrow married L.A. Closuit of Asotin, who was County Clerk of Asotin County a number of terms. Mr. Closuit died a few years ago, but Mrs. Closuit is still a resident of the town of Asotin. Floyd Hull was prominent in the mercantile business for a number of years in Pomeroy, as a member and manager of the Emerson-Hull Company. He died a few years ago. Bertha Houser, a sister of W.J. Houser, studied art in Europe and resided in Paris for several years. She passed away last year. Attwood Kirby, as already stated, was a son of R.L. Kirby and wife, early residents of the Kirby section of the county. As before stated, Attwood became a prominent lawyer of Seattle, but died a few years ago. May Irvin was a daughter of R.A. Irvin, heretofore mentioned as janitor in the early school years. She married Lawrence Elsensohn, who was with the Cardwell Store for a number of years, but later moved to Eugene, Oregon. Ray Stevenson married Winnie Hull and is mentioned in connection with comments with relation to her, as one of the early graduates. I will not prolong the list of graduates. Pomeroy is unique in the fact that it has the largest and most active alumni association of any city of comparable size in the country. Annual meetings are held to welcome new graduates into the organization, and to feast and renew acquaintances. Hundreds gather at these meetings, many coming from great distances to meet old classmates and friends. In fact, the organization has become so large that it has been difficult in recent years to find an organization willing to put on the banquet. In spite of difficulties, this organization should be continued in full vigor. Many graduates have gone to other states and distinguished themselves in various fields of endeavor. Many have remained at home and developed successful careers. There is something desirable and intriguing, in the thought of assembling graduates annually, from far places and varied professional, educational and business fields, where they can sit down in an atmosphere of warm comradeship, and talk over the past and the plans and hopes of the coming years. Long may the alumni association continue as a vital and vigorous force in the community.

NEW YORK BAR AND GULCH — FREIGHTING BY TEAM

Perhaps no single event effected the destiny of Pomeroy and Garfield County so vitally as the coming of the railroad in 1886, to which brief reference has already been made. Prior to that time, practically all incoming freight was shipped by boat from Portland up the Columbia and Snake Rivers to a landing on Snake River at the mouth of New York Gulch, known as New York Bar, thence to Pomeroy by team and wagon. The old road down New York Gulch was a busy thoroughfare in those days. This gulch afforded one of the easiest grades out of Snake River to be found in the county. The great bulk of goods shipped to Pomeroy merchants came over this route from Portland wholesale houses, and large quantities of outgoing grain and livestock were shipped from New York Bar. The Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, maintained a dock and warehouse at the lower end of the bar, where freight was moved from boat to wagon and wagon to boat. Signs of the old rock piers are still visible.

In those early days my grandfather lived on a farm in the Oliver neighborhood, about six miles northwest of Pomeroy, on this old route, and as a boy I often caught a ride on a freight wagon from Pomeroy on visits to the ranch. The freighters usually drove from four to six head of horses or mules with two wagons, one trailed behind the other. There were places on the road where it was difficult for rigs to pass, and jingling bells were worn on harness hames to give notice that a freight outfit was approaching. From my window in the ranch house I could often hear the soft tinkling of these approaching bells in the night, mingling with the coyote's call, the cracking of a whip, or the shout of a driver to his lagging mules. But these elemental sights and sounds are gone forever. The coming of the railroad wiped out the warehouse and boatlanding at New York Bar and the freighting business in connection with it completely and perpetually. Many a busy spot built up by primitive modes of travel and transport has been swept away by shortened routes and improved methods of transportation. Many a lonely spot where coyotes sing to the moon was once the seat of bustling human activity, no evidence of which remains except the records left by local histories. I have often driven to New York Bar which today is a scene of silent desolation. Scarcely a sign remains to tell the story of the past. There you can see one of the most perfect miniature deserts of undulating sand dunes to be found within miles. To him who knew these silent places when they pulsed with life, there hovers over them the haunting memories of vanished years; the silent air seems vibrant with warnings of the evanescence of man and his works. The weeds stirred by the breeze whisper the psalmist's ancient song:

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

As for man his days are as grass, as a flower in the field so he flourisheth. For the wind passeth over it and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

Today New York Bar, on the south side of Snake River, is but the shadowy ghost of a lively transportation center of sixty-five years ago. It was there that Mr. Cummings, local agent of the O.R. & N. Co., was murdered in 1882, but as the Bar is across the line in Columbia County, the record of that event belongs in the annals of Columbia County. The history of the railroad from Starbuck to Pomeroy dates back to 1883. In April of that year a delegation from Pomeroy and Pataha City, consisting of B.B. Day, C.B. Foote, John Houser, Cyrus Davis and F.W.D. Mays, went to Walla Walla to meet Henry Villard, head of the O.R. & N. system and were assured that a road up the Pataha would receive immediate consideration. However, delay followed delay without noticeable results. In January 1885, President Elijah Smith of the O.R. & N. CO. proposed to the people of the county that if they would grade the track and furnish the ties, the company would complete the track. Anxious as the people were for better transportation, they regarded this proposition as casting too heavy a burden on the procedure. At this time there were approximately two million bushels of grain piled at boat landings on Snake River awaiting shipment. Boats could operate only in high water for a short period, owing to rocks and reefs in the channels. Because of this uncertainty about shipment, it was difficult to sell wheat or use it as collateral for loans. This placed a great burden upon merchants and handicapped the extension of credit. It was apparent to all that the river boats could not move the grain to tide water within a reasonable time. In January, 1885, Mr. John Harford of Pataha received a letter from a representative of the railroad company, renewing the demand that the people of the county grade the road and furnish the ties. This letter contains a rather puzzling statement, "I am sorry that there should be any opposition from the Pomeroy, etc." This is the only hint of such opposition that I have found, and I am inclined to believe that it was more imaginary than real.

In July 1885 another delagation from Pomeroy and Pataha went to Walla Walla to meet the railroad officials and to impress them with the fact that more than two million bushels of grain awaited shipment and to point out the impossibility of moving such a quantity by boat—that much of the grain would be piled on the ground in sacks at boat landings unprotected by the elements and if not moved quickly, the loss would be appalling—that if the prompt construction of the road could be assured, the grain would be hauled to shipping points on the track. This appeal seemed to bear fruit. On August 10, 1885, H.S. Rowe, General Superintendent, and Robert McClelland, Chief Engineer of the company, accompanied by Dr. Joseph Jorgensen and Frank Paine of Walla Walla, appeared before a mass meeting in Pomeroy to discuss the proposed railroad extension from Starbuck to Pomeroy. Mr. Rowe made the definite promise that if the right of way were procured together with necessary depot grounds, the road would enter Pomeroy by January 1, 1886. The railroad officials were slow to awaken to the fact that this branch would be highly profitable from the beginning. With so much freight business in sight, they quit jockeying about furnishing ties and grading the roadbed and made a definite promise. Four Pomeroy men, Elmon Scott, (later elected to the Supreme Bench); Ed Wilson, Sheriff of the County; Charles Austin, one-time State Senator and Jay Lynch, sawmill operator, had the foresight two years previously to secure a right-of-way for what was called the Starbuck and Pomeroy Road, from Starbuck to the city limits of Pomeroy with a few minor exceptions. These men offered to transfer this right-of-way to the O.R. & N. Co., if the company would agree to construct the road within a specified date. The company agreed and a committee was appointed to secure the necessary right-of-way through the city and the required depot grounds. Funds were donated by the citizens for this purpose. I was attending the public school while the railroad was being built. At times construction was delayed awaiting ties or steel rail, but at last we could hear the iron horse shrilly neighing down the valley. When the road was within four or five miles out of town, a group of us boys would race down the wagon road after school and on Saturdays to watch with fascination the work laying ties and spiking down the steel rails. Most of the workmen were Chinese Coolies with long braids of hair wound round their heads. At last on January 23, 1886, the track reached the city of Pomeroy and the loud and prolonged whistling of the first locomotive echoing through the Pataha Valley was sweet music in the ears of the inhabitants who thronged Columbia Street to view a sight which to many was new and strange.

While the whistle of that construction train was a dirge for the passing of New York Bar and its accompanying team and wagon freight lines, it was also the lilting song of a new day of prosperity and progress for Pomeroy and the entire county. There had been intense rivalry between Pomeroy and Pataha City; each striving mightily to become the terminus of the railroad. When Pomeroy succeeded in blocking extension to Pataha City, that town began to fade from the picture, although the original depot was established nearly a mile east of the business center of Pomeroy, partly as a gesture toward Pataha City, and partly because of the availability of depot grounds and space for warehouse sites. For several years passengers and freight were unloaded at the upper depot, and had to be hauled back to the business center. Busses were maintained for carrying passengers to and from the depot. Some old timers will remember the rig that Bud Zinn, father of our townsman, Ralph Zinn, operated for that purpose. No passenger

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

ever missed a train on his account. He was always on time. The people appealed to the company to establish a downtown depot, without results. Finally a platform was built where the present depot now stands and passengers were permitted to debark downtown, but had to walk or take the bus to the old depot to purchase tickets and board the train. In the meantime the legislature passed the Railroad Commission Law and when the situation was presented to the commission, in 1910, when John R. Stevenson was State Senator, a hearing was held at which Senator Stevenson appeared on behalf of Pomeroy, and secured an order directing the railroad company to build a substantial downtown depot. A city ordinance required fire-proof structures in the area of the depot, and the company sought an amendment that would permit the removal of the old wooden depot to the downtown location. The city council wisely refused, and as a result we have a substantial brick depot in the business center, which was constructed in 1911.

SWIMMING POOL

Young people have a strong natural urge to wade, swim, dive and indulge in water sports of all types. During the warm summer season the boys of this neighborhood would hunt up likely spots along the Pataha Creek below the city, build dams and make water holes in which to disport themselves. Sewage from a number of residences was discharged into the creek, contaminating the water which would become muddy and unsanitary. Efforts were made to discourage the boys from paddling around in this water, which was not deep enough to permit swimming for any appreciable distance, but the temptation was too strong to be resisted. Groups of boys would appear before the city council and civic organizations and pathetically appeal for the construction of a swimming pool. The American Legion was the first group to respond. At the Armistice Day celebration, November 11, 1919, that organization put on a campaign to raise money to be applied in the construction of a swimming pool. This commendable effort netted about \$500. The next spring the Ladies' Civic Improvement Club took up the task and through dinner concessions at the annual Garfield County Pioneer Picnics and Fourth of July celebrations, succeeded in raising a sizable sum for swimming pool purposes. That club, by advertising the events at which they served meals, materially aided in increasing the attendance at these annual events, thus aiding the Pioneer Association and the Fourth of July Committee as well as themselves. In 1920 or 1921 the club asked the City Council to join them in the purchase of the Cosgrove Spring, as a water supply for the pool, together with the block of land on which the pool is now located, and the area up to the present fence on the hill above the spring, and westward to the residence property of Mrs. Burt. The spring and the land mentioned was bought from the Samuel G. Cosgrove estate for \$4000—\$2000 of which was furnished by the Ladies' Civic Improvement Club, and \$2000 by the City of Pomeroy. The spring furnishes an ample flow of pure water, which comes out of the ground at the base of the hill on the golf course at a temperature of 65 degrees—about 10 degrees warmer than the average spring in this locality—which makes it particularly desirable for swimming pool purposes. About 1916 the state contemplated the establishment of a fish hatchery in Pomeroy, using this spring for its water supply. When tests were made, the water was found to be too warm for hatchery purposes, and the project was abandoned. After the purchase from the Cosgrove estate, the Ladies' Civic Improvement Club went to work with renewed energy. With concession money, funds obtained from other sources, and by the sale of life and season tickets entitling purchasers to the benefits of the pool, the swimming pool was completed in 1922 at a cost of \$5200, including buildings, piping, fences, walks, etc.—an achievement in economy seldom equalled, which could only have been achieved by efficient management, much volunteer labor and the cooperation of the citizens in general. The Ladies' Club sold family life membership tickets at \$50 each, and individual life memberships as \$25, adult season tickets at \$5 each and children's season tickets at \$2 each. Subscriptions for the tickets were to be paid when the pool was opened. It is probable that many persons subscribed, in the belief that they would never be called upon to make good their subscriptions, but when the pool was completed, they were glad to pay and take advantage of its facilities. About half the money needed was raised by the sale of the tickets.

In 1928 the warming pool was built at a cost of about \$4000 to collect the water to be warmed by the sun, before flowing it into the pool proper. In order to have funds readily available, the Ladies' Civic Improvement Club was formed into a corporation and borrowed most of the money needed for the pools and facilities. This loan was paid off long before it was due. The swimming pool has always been self-sustaining, and when it was turned over to the city, it had not only paid its own expenses and for all its facilities, but had contributed to other community projects. The main pool is 45 by 90 feet in dimensions, regulation depth and the children's wading pool is about 12 by 26 feet in size. The warming pool is 90 by 90 feet and quite shallow to induce quick warming. It is only fair to add that if any one person is entitled to more credit than others for the establishment of the swimming pool that credit should go to Mrs. Mattie Keatts Cardwell. She was not only the President of the Ladies' Civic Improvement Club during the years mentioned, but devoted much time and labor in managing, supervising and financing the project, and managing its

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

operation after completion. She was enthusiastic and optimistic in the face of obstacles and discouragements. She was ably assisted by Mrs. Frank Robinson, Mrs. Peter McClung, W.L. Meyers, G.W. Jewett, Fred Hungate, Mrs. C.M. Vassar, Mrs. Charles Bryan, F.M. Burt, Hattie Dixon and Roy Williams. The pool needs a chlorination plant, and it would be a wonderful achievement if it could be converted into a natatorium, with facilities for warming the water so that it could be used winter and summer alike.

FIRE DEPARTMENT

The permanent organization of the first fire department in Pomeroy was effected at a meeting of citizens held July 23, 1887. A constitution and bylaws were adopted and the following officers were elected: M.F. Gose, President; J.M. Hunt, Vice President; C.H. Seeley, Treasurer; J.W. Rafferty, Secretary; John Rehorn, Foreman; Harry St. George, First Assistant; Charles Kinzie, Second Assistant; The enrolled membership was over thirty. Late in that year the department purchased a hook and ladder truck and a hose cart. I was a member of the hook and ladder company of that first fire department and have vivid memories of contests waged between the hose company and the hook and ladder company as part of the program for Fourth of July celebrations. The hook and ladder truck carried ladders and dozens of leather buckets, so that the members of the company could form a bucket brigade and get water to a fire quickly. In one contest the object was to see which company could first put water on the roof of the old Brady & Rush store building, in which Ray Böttorf now has his Pontiac headquarters. The hook and ladder company was required to get the water to the roof through the bucket method, and the hose company, by means of hose attached to a fire hydrant. Elmer Brady, a brother of the late Bert Brady, was a member of the hook and ladder company, and we won the contest by having Elmer hang on the top rung of our tallest ladder with one hand, with a bucket of water in the other. We then hoisted the ladder to the roof with Elmer hanging to the top rung with the bucket of water, which he dashed on the roof the instant the ladder was hoisted into place. It required hours of practice, and the expenditure of considerable muscle to perfect this technique.

The fire department has been reorganized a number of times and improved equipment purchased. The last reorganization occurred in 1927, forty years after the creation of the department. Naturally great changes have occurred in membership. The personnel of the department at present is as follows: Jack Bowman, Richard McKeirnan, Bert Christensen, Dallas Forest, Robert LeHatt, James McCabe, Leonard Herres, Jack Bunch, Francis Waldher, Charles McKeirnan, Dan McKeirnan, William Strain, and Fire Chief Leslie Krouse. Part-time or reserve members are as follows: Ronald Kraemer, Ed Weeks, Wylie Parker, Archie Bryan, Elmo Bartlett, Robert Bagby and Max Atcheson. Leslie Krouse was elected Chief in 1926, succeeding Ed Buchet, and has continued in that position continuously ever since. At the city election of 1926, the people authorized the purchase of additional and improved equipment and the construction of a city hall, at the location where the equipment had been housed from the beginning.

The equipment purchased in 1927 consisted of a triple combination Studebaker chassis with a 500-gallon pump, hose bed and chemical tank, all of which is still in service. New equipment contracted for and under construction, consists of a Kenworth chassis with a 240-H.P. motor, 750-gallon per minute pump, 300-gallon booster tank, booster pump of 200 gallon-per-minute capacity, driven by power-take-off from transmission, hose bed with capacity of 1500 feet of 2½-inch hose and 200feet of 1½-inch hose and reel with 200-foot booster line. Approximately 200 feet of ladders will be carried, the longest ladder being forty feet in length. This truck is classified as a Quad, combining pumper, hose wagon, booster truck and ladder truck. The Pomeroy Fire Department also mans the equipment owned by Garfield County for rural fire protection. At the present time two pieces of equipment are maintained for this work: a Mack truck, purchased in 1935, carrying a 450-gallon booster tank, pump and hose bed; and a 1940 Chevrolet panel truck was purchased as an emergency unit and, in addition to water tank, pump, hose and pump cans, carried a stretcher and first aid kits. The Fire Department owns the following equipment used to supplement that owned by the county and city: a high pressure fog unit, which has proven very effective in combatting field fires; protective clothing; gas masks and self-contained breathing apparatus; stretcher and first-aid equipment. The Emerson Resuscitator presented to the department by Mr. Joseph Tucker has been most valuable, as it has been instrumental in saving human lives. The first step toward rural fire protection was taken in 1917 when the county purchased twelve soda-acid extinguishers and rented a small truck to haul the equipment to all grain fires. After the First World War, volunteer help continued to transport equipment until 1933, when the Fire Department, using a Mercer chassis (also donated by Mr. Joseph Tucker) and parts of other cars and trucks, built up a rural unit, with a 100-gallon water tank, 12 pump cans, 6 shovels, and 6 wire brooms. This equipment represented an investment of \$500 by the Fire Department plus several hundred hours' labor by various members. Donated wheat brought \$350 and \$195 county funds completed the unit. A tank pump, a relic of steam harvester days, was mounted on the

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

running board and the combined efforts of two men were required to maintain effective water pressure through the two small hose lines leading from the pump. This truck demonstrated the value of specialized equipment and was replaced in 1935 with the county-owned Mack truck. The total value of the City-County fire fighting equipment at the present time is approximately \$12,500. At the election of September 14, 1948, the voters of the city authorized a bond issue in the sum of \$36,000 for the purpose of a new fire station to be added to \$30,000 already accumulated. This building will provide housing for all city and county fire fighting equipment; living quarters for a caretaker; a dormitory for three members of the department, who will be able to get a quick start to night fires; and lockers for all members. The new county truck will be an International chassis, having a 150-horsepower motor, 500-gallon tank, main pump mid-ship mounted, with capacity for delivery of 35 gallons per minute at 800 pounds pressure, sufficient to operate four lines of hose.

The Pomeroy Fire Department has been recognized as one of the most efficient in the country by various fire department organizations, and is classed as a leader in rural fire protection. Few agencies are so vital to the welfare of a community as an efficient fire department. The better the department, the cheaper the rates for fire insurance. The fact that Leslie Krouse has been retained as Fire Chief for twenty-two years is ample proof of his efficiency and his capacity to secure the cooperation and maintain the good will and esteem of the members of the department. In 1951 the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club honored him as the "Man of the Year" because of his outstanding accomplishments as Chief of the Fire Department.

Fire fighting is hazardous work, and while burns and other injuries have been sustained at various times by members of the Pomeroy Fire Department, the only fatality recorded occurred on July 26, 1940 when John McGrath, aged 26, was fatally burned while fighting a field fire about seven miles east of Pomeroy on the Alpowa Ridge, not far from the head of the McKeirnan Grade. John, who was one of the most active members of the department, responded to a rural fire alarm that came in about 2:15 in the afternoon. Chief Leslie Krouse, driving the new emergency fire truck, let John out beyond the top of the McKeirnan Grade with a pump can to try to control the flames that started in the bunch grass and whipped by a strong wind were being driven into a field of tall stubble. Other firemen were taken farther over by Chief Krouse to combat the fire that had reached a grain field beyond. Just how John was trapped so completely by the flames will never be known. Possibly he was in front of the fire attempting to quench the flames before they reached the tall stubble. The wind was blowing a gale, and when the flames reached the stubble, the fire, driven by the variable wind, racing at terrific speed, must have enveloped him before he was able to reach a place of safety. When picked up a few minutes later by fellow firemen, his clothing was burned off and his body terribly seared by the intense heat. Chief Krouse, assisted by some of the firemen, applied first-aid and called for the C.M. Vassar ambulance. John was rushed to town and taken to the community hospital where everything possible was done to ease his suffering and save his life, but the injuries inflicted by the flames were too great, and he died at about eleven o'clock that night. His parents had gone to White Bird, Idaho, on a visit, but reached his bedside before he passed away. John was a native of Pomeroy, received his education in the parochial and public schools and Gonzaga University, of which he was a graduate. He was a high quality young man, and the entire community was shocked by his untimely and tragic death. He had been in business with his father, the late Ed McGrath, in the operation of a gas station and garage. His mother, Mrs. E.J. McGrath, survives him and resides in Pomeroy. His sister, Mrs. Cecelia Angelovic, and his brother, Joe, also survive. Funeral rites were held in the Holy Rosary Catholic Church, on the Saturday following the tragedy and interment was in the Holy Rosary Cemetery. John McGrath died, no less a hero, than those who fell on the field of battle.

POMEROY GOLF COURSE

The first serious interest in the construction of a golf course in Pomeroy manifested itself in the fall of 1933. In the spring of 1934, a meeting of golf enthusiasts was called, at which a managing board was selected consisting of the following: E.O. Crump, J.A. Butler, R.J. McKeirnan, H.H. Cardwell, George Medved and C.A. McCabe, whose chief duty was to raise funds for the building of the course. This committee immediately proceeded to organize a golf association, manned by the following officers: C.M. Vassar, President; George Medved, Vice President; and E.O. Crump, Secretary-treasurer. Various sub-committees were named to assist in the promotion of the enterprise. Fifty \$100 donations and many lesser amounts totalling about \$6500 were given by the business houses on Main Street and civic-minded individuals who were interested in the project. A tract of land was acquired from the Samuel G. Cosgrove estate, together with the Burt lots, the Pendell property and other tracts upon which the course was laid out. Application was made to the state for W.P.A. labor, which was granted, and with this help and a large amount of donated labor, the course was completed in the fall of 1934. Pomeroy now has a modern, nine-hole course with all grass greens, and fairways, considered by many visiting golf fans a very sporty course, and one of the nicest in this part

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

of the county. Much favorable comment is also heard on the neat and efficient manner in which the course is maintained. The course was opened to play in the spring of 1935 and during the current year had fifty-six paid-up members. The above-named officers managed the course for several years, then deeded it to the city, and it has since been operated as a municipal course. Our course to date has cost about \$15,000 and is certainly a princely gift to our city. Claud Vassar and E.O. Crump devoted most of their time for many months to the acquisition and completion of this course, and were ably assisted by the late James A. Butler, and the officers and committee members heretofore mentioned.

THE SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOL

Since writing the previous installments concerning the early public schools of Pomeroy, I have learned through letters and interviews from Mrs. Nellie Blachley, now of Clarkston, Washington, that there was a private or subscription school conducted for three months in Pomeroy in 1878, prior to the opening of the public school. Mrs. Blachley is a daughter of Newton Estes, one of the early settlers of Garfield County who located in the Deadman Valley in 1870 and was the "Cattle king" of this region for several years. His first home was a log cabin, in which Nellie (Estes) Blachley was born. Mrs. Blachley relates that this subscription school was held in a one-room house located across the street and west of the Catholic Church, in the same spot where the first public schoolhouse was built. The house was moved to a new location immediately west of its original location, and has been enlarged and improved a number of times. It is a part of the residence occupied by Steve Bratcher and wife for a number of years. There were no desks available in those days, but benches were placed around the walls for seats and improvised narrow tables of rough boards were erected in front of the benches, upon which the children placed their books and did their written work. The school was taught by a young woman whose name Mrs. Blachley is unable to recall. She remembers that she and her brother, Charles Estes, Alma Dyer, and Kate and Cora Day, daughters of Benjamin B. Day, heretofore mentioned, as the owner of the first general merchandise store in Pomeroy, were pupils who attended this private school. Mrs. Blachley's memory of the subscription school is confirmed by Mrs. Della Howe and her sister, Mrs. Nell Dotterwick, of Pataha, who came to Pomeroy or vicinity with their father, George W. James in 1877. Mrs. Howe and Mrs. Dotterwick recall that there was a private school in Pomeroy in 1878 and their recollection is that it was taught by Miss Potter, a sister of W.C. Potter, an old time lawyer, and the owner of a tract of land which he platted and dedicated as Potter's Addition to Pomeroy. The children of school age soon became so numerous that the larger public schoolhouse heretofore mentioned was constructed, later enlarged, and followed by the brick grade school building.

HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING

The present High School building was completed in the year 1936. It was built largely by W.P.S. labor, at a total cost of about \$139,000. The school directors at that time were Dr. J.W. Sherfey, A.H. Halterman and Frank Burt. Dr. Sherfey is the only survivor of this group.

LIGHTED ATHLETIC FIELD

For years the Pomeroy High School student body had dreamed of a lighted athletic field where grid games could be played at night. The dreams and hopes of these students were implemented by careful planning and sustained action. Student body funds were gathered and carefully managed by Mearns T. Gates and the commercial teachers who followed him. Appeals were made to various clubs and organizations and to the city council for assistance. The response was generous. The Junior Chamber of Commerce, headed by Eddie Baker, went to the mountains and cut poles carefully selected by Forest Rangers Emil Johnson and Ellis Carlson. Hauling the poles to town was a difficult job, but all obstacles were overcome by the Junior Chamber, with muscle, skill, and the use of several tractors. The long poles had to be unloaded, dragged past several sharp curves in the road, and reloaded in rain, mud and snow. But, the job was done. When the poles were delivered, Mr. L.A. Slater and his shop boys peeled the poles, cut them to proper lengths, tarred the butt ends and put on the cross arms. The old grandstand was torn down and some trees removed and others trimmed to prepare the ground for the next operation, undertaken jointly by the boys of the shop class, Mr. Slater, Mr. Gus Lybecker and Tom Bunch and his city force. They rebuilt a retaining wall five feet high and 120 feet long, which was backfilled with dirt and the top prepared for bleachers. The city furnished the materials for this operation. With the permission of the city, the field was lengthened. Mr. Slater and his boys dug the holes, three feet in diameter and twelve feet deep, all but two extending below water level. By this time school was out and Mr. Lybecker took over the job of completing the field. For nearly a month he drove the school bulldozer back and forth, excavating, disking, dragging and leveling the field. About the first of July, 1948, the Pacific Power & Light Co., under the management of Dallas Forrest, set the poles. The final touches of working out the sod, dragging and

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

leveling the field, was generously accomplished by the Koller Motor Company, who furnished men and machinery to complete the job. On July 10, Mr. Hall, Mr. Lybecker and Mr. Slater seeded the grass and watering operations were begun. Mr. Lybecker got up at frequent intervals at night to change sprinklers until a healthy stand of grass was secured. The final task was wiring and hanging the fixtures on the light poles. Two crews of the REA did a portion of the work, which was completed under contract with Bob McNeal, local electrician. Bleachers for the fall games of 1948 were furnished through the generosity of the County Fair Association. The first grid game on the lighted field was played Saturday, September 18, 1948, between Pomeroy and St. John. A large and delighted crowd assembled to witness the event. Thus a long-cherished dream of Pomeroy High School student body came true. The lights worked perfectly. The total cost of preparing and lighting the field was approximately \$10,000. This field has been named "Lybecker Field" in honor of City Superintendent of Schools, Gus Lybecker, as a fitting tribute to one whose tireless energy, and long hours of arduous labor contributed so much to the consummation of the hopes and dreams of his students.

TENNIS COURTS

Pomeroy has three fine tennis courts, paved with "black-top." They were constructed about 1935, by the CCC boys when the CCC camp was stationed where the pea cannery is now located. The city of Pomeroy furnished the materials, and the CCC did the work. These courts are located near the swimming pool and athletic field, City Park and golf course, furnishing a recreation center, unsurpassed by any city of comparable size in the state.

ADDITIONS TO POMEROY

Additions to Pomeroy, since the filing of the original townsite plat, May 28, 1878, are as follows:

Pomeroy's	by Martha J. St. George and William S. Day	September 20, 1881
Wilson's	by E.T. Wilson and J.M. Pomeroy	June 13, 1882
Day's	by Minnie A. Day and B.B. Day	August 12, 1882
Mulkey's	by Logan P. Mulkey and Charles J. Mulkey	November 14, 1882
Darby's	by Walter L. Darby	August 14, 1884
Depot	by Columbia Valley Land And Investment Company	April 30, 1886
Potter's	by William C. Potter	August 25, 1887
E.M. Pomeroy's	by E.M. Pomeroy	November 28, 1892
Highland (Sunnyside)	by H.C. Benbow and E.V. Kuykendall	July 9, 1902
Crystal Spring	by S.G. Cosgrove	July 28, 1902
Stephens	by Frank C. Stevens	march 29, 1904
Cardwell	by Mary K. Cardwell and William H. Cardwell	April 15, 1948

FIRES

The first fire of importance, experienced by Pomeroy after the organization of the fire department, occurred Thursday night, February 6, 1890. The fire broke out near the dividing wall between J.H. Hagy's Shoe Shop and the S. Kasper Dry Goods store on Main Street. The fire spread rapidly and both buildings were soon reduced to ashes. The flames spread with such speed that it seemed for a time that all of the buildings eastward of the fire were doomed, as there was a high westerly wind, but the efficient work of the fire department confined the conflagration to narrow limits. Mr. Kasper's loss was \$9500 with \$7000 insurance. Mr. Hagy's loss was \$1600 with only \$500 insurance. The Kuykendall Drug Store building and stock were considerably damaged by water. The next fire of importance occurred Friday afternoon, July 15, 1898. The large planing mill of Henley Bros., together with the blacksmith shop and dwelling of Charles Morrison were destroyed. W.C. Cluster's barn was also burned. Everything of a combustible nature was so dry that it required a heroic struggle on the part of the fire department to prevent the fire from spreading to other buildings. No insurance was carried on any of the property destroyed. Henley Bros.' loss was estimated at about \$14,000. Mr. Morrison's loss was about \$3,500.

THE GREAT FIRE OF JULY 18, 1900

I am tempted to recount some of my personal experiences, with relation to the most disastrous fire which the city of Pomeroy ever suffered, which occurred on July 18, 1900. I was Mayor of the city at the time, but was with a hunting and fishing party, on the Wenaha River in Eastern Oregon when the fire occurred. There were six of us in the party; Bert Brady, H.C. Benbow, Frank Stevens, Ben Kirby, Bert Owsley and myself. We made the trip horseback, with two packhorses. We camped on the Tucannon the first night, near the foot of Rattlesnake Trail. We

JUDGE E. V. KUYKENDALL

went over that trail; thence over the Hog Back Trail and down to the Wenaha, then known as The Little Salmon. Our camp on that stream was near a large pool just below the swift riffle. Incidentally, I might mention that fishing was so good that there was very little sport in the operation. Anyone of us could walk about fifty feet to the pool and catch all the fish in half an hour that the six of us could eat in a day. On the morning of the fifteenth of July, if I remember correctly, all but two of our horses were missing. They had been picketed or hobbled for the night on a grassy bench above camp and something had evidently frightened them and they had started home, with the exception of my own saddle horse and one other. We cut cards to see who would go after them. Ben Kirby and I were the losers and we saddled our horses and started up a steep, rocky ridge, which was a shortcut to the main trail along the high ground above the river, hoping to intercept the horses, which we assumed were following the longer course of the trail. I was leading my horse, Barney, up a steep cliff, which would scarcely afford footing for a mountain goat, when a narrow ledge upon which he stepped gave way and threw him down the steep side canyon. I was compelled to release the bridle rein to save myself. The gulch was so precipitous that the poor beast would strike and rebound like a loosened boulder until he disappeared in a clump of mountain willows. The first bounce broke the latigo and released the saddle. With a sad heart I climbed down to the clump of willows. There lay the lifeless body of the best saddle animal I had ever owned, every bone in his body broken, and great gashes cut in his flesh by sharp rocks. There were tears mingled with the sweat that dripped from my face and I felt like a ghoul, as I stripped the bridle from Barney and left him to the buzzards and coyotes. Kirby was ahead of me, but near enough to see what had happened. I yelled to him to go on and that I would send one of the boys from camp to help him. When we were ready to return, our food was about exhausted, and our pack so reduced that by carrying the bedding behind our saddles, we were able to place our stuff on one of the packhorses, and I rode the other. The high, rugged region through we passed on the return journey was criss-crossed with innumerable sheep trails, and we became separated. Benbow and Kirby, with the packhorse, struck a canyon leading into the Touchet River and landed in Dayton. Frank Stevens and Bert Owsley took another trail, and Bert Brady and I took as straight a course as we could for the Tucannon Gorge. After trying to reach the Tucannon River by following ridges which proved impassable because of perpendicular cliffs, we struck a gulch which we followed through a jungle of evergreen timber, and found a forest fire ahead of us. The heat of the fire and the sun blazing down upon the rocky sides of the canyon, through burned, leafless trees, made a veritable oven out of the narrow defile we were following. Burned trees were falling on all sides, and perspiration was streaming from every pore when Bert remarked, "This is hell, isn't it!" I answered that, "From accounts I have read, your description is perfect!" At last we got below the burned area, and soon came upon a fine spring. I dismounted and was about to slake my unbearable thirst when Bert yelled, "Don't drink that cold water while you are so hot, it'll kill you!" "Nonsense," I answered, "whoever heard of pure water killing anybody?" While Bert was trying to save my life — by calling me a fool, and insisting that I stop — I drank all I could hold and felt fine, with no after effects.

About dusk, Bert Brady and I reached a farmhouse on the upper Tucannon, where we obtained a supper of ham and eggs and started for the Charles Waterman place, farther down the Tucannon. Here we made our beds in the hay mow, with what was left of our blankets which had been badly snagged and torn by branches as we passed through heavy jungles. While engaged in this task we heard a vehicle approaching. It proved to be a buggy and team driven by Miss Ethel Waterman, daughter of Charles Waterman, who had been to Pomeroy for supplies for the ranch and sawmill owned by her father. From her we learned about the great fire which had occurred a day or two prior. Mr. Brady was relieved to hear that the Brady & Elsensohn store, in which he was a partner, had escaped with little damage. This store was located on the corner now occupied by the Cardwell Store. I learned that the bank building (now the Black Building) in which my law office was located, and the Kuykendall Drug Store had escaped serious injury, but that most of the structures on both sides of Main Street eastward of the drug store, including the original courthouse, had been burned to the ground. (I might add that Miss Ethel Waterman is now Mrs. Ethel Kuykendall, wife of the author.) At the break of day we saddled our horses and hurried on to Pomeroy. I shall never forget the scene of desolation that greeted our eyes. In the place of thriving stores were beds of ashes still smoking here and there. The atmosphere was hazy and hot even in the early morning, and an air of dejection and gloom seemed to hang over the town and its inhabitants.

The fire originated in E. J. Rice's Saloon, from a gas light generator. While Rice was replenishing the tank a quantity of gasoline was spilled on the floor. Some gasoline had also been poured into an open vessel. Someone inadvertently struck a match and the vaporized gasoline was ignited and a sheet of flame spread throughout the wooden structure almost instantly. Two hose carts and a hook and ladder truck arrived quickly, but the streams of water poured upon the flaming building had little effect. Chief John Thompson and his fire fighters worked desperately, but in spite of their efforts, the dry wooden buildings on both sides of the saloon went up in flames. It was then evident that the fire was beyond control and as rapidly as possible, goods were removed from all buildings

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

eastward of the conflagration as far as the Tidwell Livery Stable at the corner of Fifth and Main. The implement store of E.M. Rauch on the north side of Main was soon in flames. Fanned by a stiff gale from the west, the fire made short work of the wooden courthouse, then located on the present court grounds, and all business houses east on the north side of Main except the blacksmith shop of Krouse & Hoffman and T.E. Benbow's Wagon Shop. The south side of Main was swept clean to Fifth. C.H. Seeley, G.L. Campbell, E.M. Rauch and Roy Stevenson were overcome by heat while fighting fire or saving merchandise. Others sustained burns, none of which were fatal or serious. Rice's Saloon, where the fire originated, was located approximately where the McKeirnan Hardware Store on Main Street is situated. Prior to the fire the City Council of Pomeroy had passed an ordinance placing substantially all of the area devastated by the fire as well as other sections bordering Main Street in what was commonly termed "The Fire Limits," prohibiting the construction of buildings except of fire-proof material, such as brick, concrete or other non-combustible material, and providing for fire walls extending above the roofs and imposing other regulations calculated to reduce fire hazards to the minimum. Immediately following the fire, some of the owners whose buildings had been destroyed requested the city to amend or repeal the fire limit ordinances so as to permit the erection of wooden buildings in the burned out area. As Mayor, I took a stand against such a backward step, and a majority of the council took the same position. We pointed out that to rebuild with wooden structures would be to invite a repetition of the recent disaster; that insurance rates on the old buildings and contents were exceedingly high, often reaching an annual premium of eight to ten percent; that the saving on insurance would soon make up the extra cost of fire proof construction; we called attention to the fact that many persons sustaining losses had carried no insurance because of the excessive cost. To say that we were not popular for a time, would be an understatement. However, after the burned district had been rebuilt with substantial brick structures, and insurance rates had dropped to a fraction of the former charges, our stand was approved, even by many of those who had demanded repeal of the fire limit ordinances. An issue of the *East Washingtonian* of January 9, 1904, contained the following:

After the construction of the solid line of brick buildings which followed the big fire of 1900, a businessman remarked to a representative of the WASHINGTONIAN that the town would keep right on growing. He asserted that the building fever which had been inaugurated by what appeared then to be almost a calamity would extend over a period of years, and what seemed a misfortune for many individuals would in the end prove beneficial to the town. So far the words have been verified. Week by week there has been noted since then a steady improvement. It is seen in the substantial new brick buildings on main Street and the many new homes. Today Pomeroy is in the best condition in all its history.

FRATERNAL ORDERS, ETC.

Pomeroy has always been comparatively free from factional differences, and its people have demonstrated a strong social leaning and a somewhat unusual spirit of good-fellowship. Fraternal orders and other similar organizations are well represented here. The Masons are represented by Evening Star Lodge No. 30, which received as dispensation March 22, 1879. In 1886, a Royal Arch Chapter was organized. Harmony Lodge No. 16 of the Oddfellows was granted a dispensation on March 29, 1879, and was organized in the following May. Garfield Lodge No. 25, Knights of Pythias was instituted march 12, 1887. Faith Rebecca Lodge was instituted May 25, 1888. Fairview Camp No. 119, Woodmen of the World was organized July 5, 1892. Its auxiliary was instituted shortly thereafter, known as Women of Woodcraft. The Modern Woodmen and the Foresters of America were later organized. The Women's Christian Temperance Union (W.C.T.U.) was instituted June 18, 1884.

In the early eighties one of the most active organizations in Garfield County was the Grand Army of the Republic, known as McDowell Post G.A.R. This post was mustered on April 23, 1885. This organization is responsible for the erection of the G.A.R. Monument on the courthouse grounds, at a cost of \$950. This monument was unveiled July 4, 1904, before a large assembly from all parts of Garfield County and surrounding counties. The first commander of McDowell Post G.A.R. was the late Governor Samuel G. Cosgrove. The figure mounted on the pedestal is designed to represent a typical Union soldier. Through freezing, erosion, defect in construction, or other cause, the face of this figure has fallen off, and it stands, stark and faceless, the subject of excusable ridicule—by prose, limerick and word of mouth. However, the fact is that the county commissioners have not been dilatory in their efforts to repair the monument. After the face fell off, a contract was made with a party to repair the head of the figure by molding it into the likeness of Samuel G. Cosgrove, the first commander of the local G.A.R. post and one of our most distinguished citizens, who was elected Governor of the State of Washington in 1908. The party failed to carry out the contract, and efforts have since been made to have the work done by others, thus far without success. It is hoped that in the near future this monument will be molded to honor our most distinguished citizen and Union soldier. We counsel patience and forbearance of further criticism, for the present at least. All the members of the post have long since made their last salute, but we venture the guess that if they could look down from that "bourne whence no traveler returns" and see the image of the first commander of their post, in the monument they erected,

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

their faces would light up with smiles of approval.

Other local organizations are the Chamber of Commerce, first organized in the year 1917 as the Pomeroy Commercial Club, and changed in 1946 to the Chamber of Commerce of Pomeroy. The Junior Chamber of Commerce was organized in 1938. The Pomeroy Kiwanis Club was instituted in 1929. The American Legion was organized here in 1920, and the Veterans of Foreign Wars in 1932. The Ladies' Civic Improvement Club was organized in the year 1912. We also have in our city the Daughters of Pioneers, the Phila Nova Club, and various auxiliary church organizations, the Reading Club, and other clubs of rather limited membership, devoted to special purposes, such as the recently organized Flower Club and Garden Clubs. To undertake to recount the achievements of these organizations for the betterment of the community and in aid of worthy causes would entail a pleasant but endless task. Some of them have already been mentioned in connection with notable accomplishments heretofore recorded. We also have the Garfield County Parent Teacher Association, which has been active and useful for many years. It appears that a group of this designation had been meeting occasionally prior to formal organization, which occurred in the year 1923. The Garfield County Pioneer Association was organized in the year 1909. Annual gatherings have been held every year since that time, with the possible exception of the year 1911. There appears to be no record of a meeting for that year. From 1912 to the present, Pioneer Day has been the greatest annual event in Garfield County. Pioneers and others have gathered in the City Park from far and near to witness the programs, talk over old times and renew acquaintances. Unless changed by a vote of the executive board, the time and place of the meetings are the second Saturday in June at the City Park of Pomeroy. At times, thousands of people have met at these annual gatherings. It is doubtful if any similar organization in the state has as high an average attendance as the Garfield County Pioneer Association. Farm organizations of the county will be discussed in a later chapter.

PATAHA CITY

The city of Pomeroy, having for many years been the largest, in fact the only incorporated city in the county as well as the county seat, its history comprises a large part of the history of the county. For a period of about eight years, from 1879 to 1887, Pataha City was a vigorous rival of Pomeroy. Located as it was in a broad, beautiful portion of the Pataha Valley, better adapted for the location of a town than the site of Pomeroy, with a good supply of pure water, easily accessible from the Bihlmeier Springs, above the Houser Mill, it no doubt would have been the chief center of the county, had not the branch railroad up the Pataha from Starbuck terminated at Pomeroy in January 1886. The town takes its name from the creek upon which it is situated. Pataha is a Nez Perce word meaning "brush," no doubt applied by the Indians because of the heavy growth of brush and timber, principally cottonwood and willow, along the stream in the early days. In 1861, James Bowers settled on the site of the town. In 1865, he was followed by James Walter Rigsby. In 1861, Bowers sold his claim to his brother-in-law, J. Benjamin Norton, who resold to A.J. Favor in 1868. Norton moved to Idaho and was the first victim of the Nez Perce massacre of 1877. The town of Pataha City was platted by Angevine Favor, popularly known as "Vine" Favor, August 21, 1882. October 27, 1882, Rigsby's addition was platted by Walter W. Rigsby, H.C. Rice and Cyrus A. Lundy. Mr. Favor's full name was "Angevine June Titus and Company" Favor, a cognomen which Mr. Favor sought always to conceal. In fact, the old timers say that to repeat it in his presence was apt to provoke an assault, or at least a flow of invective. The *Columbia Chronicle* of Dayton, in the issue of January 21, 1885, explained how Mr. Favor came to be afflicted with such a remarkable appellation, as follows:

His parents lived in a small town in Maine, and a circus came there for the first time in the history of the place. It was owned by Angevine, June, Titus & Company, and it was a first-rate show. Mr. and Mrs. Favor attended in the afternoon and were so well pleased that they named their boy, born on the following day, for the proprietors of the enterprise. The son has borne the affliction without murmur and is fondly hoping for the time when Pataha City shall have grown to be large enough to justify the visit of a circus.

I remember seeing Mr. and Mrs. Favor a number of times in my boyhood days. Mr. Favor was a man of rather distinguished appearance, and Mrs. Favor was a handsome and attractive woman.

While the town was platted in 1882, as heretofore stated, it was surveyed and laid out in June, 1878 by A.T. Beal, a prominent engineer of that period. Before the filing of the plat which fixed the name of the place as "Pataha City", it was known at different times as "Favorsburg" and "Watertown." In 1878, J.N. Bowman, an experienced millwright and his partner, George Snider, erected a flour mill, later acquired by John Houser and since known as the Houser Mill. Mr. Houser was an expert miller and his product was in great demand, not only locally, but in distant markets. I remember, as a boy, that my mother would send me to Dirk Zemel's grocery store in Pomeroy, after a fifty-pound sack of flour and always cautioned me to accept no flour that did not carry the Houser brand. Mr. Houser made a specialty of shipping flour to San Francisco for the manufacture of macaroni, the large percentage of gluten in the wheat of this region fitting it especially for that purpose. In fact, the Houser Mill was favorably known over the

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

entire Inland Empire and beyond. After the death of John Houser, the famous Houser Mill was operated for a time by his son, M.H. Houser, far-famed as a grain dealer with headquarters at Portland, and later by the younger son, William J. Houser. Between 1930 and 1940, Mr. Houser had farmer patrons who would haul wheat to his mill to be ground into flour from as far east as Nez Perce Prairie in Idaho and as far west as Milton and Freewater in Oregon. As this was a service which few mills of the time rendered, it was extremely difficult for Mr. Houser to apply the complicated red tape regimentation which the government was applying at that time to his business. In addition to the custom milling, he was shipping large quantities of flour, sometimes having it hauled by truck to Portland, where much of it was shipped by rail or water to his father's old customers, the macaroni manufacturers of San Francisco. Largely because of the difficulty of complying with government red tape to the satisfaction of the numerous agents and employees who called at his place of business, and whose interpretations often differed from those of their predecessors, Mr. Houser closed the mill in 1941.

In March 1879, a post office was established at Pataha City and was operated in the general merchandise store of Stiles and Caples. About the same time a schoolhouse 26 by 40 feet was built, and the ever-present saloon of frontier days was established by Thomas Cunningham. In December 1880 a militia company was organized, with H.C. Rice as Captain and C.T. Stiles and D.P. Crawford as lieutenants. When Garfield County was created by the Territorial Legislature in 1881, by separating the territory now comprised in Garfield and Asotin Counties from Columbia County, Pataha City was named in the act as the temporary county seat. The story of the long and dramatic struggle for final location of the county seat will be told later. The definite establishment of the railroad terminus at Pomeroy in 1886, dealt a terrific blow to the hopes of Pataha City, but the town did not succumb immediately. A water system was established at the town in July 1887, by Houser and Harford. In 1890, according to the census, the town had a population of 273. But the metropolitan dreams of the little city were utterly shattered by that great destroyer of western villages, a disastrous fire, occurring April 7, 1893.

The fire broke out at one o'clock in the morning in the Hardware Store of Harford & Sons, which went up in flames, fanned by a high wind, like tinder. Fire fighting equipment was crude and fire fighters inexperienced— all efforts to check the progress of the flames proved futile. The large mercantile store of Koenig & Bornhouser was soon ablaze, and in a short time that store and Harford & Sons Warehouses, and R.P. Reynolds' Grocery, comprising the entire business portion of the city except the saloons and post office were licked up by the roaring flames. R.P. Reynolds was sleeping in the rear of his store and barely escaped with his life by way of the back door. The origin of the fire remained a mystery. Some suspected incendiary origin, yet there appeared to be no evidence to support the view. The insurance adjusters refused to approve the loss claim of Harford & Sons, and by some means unknown, secured and obtained judgment for the full amount in the lower court, which was affirmed by the Supreme Court. No attempt was made to prove incendiaryism in the trial of the case. Harford & Son carried insurance in the sum of \$18,000 and Koenig & Bornhouses in the sum of \$13,000. Reynolds carried no insurance. There was little incentive to rebuild with fire proof structures. Pomeroy, having become the railroad terminus, and having definitely secured the county seat, had forged far ahead of its little rival, though in the Balmy days of Pataha its population was nearly equal to that of Pomeroy. The census of 1900 showed the population of Pataha City to be 157, a loss of 126, since 1890. L.F. Koenig of the Koenig & Bornhouser firm established a general store in Pomeroy and did a thriving business for several years. The Harfords moved to California. There was a slight upsurge in Pataha City up to 1904, and from that time forward it waned until little remains except a group of residences, and the grocery store and gas station of B.W. Capwell. The old burned-out stores, which told the story of departed glory, have been cleared away, and the village presents a reasonably neat appearance. It remained as a municipal corporation, until about 1911, when it was officially disincorporated. Its beautiful setting and fine garden soil are conducive to pleasant homes.

OTHER TOWNS AND POST OFFICES

Garfield County has probably had more than its share of mushroom towns that sprung up with fanfare and rosy hopes, but soon became "One with Ninevah and Tyre." They are hardly entitled to be called Ghost Towns, for nothing remains to tell the story of the past or even to mark the spot of their existence. The typical ghost town leaves skeletons of structures that once throbbed with life, only to be taken over by bats and owls, after mortal life has departed. Most of our early towns have "Gone with the Wind" leaving no stick or stone to tell their tale. Some never existed except on paper plats and in the dreams of their promoters.

Gould City was once a post office and small village about twelve miles due north of Pomeroy, at the confluence of the North and South Deadman Creeks. The census of 1900 gave it a population of 48 souls. It was platted by George R. McPherson and T.E. Griffith, February 17, 1881. Jay Gould, the great financier and speculator, was then at the height of his glory, and this fact is said to account for the name. Jay died in 1882 and his namesake village did

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

not long survive his passing. Dr. Storey, father of the late Frank Storey of our city, opened up a dental office about the time the village was platted, and was also postmaster, merchant and second hand dealer. After the town collapsed, Dr. Storey moved to Peola where he conducted similar enterprises, and later moved to Pomeroy where he operated a dental parlor, restaurant and livery stable, and became Justice of the Peace. Many old timers will remember Dr. Storey, as a real character, with likable qualities and a sense of humor. In 1896 the Gould City Post Office was moved half a mile up the creek, to a grocery store operated by Mr. Lease, and Gould City faded from the picture.

Alpowa Post Office and village credited by the 1890 census with a population of 28, was situated on the Alpowa Creek in a deep, picturesque gorge, about half-way between the source and mouth of that stream. The post office was moved from place to place and its name changed from time to time until it ceased to exist.

Peola, located in the foothills of the Blue Mountains about 15 miles southeast of Pomeroy, was once a center of considerable importance. Situated on a plateau with an elevation of about 3500 feet, it commanded a marvelous and expansive view. Northward was spread the vast checkerboard of fields of Garfield and Whitman Counties, with Steptoe Butte a lone sentinel standing in the center of the northern horizon. Eastward was seen the plateaus of Asotin County skirting Snake River Canyon, and still beyond were the mountains of Idaho.

Peola post office was established August 2, 1880, with Miss Mary King in charge. She resigned in February, 1881, and William King was appointed to succeed her. This region was more thickly settled then than now. A Christian Church was organized by Rev. Amos Buchannon. Rev. Jacob Hastings was pastor for a number of years. In 1892, Peola had two blacksmith shops, both doing a good business, a restaurant, a small general store, and a feed stable. The store, restaurant and feed stable were conducted by Mr. Storey, heretofore mentioned. Peola has had many postmasters and store keepers. The best known among them was Patrick Fitzgerald, who settled there in May, 1880. Mr. Fitzgerald was the first person to sign a written application for membership in the Garfield County Pioneer Association. His application is dated July 12, 1909. He gave his occupation as postmaster at Peola, and dealer in West India goods. He was also Justice of the Peace and Notary Public. Pat's store was a great place for settlers to gather and discuss politics and other topics of interest. Wood was plentiful and Pat's store glowed with warmth throughout the long winters of that region. He kept a box filled with sawdust near the stove and many a pound of Climax and Sawlog chewing tobacco was ground up and the elixer and residue deposited in that spit-box. Local sages and philosophers, conspicuous among whom were Billie Brunton and Dock Jeffreys, would gather there and discuss and settle the problems of the day. In the good old days when the local candidates for office would hold meetings in the various school houses in the county, Pat's place was a favorite resort. Being a considerable distance from Pomeroy, the group would usually remain overnight at Pat's Hostelry, as they were assured good meals and comfortable beds. Pat would often add to the gaiety of the evening by dispensing currant wine at ten cents per glass—not wine glasses, but ordinary tumblers. Mrs. Fitzgerald was an excellent cook—though when a wayfarer would inquire about a meal, his spirits would be temporarily depressed by her insistence that she had nothing in the house from which to make a decent meal. But when he was called into the dining room his gloom changed to delight at the sight, odor and taste of a great variety of delicious viands. The construction of better roads and the coming of the automobile, making larger trading centers quickly accessible, together with the loss of population, due to the trend toward larger farms and fewer families wrought havoc with Peola, as with many other small centers, and it became another ghost town with a few ancient structures unoccupied except by memories of the past.

Ilia, on the south side of Snake River, about twenty miles northeasterly from Pomeroy, was once an important trading and shipping point. It was one of the first post offices in the county. E.L. Hemingway secured title to the bench or bar on which the village was located in March, 1879. He erected a warehouse with a capacity of 100,000 bushels of grain. At that time *Ilia* was the only place on Snake River accessible by team and wagon for a distance of twenty miles, and the boat landing opposite the warehouse was excellent. In addition to his warehouse business, Mr. Hemingway opened up a small store, which was later enlarged and a rather extensive stock of general merchandise was carried. The post office was conducted in the store with Mr. Hemingway as Postmaster. Mr. Hemingway's store did an extensive business for several years. People came from rather distant places to trade with him. His store continued to thrive for some years after the railroad was built to Pomeroy. In September 1887, John J. McGrath, later Manager of the Pomeroy Mercantile Company, predecessor of Emerson-Hull Co., entered the employ of Mr. Hemingway. At this point I am tempted to record an incident that occurred at the Hemingway Store, which was told to me by Mr. McGrath. At that time a portly Indian known as Poker Jack, from his reputation as an expert poker player, lived nearby and was a frequent visitor at the store. Many old settlers will remember that he often pitched his teepee in the outskirts of Pomeroy, and would take on any card sharp who cared to try his luck. It is said that those who accepted Jack's hospitality usually limped away, dazed and broke. There was a wood stove in the Hemingway's store, and the clerks kept a bottle of coal oil, sitting on the floor beside it, for kindling fires. One day when Poker Jack

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

was loafing about the place the clerks decided to have some fun at his expense. Knowing his fondness for alcoholic stimulants, each would slip around to the bottle in a clandestine manner and pretend to take a hearty drink, after which he would appear jollier than usual. Jack's keen eyes observed these performances and he began to work his way toward the stove. He would gaze intently at the shelves of merchandise as if searching for some article he desired to purchase, but all the while sidling toward the bottle, while the clerks pretended to be utterly oblivious of his movements. At an opportune moment Jack grabbed the black bottle and quickly emptied most of its contents into his ample mouth. He looked scared for a moment, then started for the front door, spitting coal oil right and left on everything in sight. He mounted his pony and rode away with an air of injured dignity. He failed to show up for three or four days. When he did appear he was sporting enough to smile and remark, "Nesika lum hias cultus," which is equivalent to saying in English, "Your whiskey is rotten." In 1881 Mr. Hemingway shipped 2000 tons of wheat for his warehouse. He enlarged his warehouse and in 1883 shipped about twice as much. An article published in the *Columbia Chronicle* in July 1883 quotes Mr. Hemingway as stating that the country tributary to Ilia produced an average of twenty-six bushels of wheat to the acre. In recent years, perhaps due to better farming methods, I believe the average is considerably higher. In 1890, the census gave the village of Ilia a population of twelve. Better roads and the advent of the truck, uncertainty of shipping by river boats, and better prices at Pomeroy for grain, shifted trade and shipping away from Ilia, and it died a victim of the evolution of the times.

Mayview Post Office was established in 1880, at a point about four miles southeasterly of Ilia, with Mrs. N.L. Cox in charge. It is located on top of the plateau above Snake River Canyon at the head of Casey Creek, in one of the richest farming sections of the county. It was formerly a comparatively important trading center. Among the merchants who carried good stocks of goods, were Norman Berkley, Charles Cardwell and Braun Brothers. In the early days the Mayview Store, like Pat Fitzgerald's place at Peola, was a favorite gathering place for the residents who would gather about the stove and discuss politics, swap yarns, and settle the great problems of the day. Berkley was there in the early nineties. He was a southern gentleman, a good talker and witty with a keen sense of humor. While operating the Mayview Store, Mr. Berkley also engaged in farming and stock raising. At one time he discovered that some of his cattle were missing and suspected a resident of that section of appropriating them to his own use. Investigation developed clues that pointed directly to the suspect, and Berkley caused his arrest. The wife of the accused became very angry at Berkley, and appeared at his store before a fairly large group of settlers gathered about the stove and proceeded to give Berkley a dressing down in strong and explicit language, to the amusement of the audience. After her fury had somewhat subsided, Berkley asked, "Do you mean to tell me that Bill never stole any of my cattle?"

"I certainly do," she answered.

"Are you sure?" asked Berkley.

"I certainly am, I know he never stole your cattle."

"I always thought Bill was a damn liar," answered Berkley softly. "He told me that he did." I have used the name "Bill" because it is not the name of the accused person. Berkley's retort brought the discussion to an abrupt end, proving that "A soft answer turneth away wrath." However, Berkley was not vindictive by nature, and the matter was settled and the case dismissed. The mention of Mayview always recalls to my mind an episode in which I was personally concerned. I was a candidate for county superintendent of schools in 1894, and my friends in Mayview precinct, which then polled a heavy vote, assured me that I would carry the precinct by a good majority. However, when the votes were counted, my opponent had a margin of about two to one, which came near defeating me. Puzzled by this result, I asked an old friend, Uncle Tommy Dixon, a resident of the district, with whom I had boarded while teaching a term of school there, why the voters had turned me down so heavily. At first he seemed reluctant to talk about it, but I pressed him for an answer. Finally he stated, rather reluctantly, "The people out there think that a man running for school superintendent ought not to use so much liquor in his campaign." This statement astonished me and I explained that I had used no liquor at all in my campaign. He then stated that a group of young bloods got drunk at the polls on election day and ran round in a circle holding coattails and yelling in tones loud enough to be heard in adjoining precincts, "Hurrah for Kuykendall," repeating this shibboleth hundreds of times. It was some time before I discovered the author of this brilliant scheme. A few weeks after election, a man by the name of Murphy, who was a blacksmith in Pomeroy at the time, and a friend of the "flowing bowl," explained how hard he had worked for my election. How he had taken half a gallon of liquor out to Mayview, to be used in my behalf. "It takes whiskey to get votes," said he, "and I knew you wouldn't use it so I thought I'd help you out." I told him his little stunt came near electing my opponent. I am satisfied that he didn't care who was elected, but thought it would be a good joke on me to make it appear that I was peddling booze for votes. He would laugh heartily as he would relate how he got a bunch of fellows "teed up" and induced them to run around in circles yelling, "Hurrah for Kuykendall!" After I learned the

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

facts I wondered why I had received even a third of the votes. Mayview still retains the post office—the only one now in Garfield County outside of Pomeroy. W.R. Fellows is Postmaster and the store keeper at Mayview and the post office is maintained at the store. The mail arrives via Almota, a rail point on the north bank of the Snake River about four miles from Mayview.

Ping Post Office was located in the Ping Gulch country about 18 miles northwesterly of Pomeroy. It took its name from Robert and Frank Ping, early settlers in that country. The post office was maintained in private homes at various places, and with the advent of better roads and star mail routes it ceased to exist. I remember an interesting anecdote occurring in that locality, related by Frank Ping. A family by the name of Jenks lived there in the early eighties, and made their living chiefly by selling logs, wood and posts. They would go up the Clearwater River where timber was available, in the summertime, and cut logs and raft them down the Clearwater and Snake Rivers to the vicinity of Central Ferry, where they would make posts, rails and wood and sell their products to the settlers. One summer while the male members of the family were on the upper Clearwater, leaving Mrs. Jenks and her daughters at home, a couple of buck Indians called at the house and asked Mrs. Jenks for whiskey. She explained that the men were away and she had no whiskey in the house. They refused to take no for an answer and announced that they would stay there until the "firewater" was forthcoming. After they had sat stoically and silently for about half an hour, Mrs. Jenks concluded that something had to be done to induce them to leave. She hunted up a black bottle, poured in some pepper sauce, ketchup, vinegar, some medicine she found in the pantry, a dash of coal oil for flavor, and a little of everything of a liquid nature she could find on the place and handed it to the two braves. She remarked to the children, "I don't think they'll ask me for any more whiskey." The noble redmen accepted the concoction in dignified silence and stalked out. In about half an hour they returned with the empty bottle and asked to have it refilled. Frank Ping vouched for the truth of the above incident and related another which he said was based on hearsay but he believed it true.

A shepherd who maintained his headquarters on the north side of the river was so addicted to intoxicants that he would get drunker than a boiled owl for days at a stretch. One day on returning from Pomeroy with a jug full of booze—and his own hide equally as full—he asked one of the Jenks boys to row him across the river to the north side. As the skiff slid up the gravelly bank the herder staggered out and fell down among the boulders. At this juncture Jenks heard the menacing buzz of a rattlesnake, and rushed forward to see, in the dusk, a huge rattler with its fangs inbedded in the leathery hand of the herder. Before Jenks could kill the reptile it pulled and slithered away. Jenks helped the herder to his cabin, and as he was already saturated with snake-bite remedy, Jenks could think of nothing to do but make the dying hours of the poor fellow as comfortable as possible, so he put him to bed and waited. The herder would sleep soundly for an hour or so, then reach for the jug and take a pull at the contents. By daylight he seemed refreshed, ate a hearty breakfast which Jenks helped him prepare and took his sheep out to the hills as if nothing had happened. When Jenks got back to his skiff he looked around for the rattler and found it not ten feet from the prow of the boat—dead.

A post office was established at *Chard Station* shortly after the railroad was completed to Pomeroy in 1886. Mr. William J. Chard was Postmaster there for about twenty years, from about 1887 to about 1907. Those who rode the trains between Starbuck and Pomeroy in the pre-automobile days will remember seeing Mr. Chard meet every train, secure the bags of mail and take them to his house where the post office was maintained. His white hair and beard were familiar to passengers who made frequent trips on the road. One of his characteristics which passengers noted was his habit of always having a cigar in his mouth when he met the train. Those who knew him well said that he was rather a light smoker, but when he went to the station after the mail he never failed to have a lighted cigar. He was a southern gentleman of the old school, and was rather noted for his courtesy and hospitality. During the campaign of 1894, Samuel G. Cosgrove accompanied the local candidates on their tour of the schoolhouses of the county, and was the principal Republican speaker on such occasions. Hon. W.S. Oliphant, who lived in the precinct which included Chard, had had a slight misunderstanding with Cosgrove and conceived the idea of boycotting Cosgrove's meeting at the Chard Schoolhouse. He suggested to his neighbors that it would be a good joke on Cosgrove to stay away from the meeting. Mr. Cosgrove and the group of candidates arrived in the evening at Mr. Chard's home for supper and after a fine meal, repaired to the schoolhouse. Mr. Chard, who was a staunch Democrat, was too courteous not to attend a meeting conducted by his guests. We all arrived at the schoolhouse to find no horses at the hitching rack and no wagons or buggies in evidence. Mr. Oliphant's joke had worked to perfection. However, Mr. Cosgrove, always undaunted, proceeded with his address to the candidates and Mr. Chard as his audience. When he was well started, a hobo with a pack on his back arrived, and hearing noise and seeing lights in the schoolhouse, and no doubt being weary, left his pack on the schoolhouse porch and attended our meeting. As he was a floater, and Mr. Chard was a Democrat, the net results of Mr. Cosgrove's rousing Republican speech were probably nil. There are many other

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

stories told of Mr. Oliphant illustrating his shrewdness and sense of humor. For many years he was in the habit of wearing a white collar on a black shirt, on all occasions. One year a threshing crew was at work threshing grain near his house. This was before the coming of the combine harvester, when the crew consisted of twelve to fifteen men. Mr. Oliphant, with his dog at his heels, walked out to inspect the work occasionally, with his ever-present white collar on his black shirt. This seemed to amuse the boys in the crew and they made up a purse, and had the roustabout, whose duty was to look after supplies and run errands, purchase a box of paper collars which were then common, and the next time Mr. Oliphant came out with his dog, he noticed that each member of the crew was wearing a white collar in spite of sweat and dust. He said nothing, but returned to his house. In a few minutes he came back, followed by Towser, who was also proudly wearing a white collar. The boys laughed heartily, concluding that the joke was on them.

Zumwalt was a station on the railroad named after a family by that name who resided there at the time the railroad was built. It was later named *Houser Station* by the railroad company for M.H. Houser, famous grain dealer and one of their best patrons. It is located on the Everett Knettle farm, about four miles west of Pomeroy. No post office was established there.

Valentine was a post office in the northeastern part of the county, taking its name from a man named Vallen who was Postmaster and operated a small store there for a number of years. It was long since discontinued.

Belfast, later changed to *Mentor*, from President Garfield's Ohio home, which was considered appropriate for a Garfield County town. It was laid out by Jay Lynch, who operated saw mills in the Blue Mountains in the early days, and will be remembered by many old timers. Mr. Lynch's only purpose was to draw votes from Pataha during the famous county seat election, which will be fully covered in the next section.

Berlin was platted January 9, 1883, by Charles Ward and Sarah E. Ward. Ward's Addition to Berlin was platted June 23, 1884. Berlin, however, had only a paper existence, and did not even participate in the county seat scramble.

Central Ferry was once a post office in the early days, but the name was changed to *Refrom*, in December, 1881, and H.M. Jenks was appointed Postmaster. It has long since ceased to exist as a post office.

COUNTY SEAT SCRAMBLE

In order to refresh the minds of the readers, it will be necessary to repeat some of the facts heretofore recorded, to give a clear conception of the unique situation which befell Garfield County with relation to the county seat controversy. Columbia County, severed from Walla Walla County in 1875, originally embraced the territory covered by Garfield and Asotin Counties. As the eastern portion of this region became more thickly settled, agitation began about 1880 for the formation of a new county, or for the removal of the county seat to Pomeroy, as Dayton, the county seat, was in the extreme western portion of the original Columbia County. The Dayton people, reluctant to lose the county seat, but realizing such an eventuality would be probable when the eastern portion of the region became more populous, did not strenuously oppose the creation of the new county. In 1881 the Territorial Legislature passed an act creating Garfield County, which included what is now Asotin County, naming it in honor of James A. Garfield, President of the United States, (elected in 1880 and assassinated July 2, 1881). This act was approved by the Territorial Governor November 29, 1881, who located the County Seat at Pataha City until an election to be held on the second Monday in January, 1882, at which election the place receiving the highest number of votes should be and remain the county seat. County seat contests are usually bitter and strenuous, and the struggle preceding that election was no exception. Name calling and fist fights were frequent. The fight narrowed down to Pomeroy, Asotin City, Pataha City and Mentor. Mentor existed on paper and in propaganda only. It was located about three miles east of Pataha City, and was the product of the astute brain of Jay Lynch, who lived at Pomeroy and operated saw mills in the foothills of the Blue Mountains. He had no personal interest in the outcome, but his friends lived in Pomeroy and he was true to his friends. His sole purpose was to divide the Pataha City vote. Lots were staked out and Jay dumped several ox-team loads of lumber on the site to indicate a building boom. The result of the election was as follows:

Pomeroy	411
Asotin City	287
Pataha City	259
Mentor	82

While Jay's scheme to divide the Pataha City vote was successful, it proved unnecessary, as the combined vote of Mentor and Pataha City lacked 70 votes of equalling that of Pomeroy. There was much rejoicing in Pomeroy over this election. A great crowd of Pomeroy people in buggies, wagons and on horseback, rode through the streets of Pataha shouting, jeering and "rubbing it in" so to speak. But, by a strange freak of fortune, the tables were turned. A suit entitled Rice vs County Commissioners of Garfield County was brought to restrain the Commissioners from meeting at

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Pomeroy, though they had canvassed the returns and declared Pomeroy had received the highest number of votes and was legally the county seat. S.C. Wingard, Territorial Judge at Walla Walla heard the case and held the election void as to selection of a county seat for the reason that while the act creating the county authorized the temporary commissioners named in the act to call a special election to name county officers and select the county seat, also to canvas the returns and determine who was elected, the act did not specifically authorize the commissioners to canvas the returns and declare the result as to selection of the county seat. While the judge was no doubt sincere, his ruling was regarded by the bar generally as extremely technical. He denounced the "Assinine stupidity of the legislature" for thwarting the will of the people, but concluded he was without power to remedy their "inexcusable blunders and omissions."

Then came Pomeroy's day of retaliation. A large crowd assembled at Pataha and paraded through Pomeroy, shouting, jeering and hooting. The Pomeroy crowd was sporting enough to concede the Pataha partisans the right to crow and strut, and refrained from any violence, but the shafts of wit and invective hurled against the Patahites were about as provocative as a physical assault. The county officers chosen at this first election were: J.W. Weissenfels of the Asotin region; J.J. Kanawyer and E. Oliver, County Commissioners; W.E. Wilson, Sheriff; Scott Rogers, Auditor; Benjamin Butler, Probate Judge; J.N. Perkins, Treasurer; H.H. Wise, Assessor; E.D. Briggs, Surveyor; W.H. Marks, Superintendent of Schools; E.A. Davidson, Coroner; S.T. Jones, Sheep Commissioner. It will be of some interest to note the present descendents of some of these officials: Roland Weissenfels and Mrs. Ralph Stember of this county are grandchildren of J.W. Weissenfels, one of our first county commissioners. E. Oliver was the grandfather of Walter, Roy and Lester Oliver of this county. Sheriff W.E. Wilson was the father of Eula Cardwell widow of the late Frank Cardwell. Benjamin Butler was the grandfather of the late Chester E. Kuykendall and Judge E.V. Kuykendall. J.N. Perkins, first Treasurer, was the father of Mrs. James Watson, and many of his descendents are now residents of this county. Sewell Briggs and S.J. Briggs of Pomeroy are relatives of the first Surveyor, E.D. Briggs. W.H. Marks, first County School Superintendent was an uncle of Chester and Oscar Victor of this county.

Judge Wingard's decision, holding the election by which Pomeroy was selected as the county seat void, did not end the controversy. The county commissioners decided to abide by the will of the majority of the voters, and established county headquarters at Pomeroy. The County Treasurer's office was located at the Brady and Rush store, in the building now occupied by Bottorff's Pontiac sales department, and R.L. Rush was appointed Deputy Treasurer. The Pataha forces then started a suit to compel the county commissioners to establish county offices at Pataha City. This suit failed for the reason that the act establishing Garfield County located the county seat at Pataha City only until the 1882 election. The net result of these two suits mounted to a determination that Garfield County had no legal county seat. The next move on behalf of Pomeroy was to secure the passage of a bill through the 1883 election of the Territorial Legislature establishing the county seat at Pomeroy. There was very little opposition to this measure and it passed both houses. Pomeroy again seized the opportunity, like an exultant rooster, to flap its wings and crow to the smouldering resentment of the disgruntled Pataha crowd. The long, bitter struggle appeared ended and the dove of peace seemed to hover over the new county. But the end was not yet. On March 3, 1884, Territorial Governor, W.A., Newell, wrote to Dr. T.C. Frary of Pomeroy that through an error of the engrossing clerk the enacting clause of this bill had been omitted, but nevertheless he had approved it, and did not believe its validity could be successfully attacked. The enacting clause is the phrase, "Be it enacted by the Legislature of the Territory of Washington," which was essential to the validity of any enactment. When this news reached Pataha, its inhabitants rejoiced and hurled a few shafts of sarcasm into the faces of the Pomeroyites, but the tide of battle had swayed back and forth so often that the exultation was somewhat subdued. In spite of Governor Newell's belief that the defective act establishing the county seat at Pomeroy could not be successfully attacked, it was conceded on all sides to be invalid. A storm of protest broke out in Pomeroy, and strong accusations were made that the engrossing clerk had been bribed by the Pataha crowd for the purpose of invalidating the law. There was probably no foundation for this charge. The legislation of that session was replete with errors, omissions and wrong dates, invalidating a number of acts. As a last resort, an appeal to Congress was made through our Territorial Representative. On May 13, 1884 Congress passed an act validating a number of bills passed by the Territorial Legislature of 1883, which were questioned because of defects, and among the acts so validated was the bill establishing Pomeroy as the county seat of Garfield County. Again Pomeroy had an opportunity to jeer the crestfallen forces of Pataha. The long fight was over; the issue was definitely settled in favor of Pomeroy.

The city of Pomeroy has the distinction of being the only city in the state—perhaps the nation—that was established as a county seat by an Act of Congress. Garfield County's area was reduced by more than half when Asotin County was carved out of the easterly portion of the original county on October 27, 1883. Incidentally, it should be noted that the spelling of the name of the new county was changed by the act from "Assotin" to "Asotin". From 1883,

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

on, the growth of Pomeroy and Garfield in wealth and population was more rapid than before. At the time of the county seat fight the population of Pataha City, located about 2½ miles easterly of Pomeroy, was nearly equal to that of Pomeroy, but after the Starbuck branch of the Union Pacific Railroad was completed and the eastern terminus was established at Pomeroy in January 1886, Pataha City began to decline. The merchants there moved to Pomeroy and Pataha became a ghost town. Within the last three years (1950-3), largely through the enterprise of Lee Gimlin, Pataha City has shown signs of life. It has a fine grocery store and an excellent restaurant with parking space for both, a beauty shop, and several new and modern residences. Shortly after the county seat struggle was definitely settled, the county commissioners caused to be erected a courthouse of frame construction on the present courthouse grounds. The building was accepted and occupied in February 1888. Prior to that, court was held for a time in the old Burlingame Hall, later known as the Seeley Opera House, and for a short time in the auditorium on the second floor of the Cardwell Store building. In 1900 occurred the most disastrous fire in the history of Pomeroy, destroying two-thirds of the business houses on Main Street, including the wooden courthouse. Fortunately, fire-proof vaults in the offices of the County Auditor and the County Clerk protected the records and files in those offices from destruction. Most of the records and files in the office of the County School Superintendent, as well as in the office of the Sheriff were burned. The County Assessor's more important records were kept in one of the vaults and escaped destruction. In 1901, the present courthouse of stone and brick construction was erected, and still serves the needs of the county.

THE PRESS OF GARFIELD COUNTY

The first newspaper published in what is now Garfield County was the *Washington Independent*, founded April 12, 1880, while this region was a part of Columbia County. the proprietor and editor of this paper was Ferdinand Washington Dallas Mays, familiarly known as F.W.D. Mr. Mays was formerly a minister of the Southern Methodist persuasion, who preached at various points in Eastern Washington as a circuit rider, and held pastorates at Dayton and other localities. He was well educated and was a fluent speaker and writer. He was born and raised in the South and had the southern flair for florid and picturesque oratory, and his editorial utterances partook of the same qualities. He was an editor of the old school who berated everything not to his liking in the strongest possible terms. Contemporary editors frequently took a sideswipe at him and never failed to receive a resounding response. Eugene T. Wilson, a son-in-law of J.M. Pomeroy, who became prominent in the affairs of this state, was the editor of the *Columbia Chronicle* at Dayton during the early years of the *Washington Independent*, and while Mays and Wilson were good friends personally, they often amused their readers by jibes that would indicate they were mortal enemies. I remember one instance where Wilson took a rather hard crack at Mays, and drew the following retort:

We have been puked on by buzzards and had coyotes gnaw at our shoes; we have slept with niggers and voted the democratic ticket, but we have hever yet gotton so low as to bandy with words with that wanti-cologne bottle and stink-tub that runs the *Columbia Chronicle*.

I remember one of Mays' editorials, roasting the Congress for some enactment which he considered against the interests of the farmers. The first sentence of his editorial read as follows:

There's blood on the moon and the mouth of hell is open to prey upon the farmers.

Mr. Mays was twice elected to the legislature from this county and made a good record. He was also appointed by one of the early governors as a member of the board of regents of the Washington State College, then known as the Agricultural College. While in the legislature, he often opposed some bill on the ground that it was unconstitutional. On the motion of a member he was voted "Constitutional Advisor" of the House. Mr. Mays claimed this was done in a spirit of levity. He had a sense of humor which served him well. While a certain bill was under discussion, a member called upon Mays to advise the House whether or not the bill was unconstitutional. He created a gale of laughter by his answer, "It's a little bit unconstitutional, but not enough to hurt it."

The *Washington Independent* ceased its existence about 1901. Mrs. Clara Becker, who passed away June 4, 1948, was a daughter of Mr. Mays, and had in the basement of her home a fairly complete file of the issues of the *Washington Independent* from its inception. Tom Becker, prominent farmer of this county, is the grandson and only descendent of Mr. Mays living in this locality. Mr. Becker has promised the Garfield County Pioneer Association to turn over to it the old files of this paper as soon as the organization has a suitable place to house them. Mr. Becker's offer is greatly appreciated by the organization, and it is to be hoped that the Pioneer Association will soon have a place where this source of valuable historical material may be housed and made available for researchers interested in the early history of this region.

The *Pataha Spirit*, a five-column, four-page weekly, was founded in Pataha City in January 1881, by G.C.W.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Hammond, and in February 1882, ownership was transferred to Dr. J.S. Denison and Charles Wilkins. I have been unable to trace any further information regarding this paper, except that its life was short.

The *Pomeroy Republican* was founded by Eugene T. Wilson, heretofore mentioned. Its first issue was March 4, 1882. The present *East Washingtonian* is a continuation of the *Pomeroy Republican*, though it has been independent in politics for many years. After Mr. Wilson moved to Dayton and acquired the *Columbia Chronicle*, the *Pomeroy Republican* was continued by E.M. Pomeroy, assisted by Peter McClung, who became a joint owner with Mr. Pomeroy in 1889, and in 1893, Mr. McClung became sole proprietor. In 1915, Peter McClung and his son, Ray, organized a corporation which continued the paper until about 1925, when it was sold to a Mr. Allen, who in turn sold it to George Medved—the present owner—about eight months later. Mr. Medved has been owner and publisher of the *East Washingtonian* for about twenty-two years. It is one of the oldest papers in the state. The McClungs moved to Merced, California, where they purchased the two daily papers in that city, the morning paper, known as the *Merced Sun* and the evening paper, the *Merced Star*. These papers were combined and published for several years very successfully by the McClungs under the name of *The Merced Sun-Star*. They also acquired a number of radio stations which proved to be financial successes. They later sold the paper for a consideration reputed to be in the neighborhood of \$200,000. Ray McClung, the editor, died before the paper was sold. Mrs. Alva McClung, who was a daughter of J.M. Pomeroy, the founder of our city, passed away November 2, 1941, and Peter McClung died March 22, 1946. Hugh McClung, who was the business manager of the paper, survives and is still a resident of California. Mr. and Mrs. McClung had many friends in Garfield County, whom they were always delighted to meet, and made annual trips to Pomeroy as long as they were physically able, to renew old friendships and revisit old familiar scenes. They often said that Pomeroy was the only place that seemed to them like home.

The *Garfield County Standard* was established about 1907 by Mr. Bangs and E.W. Gibson, and part of the time an Englishman by the name of Maurice O. Fitzmorris was connected with it. This paper figured in a spectacular libel suit in 1908, which resulted in the prosecution of Fitzmorris on a charge of perjury, of which he was acquitted by the jury. After several years of a rather stormy career, the paper was sold to Peter McClung of the *East Washingtonian*.

Another paper, *The Pataha Farmer*, had a short existence and was also absorbed by *The East Washingtonian*.

FARM ORGANIZATIONS

In an earlier section I promised to furnish some facts regarding the farm organizations of the county. Such material, like a large portion of historical matter, will not hold a reader spell-bound awaiting a thrilling denouement, but will be of some value as a record for future reference. Garfield County, being almost exclusively a farming section, was a field in which farm organizations flourished. The Farmers' Union and the Grange are the two farm organizations that were and are still prominent in the county.

Farmers' Union

Pomeroy Local No. 10, was organized May 4, 1907 by H.D. Cox of Prescott, Washington, with fifteen charter members, and the following officers: Chris Brockman, President; H.C. Thompson, Vice President; William J. Schmidt, Secretary-Treasurer; James Oliver, Conductor; Frank Rach, Doorkeeper. None of the original officers is now living. The Pomeroy Local organized a warehouse company in June, 1908, with thirty stockholders, capital stock \$6350 divided into 127 shares of \$50 each. This company built a warehouse 50 by 450 feet, with a capacity of 200,000 bushels. The first officers of this company were: William Gammon, President; James Oliver, Vice President; William J. Schmidt, Secretary; D.B. Williams, Treasurer; Ed Lubkings, Manager. Trustees were: William Gammon, D.B. Williams, James Oliver, William J. Schmidt and J.M. Robinson. None of these is now living. Mayview Local No. 4 was the fourth to be organized in the state, being chartered May 13, 1907, with twenty-three charter members and the following officers: W.A. DeBow, President; T.E. Tueth, Vice President; C.W. Cotton, Secretary-Treasurer; J.D. Lyon, Chaplain; Arthur Ruark, Conductor; Ed Taylor, Doorkeeper. All have passed away except Arthur Ruark. The Mayview local was very active and took a great interest in community betterment. Its influence helped in securing the downtown depot in Pomeroy in 1911. Central Local No. 145 was organized by C.W. Cotton and T.E. Tueth, January 7, 1911, with fifteen charter members and the following officers: S. Bratcher, President; J.H. Morris, Vice President; C.T. Castle, Secretary-Treasurer; John Daisley, Chaplain; J.E. Tueth, Conductor and J.W. Bly, Doorkeeper. All of these officers have passed away except John Daisley and J.W. Bly. In 1942 the Pomeroy Grain Growers Corporation purchased the Farmers' Union Warehouse Co. business and has since greatly enlarged and expanded the enterprise.

THE GRANGES

The set-up of Grange organizations is as follows: the county or other unit, is divided into sections each of which is entitled to a subordinate grange. The head or superior organization in each unit is called Pomona Grange, the name

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

being preceded by the name of the county or other unit over which it has jurisdiction. I am indebted to Carl Baden, Secretary of the Garfield County Pomona Grange for the following information: Mr. Baden is a young man who is capable and forward looking, and the success of the granges of this county is due largely to his intelligent and progressive administration and guidance, aided by other able and zealous officers. The lists of officers given are those who were selected at the time of the organization, for the reason that they are of more historic value than later lists, and are most likely to be lost and forgotten. *Mayview Grange* was organized January 14, 1903. The organization records have been lost or destroyed, but it is remembered that Harve Beach, at one time County Treasurer of this county, was Master, and his brother, William Beach, was Secretary. The organization of the *Mayview Grange* was prior to the organization of the *Garfield County Pomona Grange*, in fact, the *Mayview Grange* appears to be the oldest farm organization in the county. *Central Ferry Grange* was organized on March 18, 1931. The officers were: Fred Rommel, Master; L.J. Whitmore, Overseer; R.O. Miller, Secretary; Mrs. Guy Jones, Treasurer; Mrs. R.O. Miller, Chaplain; Mrs. Fred Rommel, Lecturer; W.J. Leonard, Steward; Robert Batterton, Assistant Steward; Alva Batterton, Gate Keeper; Jessie Manus, Ceres; Mrs. W.J. Leonard, Pomona; Eula Manis, Flora; Mrs. John McGreevy, Lady Assistant Steward. The *Philomatheon Grange* was organized on March 28, 1931. Its officers were: J.T. Ledgerwood, Master; Mrs. A. Bartlow, Lecturer; Mark Fitzsimmons, Secretary; H.B. Stallcop, Overseer; Vernon Fitzsimmons, Steward; Orville Flerchinger, Assistant Steward; Mrs. Lena Fitzsimmons, Chaplain; Omer Fitzsimmons, Treasurer; Robert Ledgerwood, Gatekeeper; Mrs. J.T. Ledgerwood, Ceres; Mrs. Catherine Landkammer, Pomona; Mrs. M.G. Harndon, Flora; Mrs. Troy Ledgerwood, Lady Assistant Steward. On April 14, 1931 the *Pataha Valley Grange* was organized, with these officers: E.S. Sleeman, Master; Mrs. Josie Taylor, Lecturer; Ruth Thompson, Secretary; H.W. Price, Overseer; D.A. Taylor, Steward; Waverly Old, Assistant Steward; Mabel Whittaker, Chaplain; Amy Price, Treasurer; Ed Ruchert, Gatekeeper; Anna Ruchert, Ceres; Edith Sleeman, Pomona; Mrs. Olive Hall, Flora; Goldie Oliver, Lady Assistant. The *Pleasant Grove Grange*, organized on April 20, 1931, included the following officers: William Brockman, Master; Vernie Robertson, Lecturer; Thiron Crawford, Secretary; Sammie Robertson, Overseer; Stanley Warren, Steward; Bryon Robertson, Assistant Steward; Myrtle Bentley, Chaplain; William Geiger, Treasurer; Johnnie Bartels, Gatekeeper; Lena Geiger, Ceres; Mabel Bartels, Pomona; Gladys White, Flora; Eula Robertson, Lady Assistant Steward. On May 4, 1921, the *Blue Mountain Grange* was organized, and the officers were: Sherman Long, Master; Mrs. E.A. Patterson, Lecturer; Carl Dixon, Secretary; W.L. Hoppe, Overseer; Jack Dixon, Steward; Felix Landkammer, Assistant Steward; Mrs. Rado Bond, Chaplain; Clarence Peterson, Treasurer; Theodore Landkammer, Gatekeeper; Mrs. Sherman Long, Ceres; Mrs. Frank Landkammer, Pomona; Doreen Long, Flora; Evelyn Leathers, Lady Assistant Steward. The *Walter Rigsby Grange* was organized on January 23, 1932. These were the officers: Abner Parker, Master; Mrs. Lois Brown, Lecturer; Mrs. Florence Munch, Secretary; Harold Rickman, Overseer; Harry Burns, Steward; John Dye, Assistant Steward; Mrs. Jessie Smith, Chaplain; N.C. Donaldson, Treasurer; Dewey Brown, Gatekeeper; Emma Kralman, Ceres; Olga Burns, Pomona; Lola Russell, Flora; Myrtle Brown, Lady Assistant Steward. On May 28, 1931, the *Garfield County Pomona Grange* was organized, and the officers were: J.T. Ledgerwood, Master; William Brockman, Overseer; Mrs. Elizabeth Whitmore, Lecturer; E.S. Sleeman, Steward; Sherman Long, Assistant Steward; A.L. Shelton, Treasurer; Mrs. W.C. Oliver, Secretary; Ellis Whittaker, Gatekeeper; Mrs. J.T. Ledgerwood, Pomona; Mrs. Chester Oliver, Flora; Mrs. E.S. Sleeman, Ceres; Mrs. Guy V. Jones, Chaplain; Mrs. Johnnie Ruark, Steward.

OLD TIME POLITICAL MEETINGS

We often hear the question, "Why is it that people do not get out to political meetings like they did years ago?" The answer is obvious. There are too many diversions in these modern times. In the old days we had no radios, no picture shows, no automobiles, and for a time, not even telephones. Anything that promised entertainment or even broke the monotony of existence would draw a crowd. It was the custom of the candidates of each political party to hold meetings at the various schoolhouses of the county, where each candidate would be introduced, make a few remarks and be seated, leaving the main address of the evening to a speaker who accompanied the candidates on these tours. In the nineties, during the second administration of Grover Cleveland, we had a meeting at *Mayview* at which Uncle Dan Tetrick, who was republican committeeman from that district presided. Uncle Dan was a dyed-in-the-wool Republican, but was well liked by Republicans and Democrats alike for his sterling qualities. He had a speech written out, consisting of a formidable array—sheets of paper—which he expected to read. Uncle Dan was somewhat asthmatic, and when he started coughing, it was sometimes difficult for him to stop. He called the meeting to order and arose with his bundle of papers. He believed in plain, strong talk. His first sentence was as follows: "Grover Cleveland is either the biggest liar—or the biggest fool in the United States!" He uttered these words with such force that his voice broke, and he began to cough. That was the end of Uncle Dan's speech. He managed to

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

introduce the various candidates between coughs, but that powerful speech remained undelivered. I have no doubt it clearly demonstrated that the right of free speech was a reality in this great country of ours. Among the candidates at that meeting was the late Ambrose Dickson, who was a candidate for County Clerk, and who never failed to lead the ticket when he ran for office. It so happened that at the previous meetings, Ambrose had been introduced last, which gave him an excellent excuse for shortening his remarks. His speech was uniformly as follows: "Ladies and gentlemen — owing to the lateness of the hour I will not attempt to deliver an address, but will simply say that I am a candidate for County Clerk and will appreciate your support." At the Mayview meeting the boys reversed the order, and "Ammy" as he was known by his friends, was a little non-plussed. He arose — somewhat reluctantly — and said, "Ladies and gentlemen — owing to the lateness of the hour.... I mean.... I'm running for County Clerk and would like your votes." He got the votes, too. Usually before the fall campaign started, the central committees of the two parties would meet and arrange an itinerary, so that the meetings would not conflict. In one of the campaigns, through some oversight, both the Republican and Democratic meetings were billed for the same night at the "Union Chapel" on the Pataha Prairie. There happened to be a man by the name of Trull, from North Carolina, visiting relatives in Pomeroy at that time, who had a reputation as a Republican campaign speaker. Knowing that a Republican from North Carolina was usually of the red-hot variety, the candidates induced Mr. Trull to accompany them as the principal speaker. F.W.D. Mays, who was then editor of the *Washington Independent*, was the Democratic speaker. Shortly after we arrived at the "Chapel" (which was destroyed by fire several years ago), the Democratic crowd arrived, and we discovered that both meetings were scheduled for the same night. After a friendly conference, it was decided that the two groups would meet together, and that the main feature would be a joint debate between Mr. Trull and Mr. Mays. We expected to see fur fly and the respective party platforms reduced to splinters and tossed to the winds, and we were not disappointed. Mr. Trull spoke first and his castigation of the Democratic administration was not much milder than Uncle Dan's opening remarks. Mr. Mays' speech, if printed, would have burned holes in asbestos paper. A packed house cheered, yelled, and stomped until the dirt in the cracks of the floor was reduced to powder and filled the room with dust. One boy had a French harp and when the applause was loudest, he would add music to the tumult. When Mr. Mays heard the strains of the harp, he exclaimed, "That reminds me of the music of the spheres when the morning stars sang together at the dawn of creation." Mr. Mays' gestures were sweeping and vigorous — so much so that his white shirt began to show between his vest and his trousers. Walt Dixon and Otto Long were seated together and what those two birds could not think up in their younger days would not be worthy of notice. Otto reached under Walt's coat and whispered, "That man needs suspenders." He unbuttoned Walt's suspenders, and the next time the white shirt showed up, a pair of suspenders circled through the air and fell at Mays' feet. He picked them up and placed them in his pocket. When the tumult and the shouting died, he remarked, "Thank you, boys," and proceeded with his speech as if nothing had happened. That was a memorable night. Personalities in so far as the speakers and local candidates were concerned had been avoided, and "A good time was had by all!"

OLD TIME LITERARY SOCIETIES AND OTHER AMUSEMENTS

In the old days, without radios, picture shows, automobiles, televisions, and whatnot, people had to invent most of their own amusements. Dancing, as always, was in vogue, church attendance was greater in proportion to population, not that the people were more religiously inclined perhaps, but that sacred music and sermons afforded wholesome entertainment and diversion. Almost every town of a few hundred population had an active dramatic club, and home talent plays were presented at frequent intervals. They afforded an outlet for self-expression, helped to develop talent, and capacity to appear before the public with ease and poise. Plays were carefully selected, as the players knew that their patrons would heartily disapprove of anything suggestive or lewd or unconventional conduct. The amusement thus presented was many times more entertaining and wholesome than much of the vulgar drivel that the picture producers impose upon the cinema theatres of today. There were also traveling troupes that made stands of three days to a week in various towns, presenting a new play each night. Many old timers will recall attending these dramatic presentations at Burlingame's Hall, later known as the Seeley Opera House until it was superseded by the present Seeley Theatre, which, by the way, is one of the best theatre buildings of which any town comparable to Pomeroy can boast of in the state. I remember walking down Main Street one day with Mr. Charles H. Seeley, while this theatre was under construction. We met a farmer friend of Mr. Seeley's who said, "Seeley, you're wasting your money, putting up a building like that in a town the size of Pomeroy, it'll never pay." Mr. Seeley had a quick sense of humor, and snapped back with a chuckle, "Wish you'd mentioned it a little sooner, I'd have gone down there and stopped it." After his friend had passed he said, "I've given this matter of building a theatre considerable thought. I could think of nothing that would give the people of Pomeroy more entertainment and pleasure than a

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

good up-to-date theatre." he added that it might not pay as well as a building designed for some other type of business, but he would have the consciousness of having left something that would bring pleasure to the people with whom he had lived.

Perhaps nothing afforded the early settlers more entertainment than the old fashioned literary society. Most of the country schools would devote Friday evening of each week to this type of diversion. I remember than when I taught school in the Skyhock District, in the fall of 1889-90 and the following year. school was also maintained at the Cox School on the breaks of the Tucannon, not far from the head of Blind Grade. Our literary and debating society would hold alternate Friday night meetings at the Skyhock and Cox schools. We had a full house at every meeting. Often when all seats were filled, young fellows would raise the sashes and sit in the windows, with the rear portions of their anatomy protruding into the night air. Among the chief debaters were Jeff Bentley, John F. Robertson and myself. Among the questions debated were: "Which is preferable, country life or city life?" "Which is the more destructive—fire or water?" "Who was the greater President, Washington or Lincoln?" etc. I lived at home, and rode to school horseback. The lane across Dutch Flat was enclosed on each side with the old fashioned worm fence made of rails and often this road would be drifted full of snow, and I would have to take to the fields. When the roads would permit, I would take a quartet of singers or instrumentalists from Pomeroy in a hack to add to the gaiety of the occasion. There was an organ at the Skyhock School and good use was made of it. One night in the midst of a hot debate the coal oil lamp, supported by a bracket on the rear wall flickered out. This left only the front light. One of the boys took the lamp to the ante room and filled it from a five-gallon can. He placed it in the bracket and lighted it. The match, still burning, fell on the back of the neck of a young fellow with a great mass of bushy, curly hair in such a manner as to ignite his celluloid collar. The flames roared up through his thatch like flames through a dry hedge. His antics in extinguishing the conflagration brought roars of laughter from the audience, which their sympathy for the poor fellow could not suppress. Fortunately, he did not sustain even minor burns, and the damage sustained amounted to no more than the price of a haircut, and some member of the family probably furnished that service after the custom of the times.

Many old settlers will remember John Roth, familiarly known as Dutch John. He was a small man with the voice of a lion. One Friday afternoon some of the young fellows met Dutch John in town and persuaded him to take part in the coming debate. I've always suspected that it required a few drinks to bring John around. He was a man of considerable education and intelligence, but spoke rather broken English and under any degree of excitement he would express himself in German. When John was called upon, he spoke a few sentences calmly then opened up with a roar that an African lion would be proud of. Not a word was understood by anyone in the audience, but the louder he roared, the more tumultuous became the applause. His gesticulations were as vigorous as his voice. The crowd clapped, shouted and stomped the floor. Each outburst of applause seemed to add fuel to John's flaming eloquence. The laughter of the audience did not come in gales but in roaring tornadoes. When John stopped from sheer exhaustion, the audience was as fagged as he. No comedian of modern times could touch John's performance of that night with a forty-foot pole. Another feature of our programs was the reading of a paper which we called "The Pleasant Grove Gazette," to which the pupils were encouraged to contribute current news items of the neighborhood, short poems, editorials, brief essays and bits of wit and humor. Sometimes jibes appeared that were a bit personal, but I never knew of anyone taking offense. I recall one item concerning a prominent farmer of the section who occasionally went to town and indulged too freely of the flowing bowl. The skit ran about as follows: "Why is Mr. (So and So) like the moon?" Answer: "Because he gets full once a month." This quip got past my censorship in some manner, and when the student appointed to read that night's issue read the item, I watched the gentleman named with some misgivings, and was relieved to see him laughing as heartily as the rest of the audience. The humor of that period was not so subtle as it was hearty and vigorous. In the old days the practical joke, now nearly extinct, was a favorite type of amusement. Sometimes it was rather rough on the victim but the odds then prevailing required him to be a sport and help the bunch rope in another sucker.

In the late nineties my office was in the Black Building across the street west of a livery stable located where the bank building now stands. Alex Gilmour ran the hotel and bar on the south side of Main Street, across from the stable. A favorite amusement at that time was sticking somebody for the drinks, a game at which Alex was an expert. One hot afternoon I was working on a brief in my office when I heard hilarious laughter apparently issuing from the rear of the livery barn. A moment later I observed a crowd in a happy mood crossing the street toward Gilmour's Bar. In short time the same bunch with a few additional loafers, apparently in a more serious mood, came back across the street to the stable. After several minutes of comparative silence, an uproar of laughter broke out again and the crowd again repaired to Gilmour's Bar. By this time my curiosity was aroused and when the group again returned to the livery barn, I joined them to ascertain what was going on. In the barn lot in the rear of the stable I noticed a large zinc

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

tub, bottom side up with a chain trailing out from under it around which the crowd formed a ring. I listened to the comments of the bunch and soon gathered that the tub concealed a badger. Nearby one fellow held a fierce-looking bulldog by the collar. The dog was barking and growling—apparently thirsting for the blood of the badger. One man remarked that he had witnessed a number of fights between bulldogs and badgers and that the badger had won every fight and would have killed the dog if it had not been dragged away by a powerful man a-hold of the chain. The owner of the dog then stated that he would not enter his dog against the badger unless some strong man would agree to hold the chain and pull the badger off in time to save his dog's life. Another remarked that it took a powerful man to even pull the badger from under the tub, for the reason that as soon as it felt a tug at the chain, it would start to dig and in a few seconds would be underground. By this time it was evident that someone must volunteer to drag the badger out and hold the chain to protect the dog from utter annihilation. Finally a big muscular fellow, apparently emboldened by the stimulant he had imbibed, stepped out and with an oath declared, "By the Eternal, *I* can handle that badger unless he's bigger'n a bull!" Two other men volunteered to lift the tub, and the badger tamer was warned to drag the beast out quickly or it would disappear into the bowels of the earth. A hushed silence fell upon the assembly. The muscular giant grasped the chain. The two volunteers lifted the tub, and the giant yanked out a pot with a handle to it such as the pioneers were accustomed to secrete under their beds. This of course, was the signal for thunderous applause and laughter. Hercules was stuck for the drinks, and led the gang to Gilmour's Bar, where he helped rope in another sucker.

At this period the water system of Pomeroy, creek water furnished for irrigation only, was taken from the millrace above town with gravity flow. For fire protection water was pumped to a reservoir on the north hillside at an elevation of about two hundred feet. Main Street was then unpaved and was very dusty in the dry season. A section of hose was kept available for sprinkling the street. Anyone who wished to wet the street down in front of his place of business would attach the hose to a fire hydrant and dampen the dust. One man could easily handle the nozzle with the gravity flow, but when the reservoir was turned on it was a rather difficult task for two. One warm afternoon, Dr. Storey, previously mentioned, was leisurely sprinkling the street in front of his place of business, wearing his accustomed plug hat and long coat. John Cox, an uncle of Mrs. G.W. Jewett, was then City Marshal, and never missed a chance to spring a practical joke. Thinking it would be a good stunt, he went up and down Main Street and notified everybody to watch Doc, as he was going to turn on the reservoir. All the stores were soon vacated and the throng assembled to watch the show. In a few moments the water under two hundred feet-pressure was swaying Doc to and fro in spite of his best efforts to hold the nozzle in place. The assembled multitude roared and yelled, "Stay with 'em, Doc, hang on, don't let go." Doc was a rather small man but he did his best. He knew if he let go he would be unmercifully sprayed by the nozzle, now writhing like a huge serpent, but his strength was failing. Soon his plug hat fell to the ground and was washed away. At last, in desperation, he let go and ran. The powerful current struck him in the rear, knocked him down in the mud, sprayed him back and forth before he could crawl to safety. His act elicited tumultuous applause. But Doc was a good sport, and would tell about it afterward and laugh as heartily as his listeners.

THE OUTLAW YEARS

The Plummer Years



ANY OF THE PEOPLE OF THIS COUNTY HAVE READ OR HEARD OF THE NOTORIOUS outlaw, Henry Plummer and gang. It seems incredible that such a band of thieves and cut-throats could continue their depredations so long without running afoul of the law. When we consider, however, that in those early days there was no organized government, no courts and no peace officers, it is understandable that such an efficient organization might continue its criminal exploits for a long period without arrest and punishment. The miners organized courts of their own to punish those who committed crimes in their camps, but there were no courts to punish offenders outside the camps. As a result, crimes were numerous in the trading posts that supplied the camps and on the roads and trails between the trade centers and the mines. There were organized bands of outlaws who plundered the merchants in towns, pack trains and stages on the roads, and miners moving to and from their camps. The members of these bands had passwords by which they would disclose their identity to each other, routes along which they operated, stations where members of the gang were located. They had members in every camp and town engaged in various occupations. Stage station tenders and sometimes drivers themselves were members of the gang. When organized government was established, leaders often succeeded in being elected sheriff, marshal, chief of police, etc. They knew when every pack train started, the goods it carried, and the amount of gold dust it brought back. They watched every stranger and learned his business; they took note of every good horse; they knew of the departure of every stage, the number of passengers and the probable value of gold or other cargo carried. The lone traveler was robbed of his horse by a forged bill of sale. Returning packers were held up, robbed and sometimes murdered. Stages were stopped and the passengers ordered out and relieved of their money and other valuables. Frequently the Wells Fargo Express box containing thousands of dollars would be taken from the stage. The most noted of these gang leaders was Henry Plummer, who should receive some notice in our narrative, for the reason that it is practically certain that his band maintained a hideout or "shebang" as it was called on the Pataha about six miles east of the site of Pomeroy, at the point where the Nez Perce trails, which then served as a road, left the valley on the eastward course over the Alpowa Ridge. This is the site of the camp of Lewis and Clark, on the night of May 3, 1806, and is marked by a road sign on the highway. There was a log house at this place during the early sixties, which was used as the gang's hideout. One old history states that this shebang was located on the road between Walla Walla and Lewiston, "where the Alpowa and Pataha Creeks came together." As these streams do not come together, some other means of identification of the spot must be sought. I quote the following from Robert G. Bailey's book, *The River of No Return*:

Plummer [who came to Lewiston from California in 1861] was recognized on his appearance by several desperados who had known him many years before in California and these men soon formed a nucleus for a robber organization, the like of which has never been equalled in the history of the United States. When, at the height of its power, this outlaw gang was in complete control of the life of Lewiston, and no man was considered safe who was known to have money or who did not bow to the will of the outlaws. The gang established two headquarters known as "shebangs," ONE ON THE ROAD TO WALLA WALLA NEAR THE HEAD OF THE PATAHA CREEK, and the other on the Road to Pierce City, at the foot of Craig mountain, in what is now Culdesac. Woe to the Traveler who passed either point unless he was well armed and accompanied by sufficient armed guards to render him immune from attack. Murder and robbery were of daily occurrence, and while it was well known where these outlaws were holding forth, there was no organized government for protection.

Since the location mentioned, about six miles east of Pomeroy, was the nearest point to the head of Pataha Creek on the road to Walla Walla, the written records would seem to establish this hideout at that point. In addition to written statements, I have often heard the earliest settlers refer to a log house on the Pataha where the trail left the valley, as the reputed hideout of a criminal gang. No one seemed to know what band of criminals used the place as one of its headquarters, but there were sinister tales and traditions of robbery, murder and mystery told about the place for many years after the building disappeared. Andy Lee, now of Pasadena, who makes annual trips to Pomeroy, has mentioned the sinister reputation this place had when he first came to this region. I have heard other old timers tell stories they had heard of miners on their way to Walla Walla from the Idaho mines, who stopped overnight at this house and disappeared without trace. One is inclined to wonder how many men were killed, robbed and buried there by this murderous gang.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

A few facts with relation to the leader of this band may be of interest. Henry Plummer appears to have come from a good family. He was rather handsome, with an attractive personality, dressed well and, upon arriving in a community, made a good impression. He was a professional gambler, but in those early days when gambling houses were regarded as legitimate places of business, a gambler who gambled square, did not lose caste because of his profession. He possessed remarkable executive ability, and was the head of a large band ready to do his bidding — while he usually kept in the background. About 1863, after operating in Lewiston and vicinity, Plummer and two of his assistants broke into the tentlike structure of a German saloonkeeper by the name of Hildebrandt, who was thought to have a large supply of gold dust on hand. Hildebrandt was killed, but two of his friends returned fire and escaped with the gold dust. Plummer mingled with the crowd assembled after the shooting, and there was talk of organizing a "vigilance committee" and capturing and hanging the murderers. Plummer talked to the crowd calmly and logically, in favor of law and order as opposed to mob rule, and thus prevented any immediate action. However, there was a saloonkeeper there by the name of Patrick Ford who bore an excellent reputation and who was not satisfied with inaction. He denounced the murderers and demanded their punishment. Thenceforward he was a marked man. Plummer and a few of his gang attempted to waylay him near Culdesac, but he detoured and escaped, returning to Lewiston. Plummer and his pals followed him into a feed yard and opened fire. Ford was killed and one of Plummer's men severely wounded. By that time the climate around Lewiston became too hot for Plummer, and he left for Deer Lodge, Montana. There he appeared anxious to reform, and married an excellent young woman. He was elected sheriff, and for a time made a good officer. One of his old pals, by the name of Cleveland went to Montana with him, and seems to have fallen in love with Plummer's wife. Plummer lived in constant fear that Cleveland would betray him. He lacked the moral strength to go straight. He was a natural criminal and had followed the career too long. He organized a bigger and more efficient gang than he had before controlled. By swift detection and arrest of criminals not connected with his band he created the semblance of an honest and able officer. Finally two members of the gang were arrested, betrayed Plummer, and furnished the "vigilance committee" with the names and positions of all members of the band. Plummer and a few more of his crowd were arrested and taken to the foot of a scaffold, which Plummer had erected before, and upon which he had hanged a criminal. When brought in sight of the scaffold, the other men began to curse and swear, but Plummer begged for his life. This man who had murdered and plundered in cold blood, now begged like a coward and suppliant. "It is useless to beg," said the leader of the vigilantes. "It has been settled that you are to die." "Cut off my ears, cut out my tongue, strip me naked, let me go! I beg you to spare my life! I want to live for my wife, my poor absent wife, I want to settle my business affairs. Oh God!" Then, falling to his knees, the tears streaming from his eyes, and his voice choked with sobs, he continued, "I am too wicked to die! I cannot go bloodstained and unforgiven in to the presence of the Eternal. Only spare me and I will leave the country!" But his time had come, and the leader's stern order, "Bring him up," was obeyed. Plummer, standing under the gallows, took off his necktie, who had boarded with him, saying, "Keep that to remember me by," and then turning to the vigilantes he said, "Now men, as a last favor, let me beg that you will give me a good drop." The favor was granted, and Henry Plummer, one of the most noted outlaws of the border days, was no more.

LOCAL OPTION ELECTION — WHISKEY PARKER

One of the most exciting events in the early history of Garfield County was the local option election of 1886. The Territorial Legislature had passed an act, permitting the counties of the state to determine by popular vote whether or not the sale of intoxicating liquor should be prohibited within the county limits. At that time Pomeroy had six saloons and one brewery, and Pataha City had one or two saloons, and a brewery located up the Bihlmeier Gulch, above the flour mill. The saloons, with possibly one exception, were of the rowdy type. A man by the name of Carnahan operated a bar in a somewhat orderly manner, and the same could be said of the breweries. The rest of the joints had unsavory reputations. Their proprietors were of the haughty, overbearing type, and had incurred the displeasure of a majority of the voters, including many of their own patrons, who welcomed an opportunity to knock their ears down. The leader of the "wets" in those days was Winfield Scott Parker, a prominent saloonkeeper of Pomeroy, known far and wide as "Whiskey Parker." He was a rather striking and outstanding man in many respects and possessed some good qualities along with a large assortment of bad ones. He was a large man, over six feet tall, weighing perhaps 250 pounds. He had black, curly hair, moustache and goatee, and a ruddy complexion, and made a rather imposing appearance. While he sold liquor, he never drank to excess. I never saw him drunk or noticeably under the influence of liquor. I remember that at one session of the Territorial Circuit Court he was appointed by Judge Wingard as foreman of the Grand Jury, and was credited with filling the position efficiently, though naturally there were no indictments for liquor law violations by saloonkeepers, though such infractions were numerous. That session of the court was held in Burlingame's Hall, and I remember seeing Parker striding about in a dark, longtailed coat, white

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

collar and black tie, and gray striped trousers. He always dressed well, and while on the street, wore a dark broadbrimmed hat. While lenient with liquor violaters he was tough on cattle rustlers and horse thieves, of which there were many in those early days.

There was no secret ballot then. Ballots were distributed promiscuously, and precinct workers would often mark the ballots for the voters and accompany them to the polls to see that no change was made, before the ballots were deposited. In a local option election of 1886, I saw Parker bring scores of half soused voters from his saloon to the voting place, carrying their ballots in his hand to the polling place, where he would watch them deposit their ballots to be certain that his markings were not changed. Under the statutes then in effect, such procedure was not illegal. If Whiskey Parker happened to meet a well-known "dry" on the street he would exclaim, "I'll show you dries how to run an election; wait till the votes are counted and see where you stand." Feelings were bitter and the excitement was tense. At Pataha City, the voting place was in the back-room of a saloon, and it was openly charged that while the election officers were absent for lunch, dry votes were taken out and a large number of wet votes deposited. I distinctly remember that in the afternoon of election day, James Palmer, who afterward represented this county in the legislature came down from Pataha and, standing up in his buggy, rode through Pomeroy shouting, "They stuffed the ballot box on us; we had the votes but they changed the ballots." The charge was no doubt true, as the number of ballots found in the box was considerably greater than the total number of voters in the precinct, and many more electors in the precinct made sworn affidavits that they had voted for local option than there were ballots counted in its favor. The election officers were bitterly denounced for leaving the ballot box while they went elsewhere for lunch. The board of county commissioners offered a reward of \$250 for the apprehension and conviction of the person or persons guilty of tampering with the ballots. The election was held June 28, 1886, and on July 17, 1886, the *East Washingtonian* announced that the liquor element had procured an injunction against the County Auditor enjoining him for counting the ballots in Pomeroy precinct, on the ground that the County Commissioners had illegally changed the boundaries. The paper charged that this action was brought for the sole purpose of delay to permit the saloons to continue the sale of liquor. The canvass of the local option vote was set for July 26. Many were fearful of lawless conduct on the part of the saloon crowd. The following notice appeared in the *East Washingtonian*:

ATTENTION CITIZENS

All who are in favor of law and order are requested to meet en masse at Pomeroy, on Monday, July 26, at 10 A.M. to organize a law and order association for the purpose of protecting the ballots of the popular vote of the people. Delegates from every precinct in the county are requested to attend.

BY ORDER OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

On July 26th, the local option vote was canvassed, without interference, except Pomeroy precinct, by Deputy Auditor C.H. Seeley; Probate Judge, Benjamin Butler; and County Treasurer, J.W. Rauch, with the following result:

Pomeroy Precinct	No count made because of injunction		
Pataha Precinct	(Canvassed under protest of Pataha Electors; protest filed)		
	For prohibition	Against	Majority against
Columbia Center Precinct	89	154	65
Pleasant Precinct	81	0	81
River Precinct	65	5	60
Meadow Precinct	83	2	81
Tucannon Precinct	31	1	30
	24	2	20
Total number of votes cast in the county, aside from Pomeroy	99		
For prohibition	614		
Against prohibition	385		
Majority for Prohibition	229		

On October 5, 1886, the injunction against counting the Pomeroy vote was dissolved, and the count showed the following result:

For Prohibition	241
Against	221
Majority for	20

Despite the fact that the result of the election, even with the questionable ballots of Pataha Precinct, showed a decisive majority for local option, the bitter fight was barren of results. The injunction delayed the final determination of the election for a long period, and in the meantime the Territorial Supreme Court held the local option law unconstitutional, so that the saloons continued to operate for several years.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

SALOONS AND REDLIGHT DISTRICT

Later another local option law was passed, permitting each incorporated city or town to determine by vote whether liquor should be sold within its limits. In the first election Pomeroy voted wet. Two years later, it voted dry by a decisive majority. The change of attitude was brought about by the boldness and arrogance of the saloon keepers and their bar tenders. During that period Pomeroy had a red-light district, located about where the Seeley Theatre now stands, in which two or three houses of prostitution flourished. Then, as always, prostitution and the saloon business went hand in hand. I remember hearing charges made that women of the red-light district were brought into the saloons where they would dance on billiard tables and engage in other lewd exhibitions for the entertainment of patrons of the bar. The saloonkeepers became so bold in flaunting their vices that public sentiment grew bitter against them. I remember one liquor dealer who had a wife of excellent character and three children who, on more than one occasion, hired a buggy at the livery stable, and in company with a woman of the red-light district, drove up and down Main Street, apparently for the sole purpose of exhibiting his contempt for decency, and flaunting his depravity in public. It is not strange that at the next local option election, saloons were voted out and these brazen birds were compelled to roost elsewhere. An incident that reflects the tenor of those rather wild times and the character of W.S. Parker is worth a brief reference. A prominent pioneer farmer, who held the respect of his friends, in spite of an occasional overindulgence in liquor, became intoxicated in Parker's Saloon, and a quarrel flared up between him and Parker, with the result that Parker gave him a severe beating. Public indignation against Parker attained a high pitch, as the farmer was too old to defend himself from Parker, even if he had been sober, and Parker had sold him the liquor that prompted the quarrel. The farmer had a son who was engaged in business in Pomeroy. I happened to be walking down the north side of Main Street immediately behind the son when Parker came out of his saloon with his right hand in his pistol pocket, and called across the street to the young man as follows, "I hear you've threats against me. Pull your gun and we'll shoot it out right here." He continued to follow along on the opposite side of the street, taunting the young man and daring him to shoot. I admired the coolness and good sense he displayed in ignoring Parker's challenge. That night there was talk on the street of lynching. If the old gentleman whom Parker had beaten had lost his life as a result, I have no doubt Parker would have been lynched. It looked for awhile as though a necktie party was forming, even though the beating did not prove fatal. When it was learned that the old fellow assaulted was not seriously injured, the excitement gradually subsided.

STRANGE CAREER OF WHISKEY PARKER

If the life of W.S. (Whiskey) Parker were written in full, it would read like a book of thrilling fiction. I do not remember when he left Pomeroy, but we next heard of him as Chief of Police of the city of Fairhaven, now a part of Bellingham, Washington. As such officer, he was also tax collector. I cannot say how long he held the job, but I remember when the newspapers came out with glaring headlines announcing that Parker had absconded with fifteen to twenty thousand dollars of tax money which he had collected and not accounted for. We next heard of him in one of the large cities of South America. Articles were published in large dailies of this country quoting from South American papers, announcing that Parker had established a super de luxe saloon and was doing a profitable business. Knowing Parker's flair for showmanship and publicity, I have no doubt that he was instrumental in publicizing in this country his activities in South America. At that time, if I remember correctly, there was no extradition treaty between the South American country in which he located and the United States, so that he was safe from prosecution. Parker had a wife and children here, and whether he was divorced or merely abandoned his family, I never learned. Mrs. Parker was considered an excellent woman. The next we heard of Parker, was an announcement quoted from a South American paper that he and a beautiful senorita, prominent in society, were to be married. The event was played up as a great occasion in the social life of the South American city. Following closely after the discovery of gold in Alaska and the Klondike Rush, came a report that Parker was in communication with the city officials of Fairhaven, offering to refund all or a portion of his embezzlement if the officials would dismiss the larceny charges against him. It was later announced that a settlement had been reached and the case against him dismissed. No doubt the exciting news of the gold rush stirred the slumbering spirit of adventure in Parker, and he could not resist the temptation to enter the quest for riches. He deserves some credit for repaying all or a part of his defalcations even though motivated by a desire to avoid prosecution, and clear his way for a fling in the quest for gold. It is reported that Parker died in a mining camp in the Klondike, of natural causes, without fulfilling his dreams of wealth and affluence. Parker's career is not greatly dissimilar to that of many of the characters of the border days who came to the wild west for adventure and profit, many of whom had pliable consciences with relation to the methods they employed to attain their ends.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

1893 TO 1897, YEARS OF DISTRESS AND TRAGEDY

The year 1893 will long be remembered not only as the beginning of four years of panic and hard times but as the year when a large portion of the grain crop could not be harvested because of continuous rain during the harvest season. In those days there were no combine harvesters. Grain was headed and stacked and later thrashed by stationary machines, of which there were comparatively few in the county. Just when the heavy rain began seems to be a matter of dispute among the old settlers. As I call it, the weather was unusually wet during the late summer, but a steady downpour began in September and continued almost unabated for weeks. My memory is that Judge Gose told me that he made a memorandum of the date of the beginning of the big rain, and his date was September 19th. In later years with many power-driven combine harvesters operating, all the grain would be in the warehouse by that time. But in that early period threshing operations were often carried on into the month of November. But in 1893, I believe it safe to say that over half the grain was not harvested. Many fields became so soft and mirey that sacked grain piled in the fields could not be hauled to shelter. Horses and wagons would mire down and stall. The next spring one could ride around over the county and see green shoots of grain growing out of the tops of stacks and sacked grain would be growing through the gunny sacks. It was a year of disaster and severe loss. What little grain was harvested would not bring enough on the market to pay for its production.

THE ANNIE FAXON TRAGEDY

During the forenoon of August 4, 1893, news reached Pomeroy of the wreck of the steamer *Annie Faxon* near the south bank of Snake River about twelve miles below Almota. This riverboat was on its downriver course from Lewiston to Riparia with 23 persons on board, including the crew. Upon reaching Wade's Bar the boat was hailed by a man who said he wanted to ship some peaches. As the boat drew inshore the boiler exploded, throwing crew and passengers into the water. Those not fatally injured seized pieces of wreckage and were rescued by small boats that put out from the shore. Those killed were John and Thomas McIntosh, both of Starbuck, William Kidd, Paine Allen, Henry Bush and George Farwell of Lewiston and Scott McComb, whose place of residence was not known. Those injured were Henry Sturm, William Mohl, Saige Aiken, Richard Hall, D.H. Brechtel, L.T. Latan, Jacob Moritz and three unidentified Chinamen. The injured were taken to farm houses nearby and were cared for by physicians as soon as it was possible for them to arrive on the scene. They were later conveyed to St. Mary's Hospital at Walla Walla. Captain Henry Baughman, I.C. Sargeant and another man escaped without injury. The boat was just making a landing, the bow headed upstream, and the instant the steam was turned on the boiler exploded. The sides of the boat were blown out—which caused the pilothouse and cabins to come down with a terrific crash. The boiler was 29 feet long and 6 feet in diameter, and it is claimed that it was inspected and cleaned out at Lewiston before the down trip was started. It was of ancient vintage, however, and had been taken from another boat that had been worn out in river service. Damage suits totaling \$395,000 were instituted against the O.R. & N. Co. I was then a student and assistant in the law office of S.G. Cosgrove, who represented one of the plaintiffs. I remember taking the papers to Walla Walla and starting the case in the Federal Court. It seems that the law at that time limited the total damages occasioned by the destruction of a vessel through the negligence of the owners was limited to the value of the vessel, so that the plaintiffs received but a small portion of their claims.

INCIDENT OF THE ANNIE FAXON WRECK

For many years Miss. S.L. McBeth and her sister Kate had been missionaries to the Nez Perce Indians at Kamiah, Idaho, and Miss S.L. McBeth had compiled a dictionary of the Nez Perce language. The dictionary included 15,000 words. This is a remarkable showing for an Indian language, as most of the tribal jargons comprise 300 to 500 words. Shortly prior to the wreck of the *Annie Faxon*, Miss S.L. McBeth died, leaving instructions for the dictionary to be shipped to the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, D.C. I quote the following from Miss Kate McBeth's book, *The Nez Percés since Lewis and Clark*:

The dictionary of 15,000 words and grammar which Miss McBeth directed should be sent to the Smithsonian Institution was not all copied at the time. I took it with me from Mt. Idaho—then myself placed it in the express office at Lewiston. I had written to the Smithsonian Institute about it. The answer was, "Send it right along. We think we can finish here." [Miss McBeth was then on her way East on a visit.] I took the precious box of manuscript, gave it to the expressman with my charges, for my sister prized it above all earthly things. No wonder! She had spent so many years in carefully preparing it. . . . So at four o'clock Monday morning I was sitting in the stage bound for Uniontown. We had to wait for the Clearwater ferryman to come over for us. While waiting, the ill-fated *Annie Faxon* shot out from her landing, headed down the Snake River, not far from us. That boat was to make connection at Riparia with the Union Pacific Railroad. I can see it yet in the gray dawn. When we got out at Uniontown, I examined the boxes on the platform for the dictionary. "Where was it to go?" asked the man. "To Washington, D.C." He said it would go on the Union Pacific. Then I knew we had parted company. The next day the newsboy was selling papers in the cars. I bought one. The first paragraph I saw was, "THE ANNIE

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

FAXON BLOWN TO PIECES ... Boat a total wreck. All on board killed or injured...." You may imagine I had food for thought that day. Wrecked fifty miles below Lewiston! But that precious box! With twenty years' work on it. I wrote back to Lewiston from Butte City, asking if the box was on the wrecked boat. In due time the answer reached me in Ohio: "Yes," but they hoped it was not much injured.

To make a rather lengthy story short, it seems that a former friend of the McBeth sisters had purchased a farm on Snake River a short distance below the bar where the boat had blown up. That morning he was on the shore and saw wreckage and goods floating down. He saw the red box. He mounted his horse and rode out as far as he could and lassoed the box and towed it ashore, just as it was starting down a rapids. He opened it and recognized the Nez Perce words and Miss McBeth's writing. He spread the paper out in the loft of his house to dry. The next day an express agent arrived from Portland in search of the valuable box. Mr. King, the man who had rescued it was reluctant to give it up, but the agent explained the responsibility of the company for the safety of the manuscript, and upon his promise to take it to Portland and dry it out and send it to its destination, Mr. King released it. Miss McBeth received word later that it had arrived at the Smithsonian Institution, and no doubt it is still there. Miss McBeth regarded the miraculous rescue of the box as an evidence of divine interposition. The hard times of the years 1894, 1895, and 1896, have been covered previously. In 1897 crops were good and the price of grain was higher than it had been for several years. It was the dawn of a new era of prosperity for Garfield County and the Inland Empire.

CATTLE RUSTLING

Cattle rustling and horse stealing were common offenses in Garfield County in the early nineties, as well as in other parts of Eastern Washington. The vigilante days were on the wane at that time, and while many offenders were detected and punished, a goodly number were never apprehended. A bold gang of rustlers was organized, apparently in Dayton, in the early nineties and operated successfully for a considerable time, though beef steers were selling at that time at ten to fifteen dollars per head. They carried on their criminal trade with a type of efficiency worthy of a better cause. One member of the gang, George Young, established a slaughter house on the Patit Creek above Dayton, and operated a retail meat market at Dayton. Cattle were stolen by other members of the band in Columbia, Garfield and Asotin Counties, and many of them were taken to Young's slaughterhouse, where they were butchered, the tell-tale hides, bearing the brands of the owners, were buried and the meat retailed at Young's shop. When a considerable number of cattle were stolen, the cows, calves and range stock, as well as the beeves in excess of the local demand at the Dayton market, were assembled and shipped, usually at Lewiston, Idaho or Dayton, Wash. Young was finally trapped convicted, and served a term in the penitentiary. He failed to implicate any of his associates, as the code of the outlaw gangs provided that any member who "squealed" on any other member was to be hunted down and shot on sight. I have read and heard so many different versions about the capture of the remainder of the gang that it seems impossible to glean facts from fiction. I have never read or heard any two accounts that were even similar as to details. However, from the best information available, the main facts are about as follows: A.H. Weatherford was Sheriff of Columbia County at the time, and Albert Allen was his Deputy. Billie Lloyd was working in Sheriff Weatherford's livery stable and one day indiscreetly remarked to Deputy Albert Allen that he had quit work and that he was going to wear diamonds or shackles. Allen replied, "You'll probably wind up wearing shackles." Lloyd answered, "If I do, you'll not put them on me." This reckless talk of course, made Lloyd a suspect. For some time the farmers and stockmen of Columbia, Garfield and Asotin Counties had suffered serious losses from the depredations of cattle rustlers. As a result, the officers had been quietly investigating and discovered facts which convinced them that a well-organized gang of cattle thieves composed mainly of men residing in and around Dayton had been operating with skill and efficiency. Clues seemed to point to Billie Lloyd, Bud Pettijohn, Chan Taylor and John Long. In the summer of 1894, these men made arrangements to deliver a car-load of cattle to John Church at Dayton, whenever Church was ready to make shipment. It appears that the cattle were to be delivered to Church at the Fred Gritman ranch on the Tucannon. Whether Church knew the men were rustlers and was helping to trap them, or whether he believed them to be on the square at the time seems uncertain. At any rate, Lloyd, Taylor and Pettijohn were seen driving 30 head of cattle belonging to John Powell of Asotin County, toward the Tucannon. One version is that Church joined them on the drive to inspect the cattle and assist in moving them, and that he became suspicious that the cattle were stolen and went to the Lee place on the Alpowa (now the Ralph Stember Ranch) and hired Ed Munch, who was at the place to carry a note to Gilbert Dickson, Sheriff Tom Burlingame, Lew Tidwell, Sam Shawley and Peter Sutter, who were joined by Deputy Allen from Dayton. These officers were apparently uncertain whether the rustlers would take the upper road through the Peola Country, or take the main road up the Alpowa, past the Lee place. The account of the capture of the rustlers given by Deputy Allen after he returned to Dayton August 5, 1894, as published in the Columbia Chronicle was about as follows:

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

In company with the sheriff of Garfield County, two deputies and four citizens, we went to a place at the head of the Alpowa, as we expected the gang to come along that evening. They did not appear, but last evening just as we had finished supper, at the Freeman [Lee] place, Lloyd and Pettijohn came riding along. Knowing Lloyd well, I called him by name, told him to throw up his hands and consider himself under arrest. He pulled his gun, dropped over on the other side of his horse and commenced shooting. We fired three shots at his horse, and he started to run, firing at me continuously. Lloyd had previously told others that if he and I ever came together that way he would have to kill me. Pettijohn also dismounted and started to run, firing at the officers. Twice Lloyd came near hitting me, shooting once under my left arm, and once just to the right—making this hole.

Here Allen pointed to two holes in his left pantaloan leg, just below the knee. One bullet made both holes and cut the underclothing, but did not touch the flesh. Allen continued:

After a 200-yard chase, Lloyd and Pettijohn surrendered. Lloyd had two flesh wounds, below and above the left knee. Pettijohn was shot twice with a Winchester in the left thigh. The wound is a bad one and the leg will probably have to be amputated. None of the officers were hit. We then went on down the canyon several miles and captured Chan Taylor, another of the gang who was driving the cattle. I rode up alongside of him and shoved a pistol under his nose. He saw there was no chance to escape and threw up his hands. We took the prisoners to Pomeroy, where they could receive medical attention, arriving there about 2 o'clock this morning. It is claimed that in addition to the 30 head of John Powell's cattle, they had stolen 30 others which they were driving.

Judge M.F. Gose of Pomeroy was employed to conduct the prosecution of the rustlers by the county commissioners of Asotin County, as this herd of cattle was stolen in that county. Lloyd was tried and convicted at Asotin in April 1895 and was sentenced by Judge R.M. Sturdevant to three years in the penitentiary. Chan Taylor entered a plea of guilty at the same term of court and was given a like sentence. Pettijohn was tried at the same term and, strange as it may seem, was acquitted. Since he was crippled for life by his wounds, from which he nearly died and had served several months in jail, perhaps the jury concluded he had been sufficiently punished.

A CHINESE MURDER

I was Prosecuting Attorney for Garfield County during the years 1899 and 1900. At that time county officials held office for two years instead of four as now provided by law. On March 5, 1900, as I was busy in my office I was informed by Deputy Sheriff Sam Russell that strange happenings had taken place in the upper end of town and that it was suspected that a Chinaman had been killed. We proceeded to a board shack in which Wah Hop, a Chinese gardener, made his home. This shanty was located on a tract of land then owned by Charles Ward and later conveyed to Raymond Gentry. Willie Mon, a Chinese friend of Wah Hop', had gone to this shack the day before and had remained overnight. On the morning in question, which I remember as being rather raw and cold, Roscoe Ward was working not far from Wah Hop's house. When Hop Wing, the Chinaman who was killed, came by and asked Roscoe if there were any Chinamen at Wah Hop's place, Roscoe informed him that he did not know. Hop Wing then went to the house, approached the door on the opposite side from Roscoe, and knocked rather loudly. A few moments after Roscoe heard several shots fired in rapid succession. He went to the cabin to see what had happened, but was refused admittance. About that time Fred Matthies came by on horseback and Roscoe told him what had taken place. Fred and Roscoe then went to the house, but all was silent, and there was no response to their rapping. They then threatened to knock the door down unless it was opened. They were then admitted and they demanded to know what had become of Hop Wing. The two Chinamen told them he had called, but had gone away but would be back within an hour. When questioned about the shooting they said they had been shooting chickens. Upon searching the cabin carefully, and taking possession of the firearms, knives and other weapons—of which there were a goodly number—they finally found Wah Hop's body in a back room, covered with gunny sacks, upon which was a tub and other articles. The dead man was doubled up like a jack-knife. His head was bloody and there were indications of skull fracture. They left the body where they had found it, placing the sacks over it until the officers could be called. They took the two Chinamen outside where they were guarded by Roscoe, until Mr. Matthies got in touch with the Sheriff's Office.

Wah Hop was scrupulously honest and had a good reputation, and had for several years operated a commercial garden on the land where the cabin was located. He was a familiar figure about town in those days as he went about delivering vegetables, and we were surprised that he should be involved in a crime of violence. Willie Mon admitted the killing after the body was found, but stated that he owed money to Wah Hop, who threatened to kill him unless he paid immediately, and that the slaying was in self-defense. When Mr. Russell and I arrived Mr. Matthies lifted up the sacks disclosing, to our amazement, Hop Wing. Though Hop Wing was small, it did not seem possible that a human being could be concealed by such an insignificant covering, but he was folded up with his chin against his knees, and occupied an incredibly limited space. Sheriff Russell immediately placed Wah Hop and Willie Mon under arrest. Neither exhibited the slightest emotion, either fear or surprise. We held an inquest and found a number of bullet holes in the body and a large number of wounds apparently made by some pointed instrument. We found a

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

sharpened iron rod about half an inch in diameter, which we assumed was responsible for the large number of punctures found in the body. Sheriff Russell searched the cabin further for any papers or effects belonging to Wah Hop which ought to be preserved. In a cigar box with other papers we found his registration certificate issued by the Government under the Chinese Exclusion Act. This law required all Chinese within our borders to register, and each was furnished with a certificate containing a photograph of the registrant, and stating that he or she was a resident of the United States prior to the taking effect of the exclusion act. Any Chinese national found in this country after the act took effect, who was unable to produce such a certificate was deported, hence such documents were valued highly by the holders. In Chinese pawn shops they were accepted as security for loans running into hundreds and sometimes thousands of dollars. I remember that Mr. Russell and I commented on the fact that the picture on Wah Hop's certificate was an excellent likeness. I noticed however that the name appearing in the certificate was not Wah Hop. I questioned him regarding this and he explained that the name in the certificate was his true name, while the name Wah Hop was his trade name, which he retained after purchasing the garden because his predecessor did business under that name. The significance of these matters will appear later in this narrative. Mr. Samuel G. Cosgrove, who later became Governor of the State, and who was practicing law here at that time was employed to conduct the defense by a Chinese organization of which the accused were members.

On the day following the killing—March 6—1900, a preliminary hearing was held before John Thompson, Justice of the Peace, the witnesses who testified at this hearing were Roscoe Ward, Fred Matthies, S.S. Russell, W.R. Williamson and W.E. Allen. Our jail facilities at that time were inadequate and Willie Mon and Wah Hop were sent to Walla Walla, as was our custom then, our country paying for keeping and boarding the prisoners. The trial of the defendants began May 22, 1900, before M.M. Godman, Superior Judge. The Chinamen interposed a plea of not guilty, contending that the killing was justified on the grounds of self-defense and there was some evidence tending to support their position. It appeared that bad blood had existed for some time between Willie Mon, one of the defendants, and Hop Wing, who was killed. There was some testimony to the effect that Hop Wing had a bad reputation for peace and quietude, and was regarded as rather violent and quarrelsome, and at some time previous to the homicide had been searching for Willie Mon and making threats against him. Willie Mon testified, as I recall it, that he was afraid of Hop Wing and had sought refuge in Wah Hop's cabin to escape his vengeance, but that Hop Wing had found out his place of concealment and had come to the shack to kill him, as he believed. However, it did not appear that Hop Wing carried any weapon when he came to Wah Hop's house, and as there was a conflict of testimony, the jury evidently believed that the killing was unjustified and returned a verdict of murder in the second degree, and the two Chinamen were sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary at Walla Walla. The weapons found in the shack was ordered turned over to Mr. Cosgrove, attorney for the defendants. This pistol used in the killing had been purchased by Willie Mon a few days before the homicide, from Darby & Mowry's Hardware Store. Mr. Cosgrove later gave the gun to Fred Matthies.

A number of mysterious things occurred in relation to this crime and the trial. Several days before the case was tried, a prominent Chinese merchant who was then in business at Yakima appeared at my office and asked me whether I believed I could secure a conviction of the defendants. I told him that I doubted if a jury would convict them of murder in the first degree, but believed it likely they would be found guilty of the lesser crime of murder in the second degree, because of a possible showing that the deceased was the aggressor. He then inquired what the penalty would be for second degree murder. I informed him that they would be sentenced to the penitentiary but would not be hanged. He expressed his entire satisfaction and explained that imprisonment was more severe punishment to a Chinaman than hanging. Chinamen of the old order regarded human life lightly, including their own. It was evident that he was anxious to see the defendants convicted. I asked him if he had any particular interest in the matter and he explained that he was a cousin of the dead Chinaman. Knowing the looseness with which the Chinese use that term, "cousin" I questioned him further. I gathered from his statements that he and Hop Wing belonged to the same "tong" and that Willie Mon belonged to another tong. Just what a tong is or what it means in Chinese life is difficult to fathom, and I doubt if any white man has ever penetrated the intricacies and mysteries of these Oriental clans or organizations, or has understood the dark forces back of the feuds ascribed to them. They appear to be secret, oath-bound associations, the members of which would die rather than reveal the purposes for which they are bound together. I asked him if he knew Hop Wing's reputation for peace and quietude, explaining that the reputation of the deceased in that regard in a murder trial might be of some importance where a plea of self-defense was entered. He never answered but after a moment's reflection he shook hands and left. I thought no more about it until after the trial when he came to my office and said, "You sabbe Sam Lee? He say Hop Wing heap good man, no fight," and chuckled gleefully. The inference was that he had influenced Sam Lee, a Laundry Chinaman, shortly after the homicide and he had given me substantially the same answer that he gave on the witness stand. I

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

doubt if the Yakima merchant had influenced his testimony. He may have been posing as a shrewd manipulator. But after the trial Sam Lee appeared terrified and left Pomeroy. He was a reluctant witness and seemed anxious to keep out of the case.

About ten days before the case was called, a polished, educated Chinaman by the name of Gam Sing Quah, appeared in Pomeroy as a Christian Missionary, and preached one or two excellent sermons in the churches here. He had a pleasing personality and spoke English fluently, in fact, was a graduate of one of our leading colleges. He remained in Pomeroy for no apparent reason. He talked with me on several occasions but never mentioned the Chinese murder case. I had been in correspondence with a Chinese interpreter at Walla Walla, known as Shu Fly, and contemplated securing him for this trial, as Chinese witnesses sometimes feign ignorance of English to evade embarrassing answers. Before I had arranged for the services of Shu Fly, someone—whom, I do not now recall—suggested that Gam Sing Quah would make an excellent interpreter. I have always believed that this party was prompted by Brother Quah. The result was that Rev. Quah was engaged as interpreter. I have often wondered whether his rather strange appearance in Pomeroy just before the trial—was a mere coincidence, or the work of some tong, whose devious ways are too deep for white folk to fathom. I am inclined to believe that often-quoted statement of Bret Harte in one of his poems:

For ways that are dark and tricks that are vain,
The heathen Chinese is peculiar.

My curiosity was further aroused when the tong or organization that employed Mr. Cosgrove to defend, suggested to Mr. Cosgrove that Shu Fly would be preferable as interpreter. As I had already employed Mr. Quah, I suggested to Mr. Cosgrove that he have Shu Fly present to check the accuracy of Mr. Quah's interpretation, which was done. However, I can say, to the credit of Mr. Quah, that he was a good interpreter, and he was not detected in any attempt to mislead or misinterpret any witness. On several occasions he would discuss in Chinese with Shy Fly, the proper answer to be given for the record, and when the exact words were agreed upon, Mr. Quah would announce them.

After Wah Hop and Willie Mon had served several years of their sentence, Mr. Cosgrove sought to have them paroled. They had conducted themselves as model prisoners and had an excellent institutional record. I joined in the request for parole. They had already served about eight years of the ten years' sentence. My sympathy was more for Wah Hop, however, than for Willie Mon, because I always felt that Wah Hop was in a measure a victim of circumstances. His friend Willie Mon had come to his house, and with true Chinese loyalty to a guest he had helped his friend dispose of an enemy. As soon as it was known that the Chinamen were to be released, the U.S. Department of Immigration sought to deport them as undesirable aliens. Mr. Cosgrove then began a search for their registration certificates. In the meantime, Sam Russell, who had taken Wah Hop's certificate to his office, had died and the great fire of 1900 had destroyed the old wooden courthouse and these papers with it. I was apparently the only living witness who could testify concerning the certificate and its destruction by fire. I was summoned as a witness at the deportation hearing in the Federal Courtroom at Walla Walla. I had wondered how I would be received by Wah Hop and Willie, in view of the fact that I had prosecuted them. As I entered the courtroom they arose and shook hands with me and smiled pleasantly. I testified to the facts regarding Wah Hop's certificate. Willie Mon testified that he had pawned his certificate in Portland and had never redeemed it. I am satisfied that he had made no effort to secure his certificate and wanted a free trip back to China. Judge Whitson, who was then Federal Judge, announced that he was satisfied that Wah Hop had been issued a registration certificate and gave him three months to secure a copy from the archives at Washington. Willie Mon, who was in ill health, was ordered deported, and seemed delighted at the thought of going home to sleep with the bones of his fathers. I heard that Wah Hop died before a copy of his certificate was secured. Shu Fly told me that the Chinese consulate would make no serious effort to secure a copy for an ordinary Coolie, and that it was a difficult task to find the original among thousands having similar names and features. My efforts to aid Wah Hop proved vain.

BUILDING OF THE COURTHOUSE, ETC.

After Garfield County was created in 1881, court was held in various places. For some years Burlingame's Hall was used for that purpose. The lodge hall in the second floor of the Cardwell Building was rented for court purposes for a time, likewise the lodge room in the upper story of the Black Building. Then for several years the old wooden structure located on the present courthouse grounds, facing east, was used as a courthouse until the great fire of 1900 destroyed it completely. Fortunately, brick vaults had been constructed in most of the offices so that the permanent records were very largely preserved. The office of the County Superintendent of Schools had not been supplied with a

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

vault and as a result, much valuable historical material went up in flames. The first election on the question of issuing bonds for a courthouse was called for May 1, 1891, and failed largely because of the bitter hangover from the county seat election of 1882. The vote in favor of issuing bonds in the sum of \$20,000 for building a courthouse, vaults, jail, etc., was 376 in favor and 313 against. The precincts in Pomeroy voted strongly in favor of the bond issue, but in Pataha precinct there were only 8 votes for, while there were 107 against the bond issue, reflecting the prejudice resulting from the early county seat fight. The promoters of Gould City argued that to build a courthouse at Pomeroy would be a waste of money, as Gould City was destined to be the metropolis of the county. Some argued that the railroad would be extended to the easterly portion of the county where the leading city would be established. Others argued that the bond issue was inadequate, stating that if it called for forty or fifty thousand dollars they would have voted for it. However, the fire of 1900, which destroyed the old makeshift courthouse, made it imperative that a new structure be built.

The County Commissioners called a special election to be held on the general election day in November, 1900 to vote on a bond issue in the sum of \$20,000 for courthouse purposes. The issue carried by a safe majority, and by March 1901, the bonds had been disposed of and the contract let. The estimated cost of the structure when completed was \$18,783. Just when we were looking forward toward a new courthouse, the bond purchasers raised a question as to their legality. The issue was carried by a safe majority of those voting on the question of issuing bonds, but not by a three-fifths vote of those who voted at the election. It appears that quite a number overlooked voting on the bond issue. It then became necessary to bring a friendly suit to test the validity of the bonds. At that time Judge Gose and I were in partnership in the practice of law and were employed to conduct this litigation. We filed the suit in the Superior Court, and secured a decision from Superior Judge Chester F. Miller, holding the election valid the following day. We wrote the briefs on both sides on an appeal to the Supreme Court and the *East Washingtonian* office worked nights to get the briefs printed. We contacted the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, and induced him to advance the case on the court calendar so that it could be heard promptly, because of its importance. The result was that inside of ten days after the case was started, a decision was secured from the Supreme Court declaring that the bond issue was valid; perhaps the quickest culmination of any case handled by the Superior and Supreme Courts of the State of Washington. I quote the following from the decision of the Supreme Court in that case:

More than three-fifths of those who saw proper to exercise their right to vote upon the proposition assented to the increasing indebtedness. If other voters who had the opportunity to exercise the power of ballot declined to do so, they cannot complain upon any principle of right or justice. Voters should be sufficiently interested in the public welfare to go to the polls at the time of election and vote upon the proposition submitted. If they fail to do so, then, under our interpretation of the constitution, those who actually do the voting upon the propositions submitted, must determine them.

Work was soon begun upon the present courthouse, and it was completed at a cost of something less than \$20,000. The original plan called for the tower which holds the clock to be considerably higher — at extra cost. The plan was modified and this extra cost saved, resulting, in the opinion of many, in a better-balanced building with equal architectural beauty. It is doubtful if any county in the state received more value for the money, than did Garfield County in the erection of the present courthouse. Both labor and materials were cheap and abundant at that time. In contrast, the courthouse is now undergoing a complete overhauling — new roof, new wiring, new ceilings, walls and floor coverings, and modern lighting — at a cost of approximately \$65,000, more than three times the cost of the building in 1901. These facts are not intended as any criticism of the county commissioners, but as illustrating the great advance in the cost of labor and materials. Such costs were at about the lowest ebb in 1901, and are now at about the highest.

GARFIELD COUNTY WILD LIFE

Garfield County has long been favored by sportsmen for big game hunting and bird shooting. In pioneer days the prairie chicken was the most numerous wild fowl of the region. I remember that in the early eighties prairie chickens were found in all parts of this, and surrounding counties in almost limitless numbers, except in the higher timbered sections where mountain grouse were equally as plentiful. When the heavy snows of winter came the cottonwood trees along the Pataha, even inside the city limits of Pomeroy, would be virtually alive with great flocks of prairie chickens, and the Blue Mountains teemed with grouse. As far back as sixty years ago, I rode the old summit trail from Teal Camp to the crest of the mountains, horseback hunting grouse, and every sunny glade was alive with these game birds. I had a saddle horse who was about as efficient in spotting grouse as a bird dog. If he would see a grouse on the ground or in a tree or hear the drone of a grouse's wing, he would stop in his tracks and never move a muscle until I had fired. If I would spot the quarry first and raise the gun to my shoulder, such movement was a signal

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

for him to stop dead still until the shot was fired. He seemed to enter into the spirit of the sport and enjoy it as much as I did. In those days no sheep grazed the mountain pastures and in every glade the tall grass and wild flowers dragged my stirrups. Later when herds of sheep roamed the mountains, those blossoming meadows became as barren as a paved street. Today one may ride those trails all day and never see a grouse or hear the characteristic roar of grouse wings. The grouse and the prairie chicken have gone with the buffalo and the wild turkey. I believe the disappearance of the prairie chicken is due chiefly to the transformation of bunch grass prairies to ploughed fields. Before the coming of the white men the prairie chicken nested in the cover of the tall bunch grass. When the grass was supplanted by stubble the prairie chicken nested in the stubble and this habit spelled the doom of these game birds. Many farmers tried to protect the nests by plowing around them or moving them to fence rows, but as a rule the birds would never return to a nest thus disturbed. As a result the prairie chicken has practically disappeared from this region. I believe that grazing the mountain section by sheep, cattle, elk and deer has been the most potent factor in destroying the grouse. Like the prairie chicken, the grouse nests on the ground and the eggs are trampled principally by sheep, but to some extent by all other grazing animals. In those early days there were no sheep, no elk and few deer in the Blue Mountain section. I think it safe to say that there are ten times as many deer now as there were sixty years ago. I am also of the opinion that the chief factor in building up our deer herds is the protection afforded by the game laws, especially the provision prohibiting the killing of does. In those early years, the Indians, when driven by hunger, would take their toll of deer, regardless of sex, often in the wintertime when they were bunched in herds in deep snow, half starved and unable to escape, and the early settlers were equally as destructive of these animals before the enactment of game laws. When I rode the trails fifty to sixty years ago, grouse hunting, I would seldom catch a glimpse of a deer. If one would now drive a car over the same route where I saw thousands of grouse, he would see none, and where I never caught a sight of a big game, he would glimpse many deer and elk, especially early in the morning or late in the evening.

PLANTING OF ELK

There were no elk herds in southeastern Washington and northeastern Oregon in the early days. Tradition tells us that there were a few elk in the vicinity of Elk Flats, (benches on the south side of Wenaha River in northeastern Oregon) fifty to sixty years ago, but when I was with a hunting party in that region in the summer of 1900, two of us slept overnight in a likely-appearing meadow, where old elk sign was discovered without seeing or hearing one of these animals. In 1912, the U.S. Department of the Interior in charge of national parks, announced that Yellowstone National Park was over-populated with elk to such an extent that winter feeding had become expensive, and offered a supply of these game animals to any organization that would capture and transplant them to any suitable elk range. The sportsmen in this region immediately became interested and proceeded to organize the Wenaha Game Protective Association, consisting of residents of Walla Walla, Columbia, Garfield and Asotin Counties in Washington, and Wallowa County, Oregon. Pomeroy took the lead in this movement and was the center of all activities of the organization. One of the objects of the association was stated as follows:

To procure not less than forty head of elk, from the U.S. Government herd at Yellowstone National Park, feed the same through the winter of 1912-13, on the upper Tucannon or such other point as may be authoritatively selected, and liberate the same in the following spring in the Wenaha Forest Reserve, for the purpose of propagation; and to raise the necessary funds for such purpose....

The first president was J.O. Long, who was an ardent sportsman, always interested in such matters. The secretary was E.M. Rauch. Over three hundred members signed up and contributed \$5 each for carrying out the project. Arrangements were made with parties in Montana to capture the elk, at \$5 per head. This was done by scattering hay along the snow when the elk were hungry, tolling them into a corral adjoining the railroad track, from which they were shunted through a chute into a stock-car on February 3, 1913. The late Tom Burlingame, father of our townsman, George Burlingame, supervised the loading of the elk and their transportation to Pomeroy, with his accustomed efficiency. There were forty head in all, thirty-five cows and 5 bulls. They arrived in Pomeroy on February 8, 1913, and were placed in the railroad stock yard in the eastern part of Pomeroy. The car had been lined with burlap to protect the animals from the cold. Three or four cows were dead when the car arrived, and three or four more died of what appeared to be influenza after the elk were unloaded in the snow at the upper depot. The bulls withstood the ordeal better than the cows. They were fed hay for about thirty days and during this period they were a great center of attraction. Almost every day visitors arrived at the corrals to view the animals and take pictures of them. Many persons drove many miles to see the elk, and the newspapers gave the project much publicity. As spring arrived and the snows melted, we were somewhat worried about the problem of moving the elk back into the mountains. There were few trucks in those days, and the roads were not suitable for heavily loaded vehicles. We concluded to try driving them back with men on horseback. For a few days prior to releasing the elk,

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

horsemen rode among them driving them about the corral to accustom them to the horses and to being driven. Finally on March 10, 1913, with some fear and misgivings, the elk were released. W.O. (Oscar) Long, now of Yakima, and our townsman, Nereus Thornton, had charge of the drive, and they managed the task efficiently, and without much difficulty. One cow died during the drive. The elk were taken across the Pataha Prairie, leaping the fences in most instances. The elk were liberated on the breaks of the Tumalum about one mile above the Scoggin schoolhouse. My recollection is that there were twenty-seven cows and five bulls when the herd was liberated. Others place the number of cows at twenty-five. At any rate, they increased rapidly as the region proved a natural habitat for elk. There were other elk plantings in the Blue Mountain area. During the winter of 1918, Walla Walla sportsmen secured fifty head of elk from the Yellowstone National Park and released them in the foothills of the Blue Mountains south and east of Walla Walla. The same year Mr. Ralph Reser of Walla Walla County released the remnants of a private herd he had started in the early eighties. This group consisted of eighteen animals which were also released in the Blue Mountain area. In January 1930 the Isaak Walton League of Dayton shipped in 26 cows and four bulls from Yellowstone National Park and released them the following March, about 15 miles south of Dayton. The season was kept closed and the animals protected until the fall of 1927. At that time the game laws were administered by County Game Commissions instead of a State Game Commission as now. The elk became so numerous and so fearless from long years of protection that their encroachments upon farm lands became serious. The Game Commissions of Walla Walla, Columbia, Garfield and Asotin Counties, by joint action, fixed an open season of three days; October 29, 30, and 31, 1927. Many hundreds of sportsmen from far and near took part in the hunt. The elk seemed most numerous on the Pataha and Tumalum and the ridges between those streams. I participated in that sport and have a vivid recollection of the rifle fire which began at sunrise on the morning of the 29th, increasing in intensity until it resembled the reverberations of a far-flung battleline. Only bulls could be taken and the kill was not so great as one would suppose in view of the long period of protection. The elk became frightened and wary at the opening of gunfire and exhibited their natural shrewdness in keeping themselves concealed. Each year since then there has been an open season on elk, usually limited to bulls, but of late years open also as to cows and calves in the farming section south of the north boundary of the Wenaha Forest Reserve.

SNOW BOUND HUNTERS

The opening of the elk season is one of the important events of the year in Pomeroy and Garfield County. Before the opening day a vast caravan of trucks, trailers, and cars can be seen moving toward the Blue Mountains, transporting hunters to the hunting grounds to establish camps at favorable points before the season opens. The streets are lined with hunters clad in red shirts and scarlet caps. Hardware stores are busy selling cartridges, hunting knives and sometimes rifles. Grocery clerks are busy packing food supplies for the hunters, and the liquor store does a thriving business. The streets of Pomeroy present a lively, colorful scene during this period. Some seasons as many as three thousand special elk licenses are purchased, and camp fires in the woods gleam from every spot big enough to pitch a tent or park a trailer. The open elk season is usually in the forepart of November, and sometimes the weather is mild and pleasant, but woe to the hunter fooled into thinking the next season will be the same and comes unprepared for winter weather. The Blue Mountains can be a charming host one season and as wrathful as an unpaid landlord the next. Near the summit where hunting is usually good, sudden blizzards sometimes shriek their stormy protests and block the roads with drifts. About the middle of November 1945, fifty-eight hunters, including four women ranging in age from fifteen to seventy were marooned near the summit for ten days. Their predicament was heralded far and wide through the press. Pomeroy received more publicity from this incident than from all events of prior years. Servicemen returning from the Orient mentioned seeing news items about the stranded hunters near Pomeroy in English language papers published in China and other parts of the Far East. European papers headlined the incident and radio commentators exaggerated its importance. Kenneth Poe of Clarkston finally opened the road with a bulldozer, digging through snowdrifts twenty feet deep in places. On Monday the 17th of November the bedraggled crowd reached the Clearwater Ranger Station. No one was much worse for the tense experience except the elderly woman in the party, and she soon regained her vigor after reaching the comforts of home and medical assistance. In spite of the experience of this party, hunters still go into the mountains wholly unprepared for probable contingencies. Some appear on the scene with oxford shoes and silk socks as their only foot-wear. Motorists will enter the snowy region without tire chains, and some without tents or shelter of any sort. They appear to forget that the summit of the ridge has an elevation of more than six thousand feet, where climatic changes are often harsh and sudden, and Mt. Misery and Mt. Horrible can justify their somber names. The census of the elk herd in Walla Walla, Columbia, and Asotin Counties in Washington and that part of the Wallowa County, Oregon, lying north of the

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Wenaha River, taken by the Forestry Department in the winter of 1947-8, estimated the number at 3500. Since the season was opened in the fall of 1927, it is probable that not less than 5000 elk, mostly bulls, have been taken by legitimate hunters and a considerable additional number by Indian and white poachers. This elk herd is a valuable asset to this region. The trade of the hunters amounts to several thousand dollars each season, and the value of the meat supply taken each year could not be stated in less than five figures. In another sense the herd is a liability because of damage to growing crops and hay grown in the foothill country. While the statutes of the state provide some compensation for such losses from the game fund, a simpler method of securing the payments and more liberal allowances should be made. A bill before the present legislature, if passed, will correct the defects in the old law.

TUCANNON GAME PRESERVE

The State Game Department has established a game preserve on the Tucannon which will help sustain the deer and elk herds of this region. The area within this reserve is peculiarly adapted for such purpose, and for the most part is unsuitable for any other use except grazing. This rugged area has been a favorite hunting and fishing resort for the Indians in times past. A government engineer who surveyed this territory in 1872 took the trouble to diverge from his field notes to record a legend told him by the Indians while he was making the survey. They told him that long, long ago the white man's God came into this region to prepare it for the coming of the white man. He started at Snake River on the eastern border of Asotin County, and began leveling the country, leaving a few canyons for water courses. He proceeded westward through Garfield County and then he came to the region drained by the Tucannon and its tributaries, the Indians assembled a vast throng and begged the white man's God to leave that region in its rugged primeval grandeur, as a refuge for game. Their pleadings were so persuasive that the white man's God relented and left that area in its wild, original glory. The Game Commissions of Columbia and Garfield Counties apparently entertaining the same view, created a game refuge in this rugged territory, and the State Game Commission has followed suit, enlarging and improving the game preserve, so that it has the sanction of the Indians, the white man's God, the Game Commissions of the two counties, and the State Game Department.

GAME BIRDS PLANTED

So far as I have been able to ascertain, Garfield County was the first county in the state to import and plant Hungarian Partridge. This was done shortly before the First World War, by the Garfield County Game Commission. As I recall it, two or three dozen of the birds were imported from Hungary. They were planted in favorable spots throughout the country, and increased very rapidly. For a time they exceeded all other game birds combined. Plantings of Chinese Pheasants and California Quail were also made. The Hungarian Partridge seemed to adjust themselves so well to our climate and environment that the Game Commission tried to secure an additional supply, but by that time the First World War was on and none could be imported from Hungary, and we were unable to secure them from any other source. Chinese Pheasants now predominate. They appear to be obnoxious to the Hungarian Partridge, which have a tendency to migrate when the pheasants take over. In my opinion the great decrease in Hungarian Partridge is not due to any lack of hardiness, but to migration to other places not monopolized by Chinese Pheasants. They have been known to move out of certain regions, suddenly, in great flocks, leaving only a few stragglers behind, to appear later many miles distant where no plants of their species had been made. Our dominating game bird now is the Chinese Pheasant, though Bob White and California Quail are increasing. In my humble view, they should be protected as insect destroyers.

THE KILLING OF HENRY DE LARTIGUE

One of the most sensational murder trials in Garfield County was that in which Amanda J. de Lartigue was accused of killing her husband on September 23, 1902. Mrs. de Lartigue was the widow of an early pioneer, Newton Estes, at the time she married de Lartigue, and was several years older than he. De Lartigue was a Cowboy and had worked on the Estes ranch. Like most marriages of that sort, this one proved unsuccessful. Sometime in the fall of 1902, neighbors of the de Lartigue's began to wonder what had become of Henry. By comparing notes some of them remembered seeing Henry de Lartigue on September 23, but no one recalled seeing him thereafter. One man testified that he talked with Henry on September 23, and bought a set of harness from him, which Henry was to deliver that evening, but that he never saw de Lartigue again. At the time of selling the harness, Henry had told him that he was having trouble with his wife and was going to leave and that they had made a property settlement. Henry had told other neighbors that he was having marital difficulties and that he was going to leave. The facts at the trial disclosed that Mr. and Mrs. de Lartigue led a somewhat stormy life, culminating at times in beatings inflicted by Henry upon his wife. It developed in the course of time following Henry's disappearance that Mrs. de Lartigue had made

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

conflicting statements as to his whereabouts. In most instances she stated that she had no knowledge as to where he was. At other times she suggested that he might have gone to San Francisco. At another time she expressed a belief that he had gone to Honolulu to visit his sister. All these facts pointed a suspicious finger toward Mrs. de Lartigue. Joe Strain, who was then Sheriff, Jake Hawkins, his Deputy, and J.T. Ledgerwood, then Prosecuting Attorney, became convinced that Mrs. de Lartigue had killed her husband and disposed of his body. A detective was employed chiefly to locate the "corpus delicti" without which no conviction could be secured. He was a shrewd operator, and posing as a land buyer, secured the confidence of Mrs. de Lartigue by frequent visits with her at the Estes ranch, on the Deadman, a short distance below the site of Gould City, where the crime was assumed to have been committed. He never discussed with her the disappearance of de Lartigue, but made inquiries as to land values, while constantly on the alert to discover Henry's chaps, saddle and other personal effects which he would have taken with him had he voluntarily departed. By some ruse he got her away from the house for a few hours, and during her absence, took the ashes out of the heating stove, and sifting them, found a number of rivets commonly used in chaps, indicating that the chaps had been burned in the stove. Following the discovery of the rivets the ground around the house was examined closely and probed by a pointed iron bar. About 30 feet from the house was an excavation which had been used as a potato pit, but which had apparently been partially filled since the potatoes had been removed. While probing in this pit the iron rod struck something of a solid nature. Upon digging, a saddle was found, and beneath the saddle the body of a man, believed to be de Lartigue. A complaint charging Mrs. de Lartigue with murder was sworn out on February 26, 1903 and she was brought to Pomeroy and lodged in jail. On February 28, a coroner's inquest was held and the body was identified as that of Henry de Lartigue. The Coroner's verdict found the body to be that of de Lartigue, and that he had been killed by criminal and unlawful means by persons unknown. Judge M.F. Gose and I were in partnership at that time in the practice of law, and were employed by Mrs. de Lartigue to conduct her defense. She never varied from the account of the tragedy she gave us the first time we interviewed her in the county jail. Her story was substantially as follows:

Henry and I had been having trouble for a year or more. Sometimes he would come home under the influence of liquor and quarrel and beat me up. We were living in the same house but separate and apart. I was occupying a bedroom upstairs. On that night he did not come home for supper at the usual time, so I left his supper on the table in the dining room. He came in late and apparently ate his supper. Then he came upstairs to my room, and tried to get in bed with me, cursing me at the same time. I told him to go away. He grabbed for me and I slipped out of bed on the opposite side, and started downstairs. He followed me grabbing a rifle which stood behind the stair door. I ran out of the house. He was coming behind me with a rifle. He fired at me but it was dark and he missed me. There was a loose board in the walk leading toward the gate, and he tripped and fell to his knees. I was then opposite the chopping block by the woodshed and the ax was on the block. I knew he would kill me if I did not stop him. I grabbed the ax and struck him with the blunt side on the back of the head while he was getting up. I guess I struck him harder than I intended. I did not want to kill him. I've wished a thousand times I'd let him kill me. I was all alone. There was no one to whom I could go for advice. I had no witnesses to prove that I was defending myself. I was frightened. I was afraid to give myself up, as I should have done. I buried him and his saddle in the potato pit. I burned his chaps in the stove.

On cross examination, she admitted that she had lied to her neighbors about de Lartigue's going away, and had often told inconsistent stories about his possible whereabouts. She related in detail many instances of de Lartigue's brutal treatment of her, which made her life almost unbearable. The prosecution was ably conducted by Prosecuting Attorney J.T. Ledgerwood, assisted by M.M. Godman who was afterward Superior Judge in this district. The trial began June 15, 1903 and continued for more than a week. Nearly one hundred witnesses were sworn and examined. The jury returned a verdict of not guilty on June 23, 1903.

SECOND LOCAL OPTION ERA — BOOTLEGGING — DIAMOND DICK

At the General Election of November 1912, the voters of Pomeroy voted the town dry under a state local option statute then in effect. The decisive majority against saloons and the sale of liquor, was induced largely by a desire on the part of the people to rebuke and slap down the saloon keepers and bartenders, who had exhibited such a degree of arrogance and defiance of law and decency that the voters were anxious to literally kick them out. After the saloons were closed, boot-legging became rife. The gentry engaged in this traffic became even more bold and lawless than saloons. They were more reckless in dispensing liquor to minors than were the licensed dealers. It was difficult for the officers to cope with the situation. After several months of this deplorable situation a group of men organized a Law Enforcement League, and the county commissioners, with the backing of this organization, decided to take steps toward stamping out the illegal sale of liquor. I was practicing law then and was City Attorney. The county commissioners asked me to see them at a meeting behind closed doors. They asked me if I would undertake the job of cleaning up the mess we were in, and inquired what fee I would charge. I named a liberal fee, but told them that if they would allow me to draw on the county in that amount for the expense of securing evidence, I would donate my

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

services, as I was City Attorney and regarded it my duty to cooperate with other law enforcement officers. I was given the go-ahead signal, and went to Spokane and contacted the Swain Detective Agency. I knew Captain Swain, the head of the agency, as a former law enforcement officer of recognized ability and integrity. I told him that I wanted two reliable operatives to come to Pomeroy, one to stop at a hotel, the other at a lodging house where we felt most of the illegal sales were taking place. Captain Swain selected two men, and arranged to have me meet them at his office that night. I told them where they were to go, one at the hotel and the other at the lodging house, and that it was their job to secure the names of persons who bought liquor at these places. They were to use their own judgment as to ascertaining the names of the purchasers. One of the detectives posed as a carpenter waiting for suitable weather for plying his trade and the other posed as a farm worker. This investigation took place in the winter of 1914. The operatives kept a record of each day's happenings, with the names of persons who bought liquor and of those who sold it. They met me at my den at home, between ten and eleven o'clock each night, and delivered their written reports and discussed the situation. How they secured the confidence of the proprietors of the two places and of the bootleggers and their patrons, I never knew, but they performed a very efficient job. I told them at the beginning that they would not be called upon as witnesses, and that their part in the clean-up need never be generally known. Mr. A.G. Farley was then Prosecuting Attorney and cooperated fully in our efforts. Our plan from the start was to have a grand jury called and subpoena as witnesses the persons listed as purchasers. We felt sure that the great majority of them would testify to the truth. We prepared a written petition to Judge Chester F. Miller, who was then Superior Judge of this district, requesting him to summon a grand jury to conduct a further investigation. The petition was signed by the prosecuting attorney, the city attorney, the sheriff, the officers of the Law Enforcement League and by the county commissioners.

The boldest and best-known bootlegger then operating was a man by the name of J.A. Dickson, (no relation to our citizens of that name) known only as "Diamond Dick"—no doubt from the dime novel character of that appellation. He had a criminal record and was regarded as of the bad-man type. However, he had a sense of humor and a crude sort of wit that amused his cronies. Shortly before the grand jury was called, the boot-leg crowd acted as though they suspected something was brewing. From my office window one day in early March 1914, I noticed Diamond Dick talking with one of his pals across the street. In a few minutes this pal appeared in my office, and wanted to know why something was not being done to clean up the boot-legging that everybody, except the officers, knew all about. He, of course, would be the last person to want anything done, and it was evident he was fishing for information. We suspected that Dick would "fly the coop" if he learned even a part of the truth, and I was then engaged in preparing an information charging him with an illegal sale of which we had evidence, largely for the purpose of holding him until the grand jury could indict him on numerous counts. I told him that perhaps the officers would wake up someday and get busy. I saw this party again talking to Diamond Dick on the street, and in a few minutes he was back in my office and reported as follows:

Diamond Dick says that, "All the officers in Garfield County couldn't track an elephant. By that time the sheriff was on his way to my office to secure the warrant and arrest of Diamond Dick, so I was a little colder in my response. I said, "You tell Diamond Dick that he may be right, but that his tracks are so much plainer than an elephant's in a foot of snow, that the officers have tracked him to his lair." The party left my office and I saw him again talking to Diamond Dick on the street. In a few minutes he came back and reported, "Diamond Dick says that all the lawyers in Garfield County wouldn't make a wart on a good lawyer's hind end." He used less polite terms in describing the location of the wart. I answered, "You tell Diamond Dick to wait and see." About that time the sheriff came in after the warrant, and a few minutes later I saw Diamond Dick accompanying him toward the county jail.

On March 18, 1914, Judge Miller ordered the calling of a grand jury, and the following persons were summoned to act as grand jurors: J.T. Ledgerwood, L.T. Christopherson, George Simenstand, Dan E. Smith, H.M. Scoggin, Wm. Cunningham, W.V. Wills, A. Dye, F.M. Fanning, C.M. Baldwin, E.R. Lewis, J.A. Crumpacker, J.W. Long and C.W. Cotton. The grand jury met in the latter part of March 1914. J.T. Ledgerwood was appointed by Judge Miller as foreman. Mr. Ledgerwood's legal education and his prior experience as a lawyer and prosecutor admirably fitted him for the task. Under the "code" of that period, it was reprehensible for one who had bought liquor from a bootlegger to "squeal" on the illegal vendor. This barrier had to be broken down. Mr. Ledgerwood shrewdly recognized the justice of the code to a limited extent, explaining to each witness that no one expected him to run to the sheriff and report every time he bought illegal liquor, neither could a bootlegger expect a man to go before the court or a grand jury and commit perjury in order to protect him. That the penalty for perjury was greater than that for bootlegging, and every citizen with any sense of decency should refuse to perjure himself in order to conceal the commission of crime. The final result was that practically all witnesses summoned ultimately told the truth.

Sometime prior to the investigation, it had been reported that a number of youngsters of school age had pulled a

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

party in a vacant house and that the occasion had been enlivened by a liberal supply of beer. All efforts on the part of the officers to discover the person who had supplied the beer to these minors had failed. One young fellow who had attended the party was summoned before the Grand Jury and questioned. He was as cocky as a bantam rooster. He knew absolutely nothing. Never attended any such party, had not even heard about it. A number of youngsters, after learning that they were to be questioned by the Grand Jury, had confided in their parents, who advised them to make a clean breast of the whole affair and stick to the truth, which they did. It developed that the cocky lad who had never even heard of the party was about the biggest toad in the puddle. He was brought before the Grand Jury again, and Mr. Ledgerwood explained that all the rest of the crowd who had attended the party had told the whole truth about it, and that he, who had denied all knowledge of it, was present and one of the ringleaders; that he had sworn falsely and that it was the duty of the Grand Jury to indict him for perjury. His cockiness disappeared and he turned pale. After allowing him to sweat a reasonable length of time, Mr. Ledgerwood explained that he had been called the second time to give him an opportunity to correct his false testimony and tell the truth, in which event the Grand Jury might not bring an indictment for perjury. He immediately brightened up and told the whole truth and nothing but the truth. He learned a lesson that he never forgot. Incidentally, it was learned that the party who furnished the beer was an amateur, rather than a professional bootlegger, and this offense, so far as known was his last. He pleaded guilty, took his medicine and became a decent citizen. The Grand Jury returned about thirty indictments, ten of them being against Diamond Dick. Trials under the indictments began in April 1914. Diamond Dick was tried first. Mr. Farley, then Prosecuting Attorney, and I conducted the prosecutions. Diamond Dick was convicted under two or three indictments, and began to beg for mercy. The regularity with which verdicts of guilty were being returned appalled him. He and his counsel sought an interview with me and asked what consideration could be extended if he would withdraw his plea of not guilty and plead guilty to the remainder of the indictments. His air of braggadocio had deserted him. "I'm licked!" he exclaimed. "I throw up my hands." I reminded him of what he had said about the lawyers of Garfield County. "I'll take it all back!" he exclaimed. "I was a damn fool. I'll eat my words and swallow 'em." I explained that as I was a Special Prosecutor, and not the County Attorney, I had no power to make concessions. At any rate, he entered pleas of guilty and was sentenced on a number of indictments and if I remember correctly some of the sentences were made to run concurrently.

At that time boot-legging was only a misdemeanor, punishable by fine or jail sentence or both. the other persons indicted, for the most part, entered pleas of guilty. those who stood trial were convicted. Those serving jail sentences were put to work on the county roads. This proved a failure as the rest of the road crews refused to work with the "jail birds." The county commissioners solved the problem by creating a special road camp in the Blue Mountains for the convicted men, where they were placed in charge of Tom Burlingame as a special deputy sheriff, and given the job of blasting stumps out of the newly-constructed road between Teal Camp and the summit. They were well fed, and under Tom's supervision did an excellent job. For a time bootlegging in Garfield County was at a low ebb. But Diamond Dick had made too much easy money at the game to quit abruptly. After serving his time, he resumed his illicit sales, stealthily at first—gradually growing bolder. C.A. McCabe was elected Prosecuting Attorney in the fall of 1914, and resumed the fight against the illicit liquor traffic. A man who had had experience in the secret service was employed to work on the problem, and soon produced substantial evidence against Diamond Dick and a few others. They were prosecuted and convicted in the spring of 1915. The perjury committed by these defendants had become appalling. Walt Dixon, then sheriff, listened in on a plot framed by the defendants while in jail to discredit the testimony of the secret service operative who had secured evidence against them. After two or three convictions, in spite of flagrant perjury, Mr. McCabe, during the next trial, asked Judge Miller for a recess until he could prepare an information charging perjury. The request was granted, and the defendant who had testified so recklessly was arraigned on a charge of perjury. This maneuver threw a scare into the rest of the culprits, which materially shortened the jury term, and made perjury a less popular pastime for a considerable period thereafter. The remainder of the defendants meekly withdrew their pleas of not guilty, pleaded guilty, and took their medicine. The old maestro bootlegger, Diamond Dick, served his sentence then shook the dust of Pomeroy off his feet and departed. We next heard of his activities in Colfax, where he was charged with "rolling a drunk" who got that way by imbibing Diamond Dick's firewater. He was convicted of robbery and sent to the penitentiary. After serving this sentence we next heard of him as a railroad brakeman working out of Tacoma. A Pomeroy citizen met him there and talked with him. He claimed to be going straight. A year or two later it was reported that he had died. His life was proof that "the way of the transgressor is hard."

CHAPTER IX

RIVER NAVIGATION AND IMPROVEMENT



GARFIELD COUNTY HAS ALWAYS BEEN GREATLY INTERESTED IN RIVER TRANSPORTATION. Situated as it is with Snake River forming an irregular arc over its eastern and northern border, with much of its most fertile land lying adjacent to that stream where millions of bushels of grain are produced, it is but natural that river navigation to the sea should be the hope and dream of our people. Snake River is navigable about half the year from Asotin to tide water and for nine to ten months river steamers can ply between Asotin and Reparia. For many years tram-ways were used to move grain from the top of Snake River Canyon to warehouses on the river below, where the steamers of the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company would pick it up and transport it either to tidewater or to rail connections at Riparia. With better roads and the coming of the modern truck, most of the grain from river points was hauled to Pomeroy for shipment by rail, because of the delay and uncertainty of shipment by boat. The tramways therefore, were gradually abandoned. Various organizations have existed at different times for the purpose of stimulating interest in, and promoting river improvements so as to permit year-round navigation to the sea. Garfield County has always been active in such movements. For a time we had the Open River Association and The Columbia Valley Association, which was succeeded by the Inland Waterways Association, which has been active and efficient in promoting its objectives.

I distinctly remember the first river improvement meeting which I attended, about forty years ago. The Rivers and Harbors Committee of the U.S. House of Representatives was making a tour of the West, inspecting rivers and harbors, for which improvements were being considered by the committee. A meeting was scheduled for Lewiston, Idaho. All surrounding towns had been requested to send delegates to this gathering. Mr. S.G. Cosgrove and I had been chosen to represent Pomeroy and Garfield County. Arrangements had been made to serve luncheon to the members of this committee, about twenty in number if I remember correctly, at L.A. Porter's orchard on the Clearwater River, about three miles above Lewiston. It was a beautiful place. Porter has a large grape arbor, under which tables were set for the congressmen and the visiting delegates. On the luncheon menu was champagne made from grapes grown on the vines overhead. The railroad passed through the orchard and the train was to stop to let the congressmen off. A large number of delegates had assembled. Among them was congressman Cushman of this state— noted as the humorist of the house, who was a member of the Rivers and Harbors Committee, but who had come West ahead of the others and was to join them at this point. I was talking to Mr. Cushman when we saw the committee members walking through the orchard from the train. I remarked to Mr. Cushman that the congressmen did not seem to be superior to the rest of the assembled crowd. "They're not," said Mr. Cushman. "When you've mixed up with congressmen as long as I have you'll conclude that we are all made out of the same kind of mud." After the luncheon everybody returned to Lewiston for an evening meeting. The chairman of the congressional committee was a Representative Burton of Ohio, who later became a distinguished senator from that state. I was astonished at his remarkable memory. He spoke without notes and mentioned scores of river and harbor projects under consideration, and reeled off figures of estimated costs as easily as one would recite the multiplication table. The next morning the members of the committee—and as many of the delegates as there was room for—boarded a steamer for a trip down the river, to view the rapids and shoals to be improved. It was in June, as I remember, and the water was high enough for safe navigation over rocks and reefs. All that we were hoping for then was channel improvements that would permit year-round navigation.

Dams for Hydroelectric developments, flood control and irrigation were scarcely dreamed of. From that time forward, interest in river improvements increased. I quote the following from Lyman's *History of Old Walla Walla County*:

In the legislative sessions of 1907 and 1909, a special effort was made for cooperation by the State of Washington with the Federal Government for the improvement of Snake River, with the expectation that the government would thereby proceed more rapidly with the Celilo Canal, the key to the Open River. Hon. J.R. Stevenson representing Garfield County in the State Senate, performed a most valuable public service in securing appropriations by the state looking to this operation. In the face of considerable opposition from portions of the state not directly interested, Senator Stevenson handled the situation with great skill and brought the result to pass which had a decisive bearing upon the government. For, following the successive appropriations by the legislature, the government convinced of the need and of the wishes of the people, proceeded to definite and continuous appropriations, culminating in the Celilo Canal in

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

1915, as detailed in an earlier chapter. For this happy result we are indebted largely to Senator Stevenson. In the House, Hon. Oscar Long of Garfield County, was equally faithful to the wishes of his constituents, though not in a committee position to exercise the same power.

Too often we fail to give due credit to our fellow citizens, whom we have met and "joshed" from day to day, and I am glad to quote the above appraisal by a distinguished historian of the able service rendered this community by two capable, hardworking legislators, John R. Stevenson and Oscar Long. Many people are prone to forget the public service rendered by their friends and associates. Many are inclined to minimize the importance of the Celilo Canal. It is true that the traffic through the canal was not great. But prior to its construction the railroads had a freight monopoly, and immediately following its opening the freight rates were materially reduced, so that the saving on grain shipments alone have exceeded ten-fold the legislative appropriations toward its promotion. I, as well as other citizens of this county, have attended many meetings of the Inland Waterways Association, year after year, where we have clamored and boosted for river improvements, but sad to relate, we are still far from a realization of our dreams. Still the vision of achievement has been broadened. We no longer limit our hopes to blasting our rocks and dredging out a narrow channel for small river craft, but are concentrating upon a series of dams with locks and slackwater from Lewiston to the sea. When the idea of dams and locks was first considered, the army engineers considered eighteen low dams between the mouth of Snake River and Lewiston, during the early nineteen thirties. But the imperative demand for an increase of electric energy has greatly modified the recommendations of the army engineers. They are now proposing fewer and higher dams so as to produce a maximum development of hydro-electric power. The developments now being considered, and which seem to have the approval of Powers That Be at Washington are as follows: On Snake River; Ice Harbor about ten miles above the mouth of the river; Lower Monumental, near the station of Haas, Washington; Little Goose, near Riparia, Washington; Lower Granite, near Wawawai, Washington; Nez Perce, nearly opposite Joseph, Oregon; Hell's Canyon, between Huntington, Oregon and Asotin, Washington; The latter would be designed chiefly for the development of electric power. In addition to the above Snake River dams, which would produce slack water from Ice Harbor to Lewiston, the following dams are contemplated on the Columbia below the mouth of Snake River: McNary Dam, already under construction, opposite Umatilla; The Dalles Dam, near the city of that name; and John Day, near the mouth of John Day River. So far as I am informed, no appropriations have actually been made for any of these dams except the McNary dam, now being built. A few years ago in a spirit of humor and frustration at the slowness with which river improvements were proceeding, I prepared and read at one of our open river meetings the following parody on Tennyson's ode to the "Brook" which expresses my present mood with relation to Snake River development:

Flow down, Snake River, to the sea;
Thy tribute wave deliver,
While still we prate of damming thee,
Forever and forever.

When first we met to open thee
My hopes were bright, my curls were fair,
Since then full forty snows have nurtured thee
And grayed my head and made my soul despair.

Flow, swiftly flow, by stone and tree,
An unchecked damless river;
No where on thee those locks I see,
Forever and forever.

Our engineers have measured thee
From Lewiston to Columbia River.
The plans are drawn for making thee
A waterway for boats forever.

But still we dream of locks in thee,
To slack thee, mighty river,
So ships may sail from source to sea
Forever and forever.

A thousand suns have streamed on thee,
A million more moon-beams will quiver;
Will dams and locks then check they glee?
Or wilt thou flow undammed forever?

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

EARLY IRRIGATION DREAMS

In the summer of 1922 an elderly gentleman by the name of Thatcher appeared in Pomeroy as a promoter of irrigation projects. A number of irrigation schemes had been completed throughout the Inland Empire Region and had proved successful and profitable, so that there was considerable public interest in irrigation. Mr. Thatcher made a number of trips over the country, often accompanied by one or more of our citizens, and finally decided that the ridge, or plateau lying between the Tucannon and the Pataha Creeks, known as Jackson Ridge would be desirable for a profitable irrigation development. I remember accompanying him on one trip when we made a rough measurement of the volume flow of the Tucannon River at Marengo. On September 5, 1922, Mr. Thatcher caused an application to be filed in the office of the Supervisor of Hydraulics at Olympia for permission to appropriate 250 cubic feet of water per second from Cummins Creek and Tucannon River for the purpose of irrigating 9,000 to 12,000 acres of land on the ridge between the Tucannon and the Pataha. The matter was brought before the Pomeroy Commercial Club on June 16, 1922. Mr. G.W. Jewett displayed maps of the layout and discussed the project. There had been a number of dry years and the Jackson Ridge had not produced sufficient grain to make dry farming profitable. Mr. John Jackson was present at this meeting and explained that he had not been able to produce a profitable crop of grain more than once in five years, indicating the prevalence of a dry cycle, in marked contrast with the excellent crops produced in recent years on that ridge. Mr. W.S. Oliphant was present and strenuously opposed to the plan. Mr. Thatcher was away at that time, but a communication from him explaining the project was read at the meeting. On October 29, 1922, a Mr. L. Leighton of Spokane, representing the Thatcher interests, appeared before the Pomeroy Commercial Club and spoke for the plan. He stated that water would be taken from the Tucannon just below the mouth of the Little Tucannon and carried by ditch and flume to the ridge. He estimated the cost of putting water on the irrigable area at \$75 per acre. No definite action was taken by the club. On November 3, 1922, a Mr. Leightner and a Mr. Strack from Spokane representing Thatcher appeared before the club and spoke for the scheme. Mr. Frank Cardwell expressed the view that the irrigation of this area would add 3000 to 5000 to the population of Garfield County. The plan was unanimously endorsed by the Commercial Club. The matter lay dormant for several months. On May 6, 1924, a Mr. Shinn of Spokane, representing Thatcher appeared before the Commercial Club on behalf of the project. In the meantime the matter was referred to the County Commissioners of Garfield and Columbia Counties, as the land to be irrigated lay in both counties. A petition for the formation of an irrigation district was prepared as provided by statute and was apparently signed by a majority of the real property owners under the project and presented to the commissioners of both counties. It appears that in August, 1923, a field investigation of the Tucannon River was made by the Supervisor of Hydraulics which disclosed that the average flow of the river at Marengo during the spring and summer months was approximately 177 cubic feet per second; much less than was sought to be appropriated for this project. The United States Geological Survey showed a flow similar to that reported by the State Hydraulic Engineer.

In the meantime it appears that the engineers had revised their figures and estimated that the cost of putting water on the land would be about \$85 per acre instead of \$75 as previously estimated. On August 4, 1924, the petition for the formation of the Tucannon Irrigation Project was considered by the County Commissioners of Garfield County. By this time enthusiasm for the plan had begun to wane. Considerable opposition developed at the hearing. Those opposing the plan took the position that there was insufficient water; that there were 11,000 acres of irrigable land in the Tucannon Valley which would leave insufficient water to irrigate the land on the ridge; and that most of the land was mortgaged and that to impose a charge of \$85 per acre for water would be disastrous. The stockmen opposed the plan as they wished to use the area as pasture and would not consider irrigation farming. Those favorable to the project argued that irrigation would make farming more profitable and enable the landowners to get out of debt quicker; that it would increase population; that the construction work would give employment to many and put a large amount of money into circulation. But the tide of sentiment had turned against the scheme. A protest petition was filed. Seventeen of the original signers withdrew their names from the petition. The county commissioners rejected the petition on the ground that it should contain the names of at least 80 landowners, while only 39 valid signatures remained. On July 8, 1924 the County Commissioners of Columbia County also went on record against the project. Garfield County had put up about a hundred twenty dollars for preliminary expenses after the Commercial Club had put up a bond to repay the county in case an irrigation district was not formed. Peter McClung and Frank Cardwell executed the bond, and were afterward sued by the county for recovery of the money. Some of the members of the club came to their rescue. About twelve of us put up \$10 apiece and settled the case. Such was the sad ending of a rosy dream that promised to make Jackson Ridge blossom as the rose and usher in an era of prosperity and vastly increased population. In the meantime, according to some scientists, volcanic eruptions in the bed of the ocean have

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

swerved the Japanese current two hundred miles closer to our coast, thus increasing our annual rainfall in summer, so that Jackson Ridge and other sections formerly too dry are now blossoming as the rose and producing abundantly without an expenditure of \$85 per acre for moisture.



L.F. Koenig, Pomeroy businessman had an early hardware store.

CHAPTER X

THE WALDMAN MURDER



THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY DISCLOSES COMPARATIVELY FEW CRIMES OF violence. With a population of thrifty people, of stable, pioneer stock with slight turnover through the years, our good record with relation to major crimes was to be expected. However, on April 3, 1924 this community was startled and shocked by the spectacular killing of Alfred Waldman and his wife, Ida, and the serious wounding of Mr. Waldman's mother by Ralph Waller, a comparative stranger in our community. The killing was motivated by jealousy as a result of the eternal triangle and unconventional conduct. Waller was a young man of good appearance, with black, curly hair, and appears to have been attractive to women. When arrested he freely acknowledged commission of the crime and never sought to evade the punishment prescribed by law. On April 8, 1924, five days after the killing, Waller made a statement which was recorded by a stenographer, telling of the murder and the events leading up to it in a somewhat disconnected manner. From his statement we learn that he, Ralph Waller, was married to a sister of the slain girl on February 17, 1921. This marriage was not a happy one. Waller stated, "I had nothing but trouble with her all the way through; I could do nothing with her." It appears that Waller and Ida became infatuated with each other in the summer of 1923, apparently at Pomeroy and vicinity, and an improper relationship continued at Sacramento and Oakland, California, where Waller and his wife and Ida lived for a time. During the times Ida and Waller were separated, they wrote each other ardent love letters. A letter from Waller to Ida dated January 21, 1924 and addressed to her at Oakland contains the following:

...I love you. If any man ever loved a woman I love you with all my heart and soul, I do Ida! And I know I would go crazy if anything would ever happen, for I got nothing on my mind but you. I can even see you in my dreams lately, and I got nothing on this earth but you.

He states in the same letter that his wife is anxious to get a divorce, and that he had written her to go to San Francisco and secure a divorce and that he would go there and pay for it. It appears that Waller and his wife separated about November 1923 but carried on some correspondence thereafter, mostly with regard to her securing a divorce. In Waller's confession he states that Ida had induced him to leave his wife (Ida's sister) and it appears that Waller and Ida were to be married after Waller's wife had secured a divorce. He stated that Ida told him that nothing could part them but death, and that he told her, "If you double-cross me I'll kill you."

I gather from Waller's rather disconnected statement that he and Ida and Ida's sister, Mary, were back in the vicinity of Pomeroy not long after he had left his wife at Sacramento, and from Ida's peculiar conduct he began to suspect that she was "double-crossing" him, as he reasoned that if she would double-cross her sister, she might double-cross him. In the meantime a romance seemed to be developing between Ida and Alfred Waldman, a young man of good reputation who lived with his mother on the Waldman farm about twelve miles northwest of Pomeroy. Alfred Waldman and Ida appear to have married on March 19, 1924. Waller, still uncertain of his standing with Ida, in spite of her assurances, went to Butte, Montana where he went to work about two weeks before Ida's marriage, but according to his statement, he was extremely upset, nervous and restless in spite of ardent letters from Ida, the last one written four days before her marriage. He left Butte for Pomeroy about the last of March, without knowing that Ida had been married. From Tekoa he called up Ida's mother and learned from her for the first time that Ida was married to Waldman. It was then that Waller apparently decided to carry out his threat to kill Ida, for "double-crossing" him. He went on to Colfax, where he purchased a pistol and cartridges. From Colfax he called up Ida, without telling her who he was, and during the conversation, Ida mentioned that she was married to Alfred Waldman and living on the Waldman ranch. He asked her how he could get out to the ranch from Pomeroy. Her directions were apparently not clear, as Waller had some difficulty in finding the place. Waller stated that when he went to the house he had no intention of killing anyone. He had his pistol in one hand and a bunch of letters written by Ida in the other. He handed the letters to Waldman, who opened the door, then suddenly aimed his revolver and killed Waldman. About this time he saw Ida and shot her, stating that he killed her instantly, though his later statements indicated that she lingered for some time after the shooting. Waller goes on to relate that Mrs. Waldman, mother of Ida's husband, then asked him to kill her, or not to kill her, and was uncertain which words she used. He remembered her saying, "My husband is dead and you've killed my boy," but did not understand whether she asked him to spare

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

her or to kill her. He shot her, inflicting a severe wound, from which she recovered temporarily, but which later caused her death. After the shooting Waller went outside where he was set upon by the farm dog, which he shot and killed. In the meantime, Mrs. Waldman in spite of her wounds, reached the telephone and called the Sheriff's Office. A posse was assembled and went to the scene of the crime. It was then dark. Waller evaded the posse by keeping concealed while traveling toward Pomeroy on foot. He stated that he had intended to go to the Sheriff's Office and give himself up, but changed his mind and went on to Lewiston where he was arrested. He made no attempt to escape or resist arrest, and never denied commission of the crimes. However, when arraigned before Judge Chester F. Miller on May 2, 1924 he refused to plead either guilty or not guilty, but a plea of not guilty was entered on record as required by law. He was convicted by a jury of murder in the first degree on May 13, 1924. The jury prescribed the death penalty. Waller was hanged at the State Penitentiary at Walla Walla on the morning of June 27, 1924. Ralph Waller was an interesting study for a phychiatrist, phychologist or criminologist. He possessed the typical criminal personality, which is characterized by extreme selfishness, exaggerated ego, and indifference to the rights or feelings of others. The fact that his girl, Ida, "double-crossed" her own sister was a minor incident in Waller's mind, but when she "double-crossed" the high and mighty Ralph Waller, he immediately sentenced her to death, and the shooting of two entirely innocent persons, in executing the death sentence, was a matter of indifference to him. His self-centered, egotistical mind and distorted conscience gave him a false sense of justification for his cruel murders.



Old Methodist Church
Burned in 1918.

CHAPTER XI

ROBERT CONNEL — A FOUNDER OF WASHINGTON STATE COLLEGE



THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY WOULD BE COMPLETE WITHOUT AMPLE reference to Robert Connel, a pioneer of the county whose unselfish contributions to the educational system of the state have never received the public appreciation they deserve. Some men achieve fame by a single dramatic stunt that captivates the imagination of the public. The accomplishment may be the result of a lucky chance, which the performer would not take upon reflection. If he succeeds with a dramatic flourish, he receives the plaudits of the world. If he fails he is pitied as a victim of his own folly. Other men of a different type work quietly and obscurely, without thought of applause, toward a worthwhile accomplishment and when the goal is reached they often pass into the silences, unheralded and unsung. Perhaps in later years curious and searching historians will discover the monumental character of their achievements and demand that their work receive the recognition it deserves. Robert Connel belonged to that quiet, efficient type to whom service to the public was more pleasing than the loud trumpets of personal applause. It is difficult to portray in a few words an adequate picture of his massive achievement in laying the foundation of an agricultural college and school of science in Eastern Washington, now known as the State College of Washington at Pullman, and recognized as one of the best institutions of its type in the nation. During my intimate acquaintance of more than a quarter of a century with Robert Connel he never spoke of his work in promoting legislation necessary for the creation of the college unless questioned regarding it—and then he seemed to speak reluctantly. I am not sure that he would approve what I am now writing. I remember a conversation I had with him many years ago, in which I mentioned that he had never received the public recognition he deserved for his work in connection with the college and suggested that he prepare for publication the story of his part in its establishment. He smilingly answered, "Does it matter? It is unimportant who contribute to a thing, so it is done." His answer was not a modesty pose but was a candid statement of his view. I had known him too long and too intimately to doubt his frankness and sincerity. He was naturally of a retiring disposition. His health was never rugged and he was of a nervous and sensitive nature.

He was born in Scotland in 1851, was a graduate of Edinburgh University, studied in Paris and Rome and in German centers of learning. For a time he was a student of the famous biologist, Thomas H. Huxley. He traveled extensively, and finally came to the United States as a representative of certain Scottish Loan Companies that did an extensive business throughout the Northwest. He was stationed for a time at Portland, Oregon as agent of the companies, but due largely to failing health, he resigned this position and sought an outdoor life. He came to Garfield County about 1881 or 1882, with the intention of going into the sheep business. He formed the acquaintance of the late John Robertson and, at his own insistence, worked as a ranch hand on the Robertson farm about six miles south of Pomeroy for about two years. Mr. Robertson has related a number of interesting anecdotes that occurred during that period. Mr. Connel was not noted for his efficiency as a farm hand, but he could draw a plan for a barn or other building, figure the material required down to a cent. He loved horses and became quite an efficient horseman, but was too tender-hearted to work them to their capacity. He noticed some of the teamsters flourishing long whips and cracking them with a loud report resembling a pistol shot and concluded to master the technique, with the result that he cracked the whip on the back of his neck with rather painful results. Undaunted by this experience, he wrapped a scarf around his neck and continued the practice until he became quite proficient. He gave up the idea of engaging in the sheep business and bought 160 acres of land about seven miles north of Pomeroy in a locality which he named "Belle Plain." He raised horses and farmed there for a few years then quit horse raising and leased his ranch, though he reserved the buildings and resided there up to the time of his death. The arrangement of his farm buildings and the appointments of his home were such as one would find in rural Scotland. Here he lived the life of a bachelor recluse for many years. He was a constant reader and student, possessed a varied library and took many of the better publications of the day. He was proficient in several languages and was a student of foreign tongues up to the time of his death. I remember stopping by his home one day and finding him reading a Turkish Bible. He explained that he was studying the Turkish language and regarded the Bible as the best book he could use in connection with the study. Mr. Connel was not an orthodox Christian, though his father was a clergyman of the Church of England. His daily life, however, was above reproach and he often expressed approval of the philosophy of life reflected in the teachings of Christ. His conception of an ideal government was one that interfered least with the life of its subjects, other than to prohibit the commission of crime. For many years he came to Pomeroy regularly, every Saturday. In his

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

earlier years he usually walked. Sometimes he would come horseback, or in a cart or buggy. He never owned an automobile but would accept a ride in one with his friends.

One of his eccentricities was the constant wearing of a white duck suit, always spotlessly clean. He was rather small of stature, about five feet six inches tall, well-proportioned, of light complexion, blue eyes, bald, and always wore a full sandy beard, rather short and neatly trimmed. He liked to visit with his friends. He would often call at my office for a chat. He was a brilliant conversationalist and his English was faultless and precise. He was remarkably well informed upon a wide variety of subjects. He was a man of culture and refinement and I believe possessed the best general education of anyone I have ever met. Robert Connel greatly admired our public school system, for the reason that it afforded facilities for the free education of all children. At one time he thought of teaching in the public schools and took the examination, easily securing the highest grade certificate then granted to a person without teaching experience. However, he never could quite make up his mind to undertake the responsibility. I believe he was deterred by his nervous, sensitive and at times irritable disposition. While he regarded himself as irritable, I never saw him when he was other than a kindly, courteous and considerate gentleman. His habits were exemplary. He was not addicted to liquor or tobacco. I remember hearing him relate his experience in smoking a turkish cigarette, while a guest of a distinguished Turk, recounting in detail the soothing sensations he felt as though it had been a major adventure. He was a great lover of horses, and kept several well-bred animals on his ranch, though he never used them except to drive to town occasionally, as he rented his farm land to a neighbor. He always kept his horses fat and well groomed, and never drove them faster than a walk. He seemed to enjoy having them around.

When he went to Olympia to attend the session of the legislature in the interests of his land grant college bill, he was still a bachelor, and living on his ranch north of Pomeroy. He made arrangements with his friend, John Robertson to stay on the ranch and look after matters. He had several good horses which he always kept in the barn during winter, feeding them carefully and plentifully. After he left, John let them run loose in the horse lot with access to the barn if they chose to enter it. When he returned he asked John if he had kept the horses in the barn during his absence. He told Mr. Connel that he had not, and that he had fed them on the ground when there was snow and the ground was frozen. He seemed greatly surprised, but after looking the horses over, he said, "Well, they are fat and fine anyway, much to my surprise. We don't need any agricultural experiment stations—we have one right here." He very much disliked extravagance and display on the part of wealthy people and argued that no one should live in idleness or shun menial tasks. He was a great admirer of the social philosophy of Count Leo Tolstoy, and at one time loaned me a small book written by the Count, entitled *What Shall We Do?* which, he said, basically expressed his own thoughts. The late John Robertson, perhaps Mr. Connel's closest friend during his earlier years in the county, said that while Mr. Connel was living on his ranch he was engaged in writing the manuscript of a book dealing with the social philosophy of Tolstoy, and would become so enthusiastic that he would read what he had written to Mr. Robertson, even hunting him up in the barn or out in the field. For a time Mr. Connel contemplated publishing his book, but in later years changed his views on social questions, and probably destroyed the manuscript, as it has never been found.

I never heard Mr. Connel say when or why he conceived the idea of plunging into the task of promoting a land grant college for Eastern Washington. Knowing him as I did, I am sure that it was only after careful and painstaking thought and investigation that he decided to act. It is easy to understand why he would appreciate the value of such an institution. Few men of his background would think otherwise. On the other hand, one is somewhat at a loss to understand the forces that would impel a man of his sensitive and retiring nature to come out from retirement and plunge into a struggle—naturally so distasteful. Let us try to imagine the dawning of his dream. We see him in his modest home among his books and magazines. We see him walking daily to his mailbox on the road. He looks over vast expanses of fertile fields, or bunch grass tablelands still awaiting the farmer's plow. Herds of cattle and horses are grazing within his view. On the northern horizon the blue spurs of the Coeur d'Alene suggest undeveloped stores of mineral wealth. He pictures the marvelous possibilities of this vast empire, favored by nature with a delightful climate and unexcelled fertility of soil. With far vision he could see future cities rising above the dead ashes of Indian campfires. Perhaps from his knowledge of the possibilities of irrigation already begun on the Yakima, he may have visioned a great dam and storage basin on the Columbia, with the teeming populations which electric power for factories and homes and water for sun-drenched plains must inevitably bring. He was aware of the great mineral wealth of the region with its matchless possibilities. Mr. Connel was familiar with the system of land grant colleges. He knew that the enabling act admitting Washington to the sisterhood of states had granted 90,000 acres of land for a college of agriculture and mechanic arts, and 100,000 acres for a scientific school. He knew that in order to secure the advantages of such grants proper legislation must be enacted by the state to meet the requirements of the Federal Government, and provide for the establishment of such institutions. Knowing the man as I did, having read many of his notes, and entries in his diaries, I will put in words what I imagine were his thoughts. I can imagine him debating

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

with himself as he sits in his home or walks about his farm. I fancy I can hear him say, without any tinge of egotism or feeling of superiority, substantially as follows:

I have had the advantages of a superior education, but what have I done for the benefit of my community? I have withdrawn myself from the stream of life and lived as a hermit. Is it right? Should I be content with mere existence? NO! What ability or learning I possess should be utilized in a contribution of some sort to human progress. What can I do? What task should I assign myself? This vast inland empire is in its infancy. It is rapidly accumulating a virile and industrious population. What could be of more lasting benefit than some institution that would bring practical instruction and education to the youth of this favored land, and contribute to the orderly development of its natural resources? The land grant college seems to me the answer. The enabling act has been passed. Our territory will soon become a state. Perhaps it is the will of destiny that I should utilize what learning I have, and what natural talent I may possess in guiding the fundamental steps essential to its creation.

Such, I fancy, were his thoughts. Having determined to aid in the establishment of the college, he set about the task in an orderly and systematic manner. His diaries and records disclose that he communicated with the ablest authorities in this country and foreign lands, and obtained the benefit of their knowledge and experience in behalf of his undertaking. His notes also indicate a determination to surrender his own views where better suggestions were made by others—to keep himself as an individual in the background and to look always to the ultimate good and future development of the community. After accumulating a vast amount of helpful material he devoted himself to the framing of a proper statute for the creation of the institution. Students of history who care to examine the statute which he prepared are referred to page 260 of the session Laws of Washington 1889-90. This chapter is entitled "AN ACT to create a Commission of Technical Instruction, and to establish a State Agricultural College and School of Science, and to declare an emergency." This bill, the product of his keen analytical mind, together with fragmentary records, prove the thorough and painstaking research carried on by Mr. Connel in his determination to have a proper statute as a foundation upon which to build. His correspondence with great educators would fill volumes. Dr. Bryan, former President of the college, in his history of that institution, calls attention to the apt provisions of the bill, defining the character of instruction to be provided, as evidencing remarkable technical learning on the part of the author, as well as a comprehensive grasp of the proper purposes of such an institution. Among other things it covers practical laboratory instruction in every phase of agriculture, horticulture, stock raising, and mining and metalurgy—the basic industries of the Inland Empire.

Having completed the framework of the bill, he determined to go to Olympia and lobby it through the session. This step no doubt required all the strength of will of his nervous and sensitive nature, but he "girded up his loins" and plunged into the task. Garfield County was fortunate in having as a member of the legislature for the session of 1889-90 a man who grasped the significance of Robert Connel's vision, and who ably assisted in making his dream come true. I refer to the Hon. W.S. Oliphant, himself a man of intelligence and education with whom Mr. Connel frequently conferred, and whose suggestions Mr. Connel respected. Mr. Oliphant grasped the monumental character of the task undertaken by Mr. Connel and history will continue to accord him honor and praise for his part in the achievement. We can imagine Mr. Connel preparing for his journey to Olympia with the sensations of a hermit emerging from his cave to enter the human struggle from which he had withdrawn. He exchanged his white duck attire to a neat business suit. He was not unmindful of the advantages of correct dress and appearance as elements of influence. He was not unaccustomed to personal contacts. In his younger days he had mingled with the best circles of society, and it is said that few men on such occasions were better examples of what a polished gentleman should be than Robert Connel. If any legislator entertained a fleeting thought that here is a "hick from the hills" or a "crank from the backwoods" that thought vanished after a moment's conversation. His talk was sprightly, intellectual and witty. He was tactful and courteous, and few men I have known could mold his associates to his purposes with greater facility than Robert Connel. His diary indicated that during the early days of the session when committees were organizing, he took long walks, sometimes with a companion, but usually alone. He was striving to keep physically fit. He watched every step of the bill's progress, and probably attended every hearing where the bill was discussed. Little was said in the public about his work. When he returned home only a few of his neighbors knew where he had been. Though comparatively a poor man, he spent his own money in lobbying the bill through the legislature, and in carrying on his research in preparation for the task. Upon his return no trumpets were blown and no receptions were held. This was unquestionably to his liking.

He returned to the sheltered and secluded life he had lived, and the obscurity he loved. Touched for a moment by the light of achievement he dropped back into the silences, unnoticed, except by a few intimate friends. Rather late in life he married Janetta Henderson, a woman he had known in his youth, who had removed from Scotland to Australia. She was a lady of culture and refinement. Her health failed and at her request he took her to her old home in Australia hoping that she would be restored. When he returned I thought I could discern that his own health had

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

failed. He still made his visits to Pomeroy, no longer walking the entire distance, but usually catching a ride with a neighbor. I had often heard him argue unemotionally and with scientific reasoning, that when a man's days of usefulness were over it was perfectly proper that he should voluntarily terminate his life. Perhaps few would commend this phase of his philosophy, but I could easily imagine his facing the eventuality fearlessly with cool, scientific resolution. When we heard of his death, we who knew him well were not surprised that he had put into practice the philosophy he had proclaimed. He was lying in a beautiful spot on the farm he loved so well, beneath a giant willow on the bank of a flowing spring. There could be no doubt that he had voluntarily entered upon the last great adventure. We went to his house where everything was in order. In a large envelope we found diaries, clippings, notes and comments relating to his activities in behalf of the establishment of that institution, now known as the State College of Washington. These I sent to the college. On a table was a spindle containing jottings of reflections that had occurred to him from time to time. The last notation, on top of all the rest, was this—"In ethics as in science we proceed from the known to the unknown." Our eyes were moist as we reflected that our kindly, brilliant but eccentric friend, in search of a solution of life's riddle had left the confines of the known, and voluntarily embarked upon an exploration of the great unknown. Let us hope that somewhere in that distant realm, the secrets of the universe which he sought to penetrate will be revealed, and that he has found the peace for which he longed. His death occurred November 1, 1917, at the age of sixty-six. In his will he left his estate—estimated at about \$10,000—to Mrs. Connel, who was still in Australia. How can we estimate what we owe to Robert Connel? Perhaps if he had done nothing, some man or group of men would have undertaken the task he performed. I believe it is safe to say, however, that no man in the state at that time was so well equipped by natural talent, education and capacity for research to lay the statutory foundation for that institution. Suffice it to say that we owe an incalculable debt of gratitude to Robert Connel, "the dreamer whose dream came true."



Note Kuykendall's drug store, Cardwells still Pomeroy's main department store. Two Cardwell boys attend University of Washington, two Washington State University.

CHAPTER XII

GARFIELD COUNTY IN WAR

The Spanish-American War



THE PEOPLE OF GARFIELD COUNTY, IN COMMON WITH THE CITIZENS OF THE ENTIRE nation had been stirred to resentment against Spain, because of her cruel and tyrannical oppression of her colonies, particularly in Cuba and the Philippines. Our government had vigorously protested against the ruthless tactics of General Weyler who had been sent to Cuba to compel the inhabitants of what island to submit to Spanish oppression and misrule. Our people had enjoyed a long period of peace following the Civil War, and had apparently forgotten Sherman's terse statement that "War is hell." When the battleship *Maine*, which had been dispatched to Havana Harbor to protect American interests, was blown up on February 15, 1898, the intense war spirit which that episode created became as rampant in Garfield County as elsewhere. Bonfires were burned in the streets, crowds gathered and speeches were made demanding that, "Spain be driven from Cuba and the Philippines and her flag swept from every sea." The United States was totally unprepared for war, and President McKinley sought to delay hostilities until a state of reasonable preparedness could be attained. Public sentiment drove our government into steps that precipitated the conflict rather prematurely, and had we been fighting a really powerful foe, the results might have been disastrous.

Garfield County did its share. Our Company E, National Guard of Washington was in good fighting trim in the spring of 1898. The ranks were filled, and the men were confidently expecting orders to move to the front. The company had a muster roll of 43 officers and men, all expressing a willingness to take a shot at the enemy. The commissioned officers of the company were: Harry St. George, Captain; E.W. Gibson, 1st Lieutenant; and W.E. Greene, 2nd Lieutenant. The company was not mustered into service in the first Washington regiment, though the great majority of the members were anxious for the fray. However, on July 11, 1898 the boys were mustered in as Company C of the Second Infantry, Washington Volunteers. The same day they left for the rendezvous at Tacoma, going later to Vancouver barracks. The commissioned officers were the same as heretofore named. Non-commissioned officers: E.M. Pomeroy, First Sergeant; E. Weinberg, quartermaster sergeant; W.R. Davis, Louis Buchet, H. Alva Stiles, and G.N. Ausman, Sergeants. Corporals: Reid Davis, W.S. Elliot, W.T. Mitchell, J.E. Harding, C.E. Ewart, H.C. Matheson, F.C. Dummond, O.T. Green, J.D.R. Brown, E.R. Sutherland, E.P. DeVinney, B.B. Bradley. Musicians, Ray J. Stevenson, John Neal, Artificer, Frank Sellers, Wagoner, W.N. Johnson. Privates: V.G. Allen, Max Alexander, George East, Horatio Fitters, B.B. Bradley, Henry S. Goggins, Bert Dodd, Clarence W. Long, H.P. Barnes, Robert Bon, O.D. Chard, Emanuel Cyrs, Charles Corey, Ellison Chapman, Frank Youngs, W.L. Jones, J.W. Thomas, Michael Foley, Albert Kowbick, J.E. Leighton, Walter Fite, G.S. Childers, T.C. Brunton, O.C. Berry, J.A. Henderson, John McFarlane, Elmer Danes, John R. Nolan, George J. Volmer, Burr McMartin, J.H.N. Peterson, George S. Patterson, J.W. Walthal, Frank G. Potter, Richard Anderson, Charles Gonzales, Elisha Stevenson, Fred Peterson, Samuel O. Hoy, J.F. Richer, James P. Larson, M. Elliot, Richard Everly, P.S. Bonney, Ludwig Feise, Charles Brantner, Charles Goldner, James S. Jacks, Joseph Ruark, F.L. Pluss, John Galloway, Peter Kenney, Albert Hadley, J.C.A. Buckley, Thomas House, Charles A. Heller, Lewis Crack, Charles Jackson, M. Johnson, Bert Rogers, V.R. Ronan, Wesley McKee, Frank Messenger, Oscar C. Montgomery, Frank Moore, F.L. Martin, J.B. Hawkins, Edwin C. Snider, Leonard Tate, John Wheatcroft, M.R. Winger, E.C. Thompson, Will Wooten, L.J. Barneckly, Mitchell Ferris, L.D. McClure, Patric Conway, B.B. Smith, Peter Entz, Joseph Markel, Will Weed, W. O'Brien, Adolph Southerwaite. A number of these men were not residents of Garfield County.

In July 1898 the identity of the Pomeroy Company was changed from the Second Regiment Washington Volunteers to Independent Battalion of Washington Volunteer Infantry. This battalion was mustered out October 26, 1898 and the boys returned to their homes. It was not their fault that they did not see active service. They were ready and willing and are entitled to due credit. A number of Pomeroy boys had previously joined Captain C.F. Miller's Co., F at Dayton, because of a prospect of early action at the front. In April 1898 Captain Miller (later Superior Judge in this district) was ordered by Governor Rogers to recruit his company to 101 men and non-commissioned officers. He enlisted the following men from Pomeroy: Edward W. Strain, Corporal; Walter Gammon,

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Lawson Conwell, Jos. M. Mackey, John T. (Thad) Patterson, Martin A. Wick, Earl H. Conwell, Ransom T. Hammond, Cyrus E. Hull, Privates. Walter Gammon was released on a writ of habes corpus, as he was a minor, and did not have the consent of his parents. The only member of the Pomeroy contingent who died in action was Edward W. Strain, who was killed April 27, 1899 at Taguing, P.I. I have talked with C.F. Miller, Captain of Company F and with many other of Ed Strain's comrades, and they all praised his high character, his soldierly record of which his family and the people of Garfield County may well feel proud. Another citizen of Garfield County, our fellow townsman, Jerry Fox, rendered service during the Philippine insurrection, as Chief Trumpeter with the 4th U.S. Cavalry. He enlisted November 12, 1894 and was mustered out in 1900. He was recognized as a band leader of exceptional ability. He organized and led a band in Pomeroy, which was regarded as one of the best local brass bands in this section of the state.

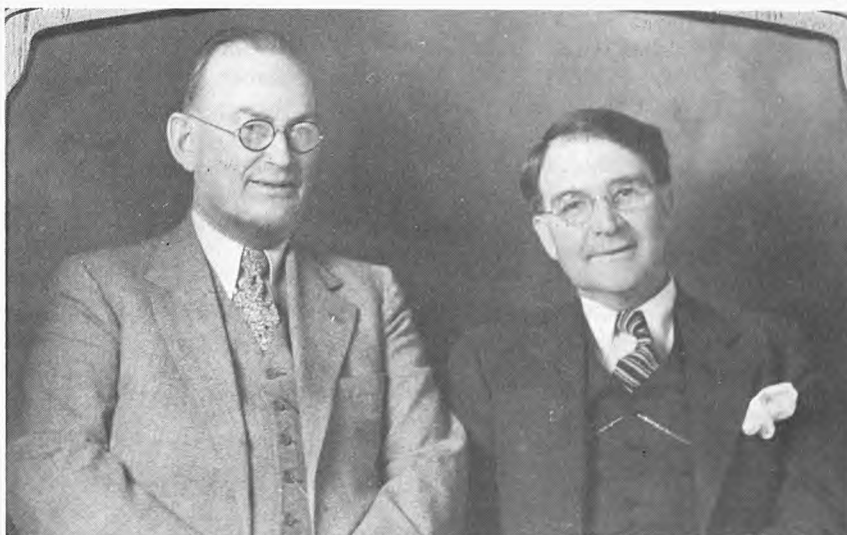
THE FIRST WORLD WAR

When World War I began in Europe on July 28, 1914, the wave of apprehension and excitement which swept the world rippled rather lightly at first, over Garfield County. We were far from the arena of activity and felt a sense of security, though gradually as nation after nation entered the conflict on one side or the other we experienced a fear that our own country might be forced to abandon neutrality and enter the war. This fear increased when German submarines began to prey upon American commerce. Our government protested strongly and demanded that Germany cease such attacks and make good the losses already sustained. Our demands were ignored and on April 6, 1917 we declared war on Germany. On June 17, 1917, Governor Ernest Lister organized the Washington State Council of Defense, headed by Dr. Henry Suzzalo, then President of the State University at Seattle. I do not believe that a more capable or patriotic leader could have been selected in the state. On July 2, 1917 at a meeting of the state council of defense at Yakima, attended by representatives from many countries, it was voted to organize a county council of defense in every county in the state. Shortly thereafter a mass meeting was called in Pomeroy at the courthouse for the purpose of organizing a county council of defense. A large representative assembly gathered at this meeting. E.V. Kuykendall was elected president, and Frank Burch was elected Secretary-Treasurer of the Garfield County Council of Defense. There were thirty-six citizens of the county appointed on the committee besides the president and secretary. The only members known to be living at the present time are: E.V. Kuykendall, Frank Burch, H.B. Henley, Fred Matthies, E.S. Sleeman, Thad Patterson, J.T. Ledgerwood, C.A. McCabe and G.W. Jewett. Thus the Grim Reaper has harvested two-thirds of the members of that committee in the thirty-two years that have intervened since their appointment.

At that time the organization known as the Industrial Workers of the World (I.W.W.)—a numerous radical group, was threatening sabotage by burning grain crops and warehouses and blowing up bridges in our transportation system. Zane Grey, famous author of western adventure stories, wrote a novel entitled *Desert of Wheat*, the scenes of which were laid in Southeastern Washington, in which he pictured the evil machinations of his band of malcontents. In the fall of 1917, official warning from the U.S. Food Administration was received that there was a wide-spread conspiracy on foot to destroy food products throughout the country. Our county council in common with most others throughout the grain belt immediately formed a network of farmers and citizens which covered every part of the county. Special arrangements were made with the telephone company to cooperate in every way possible. Special wires were laid to strategic points and during the critical period lookouts were kept on high points, day and night, constantly scanning the horizon, ready to summon fire fighters and equipment at the appearance of smoke or other sign of fire or sabotage. In Pomeroy and on many ranches automobiles loaded with shovels and other tools for fire-fighting—wet bags, large cans of water, fire extinguishers, etc.—were kept ready for instant use. Threshing outfits were carefully examined to eliminate every possible source of risk; farmers and employees took every precaution and public sentiment was quickly built which allayed the fears of those who had predicted disastrous losses and effectually discouraged any miscreants who had planned to destroy crops, for a few suspicious fires occurred in the grain fields, and one which could be ascribed to incendiaryism. Armed guards were stationed at all public warehouses, with instructions to prevent the approach of any suspicious or unauthorized persons. A "home guard" was organized under a statute then existing, and was recruited by the late Ray McKeirnan, who was elected Captain, and who drilled them thoroughly in military tactics. He maintained a well-armed, well-drilled company of twenty to twenty-five young men who were already for any emergency, during the critical harvest periods. Funds were freely subscribed to pay fire guards and defray other necessary expenses, as the state had no funds available for such purposes. The final result was that during the harvest season of 1917, there were no grain fires in the county, though during an ordinary year such losses were heavy. Similar results were obtained in other wheat counties, where like precautions were taken. I remember that on one occasion I was interviewed by an inspector of the food administration, who was particularly

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

interested in seeing that warehouses were properly guarded. I drove him up near our string of warehouses after nightfall, and asked him to see how close he could approach. When he arrived near the warehouse, I heard a guard yell, "Halt!" in no uncertain tone. A conversation ensued between the inspector and the guard, all of which I could not hear, but I did hear the guard's final emphatic answer, "My orders are to not allow anybody to monkey around these warehouses, and if you want to inspect anything around here you've got to bring a permit from the county council of defense." The inspector came back grinning, and remarked, "I think everything is okay around here." An old letterhead of the county council of defense contained the following: Local Exemption Board: A.G. Farley, Appeal Officer: Viletta Scott, Chief Clerk: W.J. Schneckloth, Chairman. Local Advisory Board: E.V. Kuykendall, C. Alex McCabe, G.W. Jewett, Dr. J.A. Darby, Physician, Dr. J.W. Sherfey, Assistant. Medical Advisory Board: Dr. E.J. Rhodes, Chairman; Dr. G.B. Kuykendall, Dr. John Gilbert. The following is a list of those in military service from Garfield County:



Dr. Gilbert

Dr. Black

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Clyde Adams
 Auty Armstrong
 Herman Armstrong
 Roger Elvin Anderson
 Bryan Armstrong
 Richard Brunton
 Lloyd Becker
 Harry Bartlow
 Amos Bartlow
 Herman Bartlow
 Kenneth Bartlow
 Everett Breshears
 Clarence Brunk
 Wyrn Baldwin
 Dolph Baldwin
 Leon Bishop
 Eugene Buckley
 Ed Buchet
 Claude Buchet
 Ray Bruce
 Rollen Burke
 Charles Burke
 Harold Burke
 Julius Brockman
 Dean Brown
 John Fay Berry
 Clyde Baumgartner
 John B. Baskin
 H.F. Beckwith
 Herbert L. Bentley
 Ray Bell
 Clyde Barcus
 Oscar Wylie Burns
 Edward Elmer Brown
 William Thomas Baker
 Melvin Barnard
 Frank Price Bailiss
 James E. Boyd
 Cecyl Bussell
 F.A. Bennett
 Wilburt Beale
 Ray Botorff
 Louis F. Buchet
 Blake Bartlett
 Thurman H. Bowles
 Doan Courtney
 Alton Crumpacker
 Marlow Christopherson
 Carl Christopherson
 Martin Lughar Clingenpeel
 Ross Childers
 Robert Craig
 Joe Campbell
 Howard Marvin Clark
 George Casello
 Herl Crumpacker
 Chester C. Chilcott
 J.V. Carithers
 Chas. R. Davis
 Wayne K. Davis
 Stanley Davis
 Lyle Davis
 Hubert Dyche

Roy F. Dean
 Raymond Dodge
 John Arthur Dye
 Roy Dye
 John N. Dennison
 Frank Donohue
 Harry Daisley
 Alvin Jerod Davis
 Clayton Dickson
 Alva Williams Dean
 Jim Evans
 Zak Ferrell
 Frank Fitzgerald
 Herold Fitzgerald
 Justin Fitzgerald
 Alfred Fitzgerald
 Ralph William Forbes
 Edward M. Flerchinger
 Henry Peter Flerchinger
 Bryson W. Ferrill
 Jerry A. Fox
 Richard Gustafson
 William Nug Greiner
 Charles Greiner
 Lester Greiner
 Oscar Gustin
 Harry Grier
 James Grier
 William B. Ground
 Walter Gill
 Herb Gillis
 George Gustin
 Santi Giacinti
 Homer Gimlin
 Aldie W. Gruel
 Chester Galligher
 Donald Gruel
 James H. Griffin
 Robert Hand
 Walter Clyde Hand
 Zenas Humphreys
 William Humphreys
 Emil Habedank
 C.F. Herald
 Austin E. Henry
 Alfred Helke
 Herbert E.O. Helke
 Leslie Harris
 Calvin Hoffeditz
 Oscar Hoffeditz
 Carl Halterman
 Ray Hull
 Frank D. Hall
 Tom Ireton
 Ralph Irvin
 Otto Johnson
 A.E. Johnson
 Robert Johnson
 Frank Arch Johnson
 Orlin Johnson
 Eugene Jennings
 Garry W. Jewett Jr.
 John Jewett
 Carl Krouse

Oscar Loenig
 Fred Koller
 Walter Koontz
 Lemyr Knettle
 W.W. Keiling
 Leo Emil Kruger
 Hugh Knehl
 Lorrain Kuykendall
 Ralph Land
 John Landkammer
 Matt Little
 Claud E. Long
 Denver Jackson Lawson
 Guy Reese Lewis
 Elza Light
 Carl E. Laing
 Carl Martin
 Joe Martin
 Frank C. Martin
 Bert Miller
 Fredrick Miller
 Oscar Miller
 William Miller
 Adolph Furd Miller
 George E. Miller
 Cecil Manning
 Glenn Manning
 William Meyers
 Willis MacMaster
 Phillip Mann
 Roy Eugene Munden
 Lee McBride
 James McGreevy
 Ernest McGowen
 Ivan McPherson
 Paul McCabe
 John W. McDowell
 Leo McKeirman
 Lester McKeirman
 Lewis McBrearty
 George Myers
 Verne Mounon
 Jesse N. Morrison
 William F. May
 Richard Mortenson
 Silas Matthies
 Harry Malone
 Roy E. Morris
 Chas. W. Mowery
 Dwight Nye
 Samuel L. Nye
 C.E. Nelson
 Guy Nelson
 Arthur Nelson
 Floyd Oliver
 Lester Oliver
 Walter G. Oliver
 Ebenezer Oldham
 Carl Emerick Olson
 Talton Wade Owsley
 Chester E. Obenland
 Ivan Pitner
 William A. Paul
 Wood H. Powell

Charles Patterson
 Irwin Pointer
 Harvey Riggs
 Bert Rummens
 Charles Reich
 Jesse Raupah
 Lloyd Ryder
 Otis Rose
 Fred Russell
 Robert E. Lee Russell
 Harry Russell
 Lee Earl Rigg
 Lindsay Robinson
 Bryan Rauch
 Ross Rea
 Eugene Stallcop
 June Stallcop
 Ralph Smith
 John Smith
 Phillip Scoggin
 Herman Scoggin
 Henry Schneckloth
 Clarence Swank
 Thomas Sanford
 Robert Scott
 Harry Schultz
 W.J. Scott
 Jesse H. Shinn
 Allen Strain
 Kenneth B. Smith
 Wilbur Shelton
 Joe Wesley Trosper
 H. Tibbins
 Elmor Trescott
 Lester Trescott
 Delbert Tarbet
 Wesley Thomas
 Milo Tupper
 Ross Umphreys
 Roy Olin Umphreys
 Arthur Earl Victor
 Chester H. Victor
 Isaac W. Van Ausdale
 Charles Ward
 Ramey Dale Wiley
 Otle Wilson
 Aubrey Waldron
 Albert M. Woodin
 Arthur White
 Oril W. Winnett
 Roy Gilbert Wills
 DeWalt Wolford
 Hayden Woodworth
 Roy Watson
 Verl Whittaker
 Ed Weidner
 Francis A. Watrus
 Ray Edgar Williamson
 Arthur Yates
 John R. Weaver
 Frank J. Wolf
 Jack Zumwalt
 Frank Jake Zimmerman

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

When the armistice was signed, November 11, 1918, Pomeroy went wild with joy. We had reports that the war had ended, but news of the actual signing of the armistice did not reach us until about 11 o'clock p.m. In the meantime everybody was getting ready to celebrate. Every conceivable device for making noise was prepared. The favorite scheme was a string of five gallon cans filled with loose rocks, dragged behind cars. When the news of the actual signing arrived, pandemonium broke loose. Scores of cars, dragging noise-producing devices drove through the paved streets, with horns blaring, and occupants hurraing and shouting until the small hours of the morning. Mother's with sons on the battlefield wept with joy, and to all it seemed like the awakening from an evil dream. The following are those who fell in World War I:

Ray Stephenson	Thomas J. Graham	Harry Miller	Bert Alexander
Lloyd Long	Elvin Anderson	Glenn Santo	Kenneth Briggs
			Elmer Sullivan

The service organizations have attempted to keep a list of those who have died since the Armistice was signed, though it is no doubt incomplete. It includes the following:

Thomas Brunton	Charles Ray Davis	Ben J. Kelley	Noah Scoggin
Thurman W. Bowles	Bryson Ferrell	Ernest W. Knettle	Howard I. Sawyer
William S. Brown	Fred Fuller	Wynne Mowrey	Marshall Smith
Harry Coffin	R.L. Gilliam	Harry Malone	Harley Williamson
Jewett Darby	Curley Griffin	William A. Paul	Ernest Willoughby
Stanley F. Davis	Frank D. Hall	John K. Sartain	William Yeoman
Bill Dean	Ben Howard	Paul A. Sipes	

Those killed accidentally:

Fred Miller	Guy Clayton	Elijah H. Linville	Robert Robertson
	Henry T. Hiller	Wood H. Powell	

Post war deaths in service: Cecil Troyer

In the list heretofore given, I have omitted those who were known to have died prior to the compilation of the list, so that the list of those who were killed in action and those who have since died, must be read in connection with the main list to obtain the names of all. The comparatively small percentage of the Veterans of World War I who have passed away since the Armistice was signed, would indicate that as a whole they were a hardy, vigorous group.

GARFIELD COUNTY IN THE SECOND WORLD WAR

After Hitler arose to power in Germany and began shrieking and rattling his saber, a feeling of apprehension pervaded the people of the United States from the head of our government to the man in the street. There was a general fear that he would precipitate a war into which we would ultimately be drawn. That fear deepened when Germany invaded Poland on September 1, 1938, followed on September 3 by the announcement of Prime Minister Chamberlain that a state of war existed between Germany and Great Britain. With dismal forebodings we watched the conflagration spread until twenty nations were arrayed against Germany, Italy and Japan. A faint hope still lingered that we might honorably escape the holocaust. In the early winter of 1941 Japan sent emissaries to Washington to discuss peace and lull us into a sense of repose. Without a previous declaration of war, without the slightest warning, and while Japanese ambassadors were holding out hope of a peaceful settlement of all differences between Japan and the United States—like a thunderbolt from a clear sky—came the onslaught upon Pearl Harbor, killing nearly three thousand naval and army officers and men, sinking battleships, cruisers, destroyers and training ships. History fails to record a more treacherous, criminal and unjustifiable assault than that perpetrated by the warlords of Japan upon Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. Within a few hours Congress unanimously declared a state of war existed between the United States and Japan. (Representative Jeanette Rankin refrained from voting.) Within two days Germany and Italy declared war upon the United States, followed by a declaration of our Congress

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

that a state of war existed between the United States and Germany and Italy. With these introductory facts we will come to the part played by Garfield County in this, the greatest war ever waged. We were stunned and shocked by the treacherous unprovoked attack on Pearl Harbor. There were no bonfires, no speeches, no clamor for war. We knew that the war was on, and nothing remained but to prepare to win. We were saddened by tragic memories of World War I but prepared to do our part with energy and determination. A joint meeting was held at the courthouse on December 15, 1941 of state and national defense groups. A state-wide plan formulated by Governor Arthur B. Langlie at a meeting previously held in Olympia attended by county commissioners Harry Bartels and W.A. Towner, was followed at this county meeting. J.M. McKeirman, who had previously been appointed National and State Commissioner of Defense, was named director of the local defense organization, which was to be under the direction of the county commissioners and the mayor of Pomeroy. George Burlingame was elected secretary of the defense council and the following committees were appointed:

Advisory Committee: B.W. Hughes, J.T. Ledgerwood, C.A. McCabe, George Burlingame, Claude Buchet and J.D. Miller
Auxiliary Police: C.A. McCabe, Chief
Auxiliary Fire Department: B.W. Hughes, Chief
Air Raid Warden: Pat McCabe, Chief
Medical Services: Dr. P.D. Brink, Dr. J.W. Sherfey and Florence McKeirman
Auxiliary Utilities: Frank H. Henley, Chief; R.T. Scott, Mrs Frank Hall, Robert Bennett
Engineers: C.D. Kinder, Chief
Transportation: J.A. Butler, Chief; W.W. Richardson, J.A. Malone
Supply: Robert J. Thodt, Chief; J.A. Crumpacker and Ed. U. Ramsey
Evacuation: Fred Matthies, Chief; H.L. Chard and F.A. Bennett
Publicity: Florence Long, Chief; A.G. Farley and C.E. Long

At first orders were received directing a blackout of all lights in case of air raid alarm, necessitating dark curtains for all windows. Air raid chief, Pat McCabe, recommended that one room in each house be thoroughly blacked out, so that in case of an air raid alarm all occupants could assemble in that room and extinguish all lights in the rest of the house. Orders came through later revoking the blackout requirements as to that portion of the state east of the Cascade Mountains. Fortunately some of the emergencies for which committees were appointed did not arise and the duties of the members were light. The county draft board consisted of Fred Matthies, Chairman; Joseph M. McKeirman and James A. Butler. Mr. Butler was secretary, assisted by Paul Potter as Clerk, until he was inducted into the service and was succeeded by Bryan Rauch. The arduous and sometimes unpleasant duties of this board were performed with fairness, sound judgment and efficiency. On May 7, 1945 Japan surrendered and the greatest war of history came to an end. There was no noisy celebration in our county. We rejoiced, it is true, but with a stoicism and reserve induced by a realization of the unprecedented human slaughter, the terrible destruction of property, and the disease, poverty and suffering that must follow. The following list of those in military service from Garfield County has been carefully compiled from all available sources, but is not complete. It includes some non-residents who enlisted or were drafted from this county. The writer would be glad to be informed of any errors or omissions. Those who fell in service and those who have since died are listed separately:



Main Street Before Pavement

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Seeley Allen	Orval R. Carr	Marcus C. Fitzsimmons	Raymond Irvan Johnson
Vern Adams	Johnny McGregor Capwell	Francis S. Flerchinger	J. Roy Jones
Samuel Armstrong	Billy Burke Cate	Albert William Feider	Cecil James
Ulysses Sidney Anderson	James O. Christensen	Larkin R. Ferrill	E. Verle Jones
John Burl Armstrong	Sylvan V. Culp	Ralph H. Frothinger	Verne S. Jones
Robert Harris Adams	Robert C. Christensen	Billy Max Ferrill	Alfred J. Kucklick
Billy Mac Bartlett	Clarence J. Coyle	Melvin Leroy Gensing	Gordon Ward Killingsworth
Lyle Bosley	Hugh Coyle	Everett O. Greeley Jr.	Delbert R. Kennedy
Ray Berringer	Darrell W. Chard	Floyd Greeley	Pete Raymond Kassel
James Robert Brammer	Delbert Cox	William R. Greene	Robert J. Kucklick
Denzil Lee Bartels	John Crump	Bert L. Greene	Lulu V. Kelley
Albert Dick Bosley	Marion S. Cline	James A. Geiger	John G. Koller
Melvin Burnett Brown	Charles Cannon	Dean Holmes	Henry P. Kraemer Jr.
Lawrence Burgess	Carl B. Christensen	John Lewellyn Gable	Carl E. Koller
Lawrence M. Bartlett	Floyd Forest Cormier	Kenneth Rothwell Guy	Foster D. Kuchler
Charles E. Blakeman	Oscar L. Crumpacker	Marion L. Gentry	Roy C. Kimble
James Jerome Buel	C.F. Cline	William R. Griffin	Kenneth Lee Kimble
Richard Francis Baker	Leland G. Cline	Oliver Stanley Gilliam	Frederick Anthony Kucklick
Cecil Orville Bott	Jacob B. Cormier	Stephen Douglas Gwinn	Francis A. Kucklick
Sewell Judson Briggs	Frank B. Clark	Robert Eugene Hartung	Radford Benson Kuykendall
Gerald Ray Bacon	Joseph Robert Curren	Warren R. Hartung	Emmett Frank Koller
Albert Eugene Beem	Jack Leon Chamberlain	Willis Virdin Harris	William C. Kimble
Edward Ray Bartlett	Robert Dale Callahan	Russell Harris	James A. Kimble
Ronald Gene Burt	John Francis Cluster	Roy Robert Hoffeditz	Howard Fred Koller
John H. Boyd	Clair E. Cluster	Jack D. Hand	Orval N. Kassel
Robert Louis Bagby	Henry Noel Demand	Orval Hickam	John David Killingsworth
Harold E. Boyd	John Richard Dennison	Louise R. Hiller	Kenneth Killingsworth
Leroy I. Backman	Robert Frederick DeVleming	Herman V. Hiller	John C. Keatts
Edward S. Brown	Davis E. Davenport	Clarence F. Helke	Albert Killingsworth
Robert Allen Brown	Ralph C. Davenport	Victor L. Happy	Donald Henry Keatts
Charles L. Baker	Burton S. Davenport	Lowell Halloway	Roy V. Koller
Charles Ray Blair	Norman C. Donaldson Jr.	Ferdinand Herres	Stephen A. Kucklick
Vern L. Blachly	Gilbert Corbin Dickson	Ralph P. Hooley	Herman Koller
George Bachman	Charles Carmen Ditsch	Michael Anthony Harris	William Butler Kuykendall Jr.
Thomas Neil Burns	Wm. J. Dennison	Richard B. Hodson	James Richard Keatts
Harry Lester Berringer	Harry L. Dennison	Russell W. Hazzard	Joseph Hildward Kavanaugh
Elmo Lee Bartlett	Walter DePuy	Orville S. Howell	Lester R. Koller
Delbert James Boyd	Miles A. Davis	William F. Hull Jr.	Vernon Lee Keatts
Frank Borgeson	Gerald Dumbrazier	Henry M. Hender	Ronald L. Kraemer
Ralph W. Brooks	Eugene Harry Drake	Robert Hopkins	Blenn E. Koenig
Hugo J. Behlau	Ray Burton Davis	Michael A. Herres	Everett A. Koller
Robert Elmer Behlau	Joseph Eugene Day	Logan Paulsen Hugg	Ernest H. Koller
William G. Brammer	Gerald Arthur Dye	John Peter Herres	Cecil D. Kinder
Norman E. Bartlow	Kenneth Eugene Dye	Frederick M. Hutchens	Theodore Benson Knettle
George E. Blakeman	Robert Eugene DeFoe	Glen LaVerne Hundrup	Marvin Clark Long
Joseph William Bowles	Iven Rufus Evetts	Carl J. Hundrup	Elmer Franklin Light
Wesley Kenneth Bishop	Charles C. Erlich	Frank E. Hall	Bryan C. Light
John Ogden Burns	Albert Lee Egner	Jack S. Henley	Ruby A. Long
Donald Earl Beckwith	Charles Lewis Fellows	Bobby Hopkins	George William Lee
Arthur Samuel Bunch	Darrell Fellows	Edward Walter Hill	Norman James Longhurst
Glen Broemelling	Guy Robert Fanning	Ralph W. Isaac	William A. Leonard
Perry Alton Bryan	Allyn Joe Fisher	Claud Irons	Hilliary W. Lloid
Lyle Beavers	Richard E. Fitzgerald	Max Jensen	Theodore Chet Land
Hubert C. Elewett	Donald R. Fitzgerald	Leon T. Jensen	Leo Albert Land
Ray Oscar Burlingame	Kenneth Fitzgerald	Harlan Duane Jensen	Noal Harold Literal
Theodore N. Buller	Roy R. Frothinger	Verle E. Jones	Ronald J. Land
Donald W. Bartlow	Charles Bus Frothinger	Irvin L. Juran	Robert Earl LeHatt
Yale Ronald Burt	Harold S. Fordyce	Thomas C. Johnson	William E. Legore
James E. Bjrke	John Henry Fuher	Garry William Jewett	Alfred Q. Lowe
Carson E. Bell	Leo Joseph Feider	Curtis Minid Jahnke	Vern C. Land
Lawrence Wayne Bowles	Maurice M. Fitzsimmons	John Jewett	Walter F. LaFrees
Bill Vern Courtney	Paul Frederick Frankele	Francis R. Johnson	Vernon Lynch
William Cardwell	Edward J. Frankele	Robert E. Jones	Eugene Al Leaverton
Loren Eugene Cannon	Cecil Nelson Farley	Lewis Bernard Johnson	Richard F. McKeirnan

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Daniel John McKeirnan	Cliff Munkers	Otto Ben Seekel	Ernest M. Tidwell
Bert Martin McCabe	I.J. Miller	Everett L. Scoggin	James O. Taylor
Robert Wesley McNeill	Edward J. Nieman	Frederick G. Scoggin Jr.	David A. Taylor
Elbert McPherson	John W.A. Norman	Wilburn Sharpe	Gerald N. Van Ausdale
Arthur Frederick McClelland	Sam A. Nichenko	Paul Henry Schmelzer	Alva Leroy Van Ausdale
Hugh Charles McGrann	Henry William Nickles	Gilbert E. Stallcop	Harley Clark Van Ausdale
Donald E. McNeil	Joe D. Nicholson	David Wayne Smith	Kenneth Arthur Uggla
Charles R. McKeirnan	R.J. Newsom	Bert Lorraine Scoggin	Clarence Uggla
Orval Angus McEachen	Dwight F. Nye	Merle E. Sherril	Lewis Alvin Williams
Joseph E. McGrath	Chester Andrew Newby	Willie Smith	Estel Everet Watson
Ralph B. McKinley Jr.	Cornelius C. Oliver	Earl Thomas Start	James L. Woods
Robert A. McCabe	Elizabeth O'Neal	Robert E. Sparkman	Phillip Dean Watson
Charles Patrick McCabe	Arthur Oliver Jr.	Frank P. Sparkman	Phillip Richard Wolf
McClellan F. McKinley	Bruce Oliver	Freddie S. Strain	Eugene Nicholas Waldher
William McKinley	Willard Joseph Peters	Claude Stiles	Clarence K. Wagner
Harmon Allen McCann	Allen Joseph Polumsky	John W. Sparkman	Orville Lee Webster
Guy Raymond Munns	James E. Patterson	James Jerome Schaefer	Walter Charles Wernecke
Joseph Ray Miller	Lester Morgan Parris	Dale Shelton	Hershcl Howard Wolf
George Lester Miller	Russell C. Pierce	Elbert W. Shelton	Carl L. Weimer
Harry F. Manning	Emma Lee Pottenger	Marcus William Strain	William Lester Weimer
Clarence B. Munch	Howard Donavin Pierce	Marvin Austin Stradley	Leo W. Walker
Ira J. Miller	Hugo A. Pawlick	Richard Shelton	Douglas Land Weeks
Orlean F. Messenger	Patrick W. Purcell	Jasper Wayne Scoggin	Robert W. Weaver
John William Meyers	Ray J. Purcell	Orville Elmer Start	Ray Edward Weller
Wm. L. Meyers	Arthur J. Parker	Lloyd E. Sherrill	Claire A. Watrus
Robert E. Meyers	Paul M. Potter Jr.	Bill Eugene Slaybaugh	Robert E. Watson
Phillip J. Mayfield	Charles Lowell Pierce	Robert Dale Sisley	Philip Wilson
Owen Woodrow Moore	Harry Parmenis Pierce	Richard Allen Scoggin	Harold B. Wright
John Wesley Messenger	James Forrest Parker	Gilbert M. Sharpe	Robert L. Wheeler
Thomas Alfred Moore	John F. Porter	Chas. C. Snow	Francis P. Waldher
Victory Lincoln Miller	Thomas Hugh Purcell	Wesley Acha Towner Jr.	Elmer L. Watson
Gordon Joseph Miller	Gilbert H. Parlet	Lloyd M. Trosper	George R. Wilson
Craig L. Moore	Ruby M. Porter	Bert Trosper	Lewis Alva Watson
Dan Hastings Messenger	Lorren E. Ruark	Max Trosper	Ernest Robert Warren Jr.
Robert Ellwood Mayfield	John S. Randolph	Merle Gray Taylor	Wayne Alvin Wade
Orman T. Marks	William E. Rauch	Royce C. Tinsley	Jack W. Williams
Hugh Malone	Glenn Earl Ruark	William A. Tayler	William Heuston Weatherly
Clarence Harry Miller	Neal Raymond Ruark	Estra Q. Trump	Robert Jennings Waldron
George F. Miller	Henry L. Russell	Forrest D. Tibbitts	Daniel Eric Wood
Warren L. May	Joe L. Raines	Wesley N. Teft	Hilliary Walton
Dorothy Mack	Delos J. Rayburn	Wilford B. Trautman	Fred J. Weaver
Vernon Martin	Merle Raymond Ruark	Eugene E. Trescott	Orville Lee Webster
John Paul Morris	Raymond Albert Ruchert	Arnold F. Trescott	Jackson Taylor Waldher
Pat McDonough	Joe J. Robinson	L. Vivian Trescott	Carroll C. Waite
John Messenger	Walter J. Robinson Jr.	Toner Trump	Harold A. Waldher
Billy Warren McCause	John M. Robinson	Rolland W. Tueth	Delmar L. Wright
Vern M. Mast	Homer L. Ross	Floyd R. Trump	Lowell E. Wright
James C. McCabe	Vernon Scott Robinson	Lester E. Tueth	William Ray Young
Thomas B. McKeirnan	Cecil E. Rubenser	Edmund William Taylor	William H. Young
Joe Pete McKeirnan	Verle Ruark	Roy J. Travis	Ardie Adolph Ziegler
Lester Martin	William Elsworth Rauck	Wilbur I. Talbott	Walter J. Zabel
	Lowell W. Richter	Royce Tinsley	

OUR FALLEN IN WORLD WAR II

Robert Adams	Joseph Fannazick	John Kralman	Bernard Russell
Marvin Baldwin	William Fitzgerald	Elgin J. Legore	John H. Schuelke
Kenneth E. Dye	Roy E. Kimble	William McCause	

The temptation is strong to recount the outstanding service rendered by those who made the supreme sacrifice, but if we should yield to the temptation, there would be no end. No doubt the book soon to be published by the service organizations of the county will give the personal records of these men who died bravely for their country. Among those who have passed on since the war are the following:

Orville Reed Carr	Floyd Alden Greeley	Joseph Ray Miller	Orville E. Start
-------------------	---------------------	-------------------	------------------

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

There are no doubt others of whom we have no information. Other men not strictly in military service but rendering a valuable service to their country were Donley Chard and John Martin, civilian war workers, who were liquidated by the Japanese on Wake Island. Another Garfield County boy who achieved distinction outside the strictly military line, was Daniel Herbert Armstrong, Red Cross Field Director attached to General Patton's Army in the European theater. He often risked his life and was cited for service beyond duty. He was awarded the Bronze Star, which was pinned upon him by General Grow, with whose staff he was connected.

THE KOREAN WAR

In 1945, following the defeat of Japan, Korea was occupied by the U.S. and Soviet forces. Complete independence was guaranteed to Korea after a five-year period of occupation, at the maximum, of allied trusteeship. The U.S. and Russian zones were separated by the 38th parallel. After the Russians, following their usual tactics, refused to agree to the formation of a provisional government, the matter was referred to the United Nations General Assembly, which, in November 1947, established a commission to arrange for a national election in Korea and the formation of a government. This commission was boycotted by the Russians, who refused to attend any of the meetings. However, elections were held in the U.S. Zone and a government established in that zone. The communist government of North Korea adopted a constitution which proclaimed the whole peninsula to be "The Korean People's Republic." The U.N. refused to recognize this action. Relations between the two governments became tense. On June 25, 1950, the North Korean Army crossed the frontier and began a sustained drive southward. Two days later the U.N. invoked military sanctions against North Korea. President Truman ordered General MacArthur to aid South Korea in what was termed a police action on June 27, 1950. At first the U.N. forces suffered setbacks. The enemy was finally routed by U.N. forces (ninety percent American) in a powerful offensive begun September 15, 1950. By November 1, all Korea except a small area next to the Manchurian border was completely occupied. Then a vast horde of Red China's soldiers—hypocritically termed volunteers—joined the North Korean armies, and as General MacArthur said, an entirely new war was on. A full history of the war would be out of place here. Suffice it to say that after three years of war, with severe casualties on both sides, an armistice was signed July 27, 1953. The total U.S. casualties was estimated at 137,051. After long weeks of bickering, armistice discussions were broken off. The communists displayed their usual recalcitrance, double talk, ridiculous false charges, and downright refusal to come to reasonable terms. The discussions are to be resumed at a later date. The impact of the Korean War on Garfield County was similar to that in other sections of the country. It was far from a popular war. A considerable segment of our people thought we should not have intervened in the war. Yet when we consider that our nation had agreed to guarantee the independence of the Korean Republic, it is difficult to see how we could have honorably sidestepped our support of the position taken by the United Nations to which we belonged.

LIST OF GARFIELD COUNTY PARTICIPANTS UNOBTAINABLE

I have made a strenuous effort to obtain the names of Garfield County residents who participated in the Korean War, without success. I wrote the State Selective Service Department of Washington at the record depot at Tacoma and was informed that since Asotin, Garfield and Whitman Counties formed a selective service district, the records of selectees were not kept separate as to counties, and that the task of picking out those from Garfield County was not entirely impossible, but would be very difficult and that they did not have funds to hire clerical help to do the job. Efforts to secure the names will be continued, but at the present writing, they are not available.

CHARLES E. McNEIL

One of our boys who made the supreme and heroic sacrifice was Charles E. McNeil, 20, son of Mrs. Edith Ping of Pomeroy, who was killed on the battlefield September 20, 1950. On July 27, 1951, Corporal Charles E. McNeil was awarded the bronze medal posthumously. He was a member of Company E, 7th Cavalry Regiment, 1st Cavalry Division in Korea. In the citation for heroic service it is stated that while his company was occupying a defensive position its supply route came under heavy fire of mortar, artillery and small arms. When he learned that his company was out of rations, Corporal McNeil and six other cooks courageously volunteered to get food to them. They prepared a hot meal loaded it on a vehicle, completely disregarded their own safety, drove through intense enemy fire to the company's position. Corporal McNeil remained in his position of peril until every man was fed; setting an inspiring example. He was killed while rendering this heroic service. His body was returned to Pomeroy and he was given a military funeral October 12, 1951. This was Garfield County's first Korean War casualty.

LLEWELLYN J. GABLE AND RONALD KRAEMER

Other Pomeroy boys who rendered heroic service in the Korean War were Llewellyn J. Gable, son of Mr. and

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Mrs. Clint Gable, also Ronald Kraemer, son of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Kraemer, both of whom lived through its perils. Llewellyn J. Gable served in the Marine Corps, and Ronald Kraemer served as an army engineer. These boys wrote thrilling letters recounting their experiences that were published in the *East Washingtonian* and read with much interest by their friends.

OTHER PARTICIPANTS

Another soldier and a resident of Garfield County, PFC Don Burnett, was wounded in Korea October 5, 1951. He was flown to a military hospital in Tokyo and wrote his mother, Mrs. Clayton Dixon of Pomeroy, that he was doing fine and would soon be well. Lieutenant James Burke, son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Burke of Pomeroy, rendered military service on the Island of Guam. The readers of our local paper were entertained by several interesting letters from his wife, who joined him on the island. The body of Wayne E. Stamper, 22, a Korean War soldier from Orofino, Idaho, but who was well known and respected in Pomeroy, was killed in action in Korea and was brought to Pomeroy in March 1953, where funeral services for him were held. He died bravely on the field of battle January 24, 1952.



CHAPTER XIII

GARFIELD COUNTY MEMORIAL HOSPITAL



UBLIC SENTIMENT FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A LOCAL HOSPITAL HAD BEEN growing for a considerable period before concrete steps were taken in that direction. On February 25, 1944, Philomathean Grange No. 975 adopted a resolution introduced by Parker McFadden, strongly recommending the construction of a hospital, and urged other organizations to take similar action if their members favored the project. This step by the Philomathean Grange was the jolt that started rolling an avalanche of sentiment which culminated in the building of one of the most modern, scientifically equipped hospitals in the state. practically all granges, clubs, lodges, churches and civic organizations in the county followed the Philomathean lead, until it was evident that sentiment was practically unanimous in favor of the hospital. On October 9, 1944, a petition was filed with the board of county commissioners praying that the board submit to the voters of the county, at the next general election, a proposition to issue bonds in the amount of \$60,000 for the purpose of securing a site, and erecting, equipping and maintaining an eighteen-bed hospital. On October 16, 1944, this matter was considered by the board, with the prosecuting attorney, who advised that the petition was filed too late for the matter to be placed on the 1944 general election ballots. On June 18, 1945, a petition signed by nearly a thousand voters was presented to the board of county commissioners praying for the creation of a Public Hospital District, comprising all of Garfield County except Grouse precinct. This petition was referred to the county auditor for checking as to number of valid signatures, and was by that officer found sufficient. On July 2, 1945, the county commissioners fixed July 20, 1945, at eight o'clock p.m. at the courthouse as the time and place for a public hearing on the petition and directed that proper notice be given. This hearing demonstrated that public sentiment was practically unanimous in favor of a speedy construction of the hospital. At the conclusion of the hearing the board ordered the establishment of a Hospital District with boundaries as prayed for in the petition and also directed that such petition be immediately transmitted to the election board of the county, to be submitted to the voters of the district at the next general election, unless a special election be called prior thereto. The petitioners having requested that a special election be called, the board recommended to the election board that a special election be called. On August 3, 1945, the election board fixed September 18, 1945 as the date to hold an election regarding the formation of said Hospital District, and to elect three Hospital District commissioners. The official record of this election lists 817 votes favoring the formation of the Hospital District and 83 against. H.L. Chard was elected Commissioner for District No. 1; John Ledgerwood for District No. 2; and C.C. Wolf for District No. 3; the main Hospital District having been divided into three subdistricts, each to be represented by one commissioner. The commissioners, thus elected, chose H.L. Chard as president and J.T. Ledgerwood as Secretary. On January 17, 1947, the commission authorized the sale of an issue of \$75,000 of hospital revenue bonds. This issue was immediately sold to local residents, and the proceeds turned over to the board of county commissioners. A State Development Board grant was then secured in the sum of \$52,000, making a total of \$127,000 available for hospital purposes. It appears that the original plan had been to build an 18-bed hospital for \$82,000 and use the remaining \$45,000 for equipment, etc. However, under the date of March 20, 1947, the Board of County Commissioners passed an emergency resolution providing an additional \$48,000 for construction. On March 20, 1947 a contract for the general construction was signed for \$75,998 and on April 3, 1947 contracts for heating and plumbing and electric wiring were signed as follows: heating and plumbing, \$35,455; wiring, \$6,325; thus making a total—not including architect fees—of \$117,778. The total construction costs reached the sum of \$129,177.25 or \$2,178.25 more than the amount provided. This deficiency was supplied by the T.B. Hospitalization Fund. To provide for the necessary equipment and operation of the institution, a 2-mill tax levy was made for 1947, 2.4 mills for 1948, and 2.38 mills for 1949. The hospital began receiving patients in March 1948 and a large majority who have taken advantage of its services have spoken very highly of the appointments of the institution itself and of the efficiency of the management and of the nurses. The residents of the district have thus far made free contributions for the purchase of equipment in the sum of \$14,627. The State Auditor, through examiner W.W. Kinsey, made a thorough examination of the financial transactions of the Garfield County Hospital District, as required by law, for the period beginning with its organization and ending March 31, 1949, and I quote the following from his report:

Garfield County is to be congratulated for the complete hospital within its borders, and its citizens are to be commended for the

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

spirit of cooperation manifest in securing this needed institution, by donating nearly \$15,000, by purchasing an issue of revenue bonds totaling \$75,000, by availing themselves of its facilities, and in their promptness in making payment for necessary charges for services. It is apparent the board of county commissioners and many other citizens have given freely of their time to establish this district and hospital. As for the members of the hospital district commission, it is impossible to even estimate the amount of time, labor, and even personal funds that they have freely given to establish this hospital on a successful basis, and to maintain it in that condition.

I would add, without detracting from the efficient service of the other hospital commissioners and others who have done so much for the hospital, that if any one person is to receive special credit, that credit should go to commissioner John T. Ledgerwood. He was largely instrumental in starting the ball rolling, so to speak, through the Philomathean Grange, in developing sentiment for the institution, and has spent time, money and energy in traveling great distances to examine similar institutions and their equipment, with the view of making the Garfield County Memorial Hospital as modern and up to date as the funds available could possibly provide.



CHAPTER XIV

OUR PEA CANNERY



THE CORRECT NAME OF THE COMPANY WHICH OPERATES THE PEA CANNERY AT Pomeroy is Minnesota Valley Canning Company, a corporation founded in 1903, with its principal office at LeSueur, Minnesota. There are at the present time four operating divisions of this company, one of which is the Blue Mountain Canneries Division. This division was originally a separate corporation—Blue Mountain Canneries, Inc., a subsidiary of the Minnesota Valley Canning Company. It was merged into the Minnesota Valley Canning Company in September 1947. The Blue Mountain Canneries Inc. was organized in June 1934, at which time the plant at Dayton was constructed. Later, other plants were built and the general office was established at Dayton. Since the merger, the general office of the Blue Mountain Canneries Division has continued at Dayton. At the present time, the Blue Mountain Canneries Division has four plants in Washington, (Dayton, Pomeroy, Waitsburg and Ellensburg), one in Idaho, (Buhl), and one in Pennsylvania (Martinsburg). The Dayton plant packs peas and asparagus, Pomeroy and Waitsburg peas only, while Ellensburg, Buhl and Martinsburg pack corn only. Other divisions of the Minnesota Valley Canning Company have eight plants in Minnesota, five in Wisconsin, four in Iowa, and two in Illinois. There is also an affiliated company in Canada, the Fine Foods of Canada, Ltd., which produces and distributes the advertised products there. The company first became interested in building a cannery in Pomeroy in 1941. A meeting was held with the city council at Pomeroy to determine whether the city would agree to supply the required amount of water and treat the cannery waste under a fixed agreement. The company asked the city to furnish a minimum of 875 gallons of water per day, the company to pay for the water at rates charged other customers of similar class, and also desired the city to handle waste disposal of the cannery under terms to be agreed upon. As these requirements meant a considerable expenditure of money, our mayor, Vernon Robinson, and the council desired to ascertain the sentiment of the people of the city before making definite commitments. Notice was given of a mass meeting which was held on October 27, 1941, at the high school auditorium. Mayor Robinson explained the situation, and a general discussion followed, after which a vote was taken, resulting in 376 votes in favor of the cannery and 2 against. The necessary additional water supply was easily secured by constructing wells in East Pomeroy, which added to the existing supply piped from the Butler and Bihlmeier Springs, was ample to take care of the needs of the city and the cannery. Purchase of the site in the westerly part of the city was completed in January 1942 and construction was started early in February of that year. The cannery was completed in June and began operating on July 8, 1942. Except for the first year and the small 1945 pack, the annual production at Pomeroy has varied from 230,000 to 377,000 cases on a basis of 24 cans, size 303, which is the standard case of the company. The first year, (1942) the pack was slightly under 200,000 cases. In 1945 the pea crop was a near failure, furnishing only about 30,000 cases. The pack for the current year (1949) with perhaps the driest spring and summer ever recorded by the weather bureau, was 229,117 cases. Definite figures are not available from which the transient and local payroll can be segregated, but during the last three or four years an average of about 450 laborers have been employed during the packing season of 30 to 40 days each year. With considerable labor turnover the names on the payroll could considerably exceed that number. There is, of course, a large amount of farm and harvesting work, plant maintenance, warehousing and shipping, both before, during and after the canning season and it has always been necessary to recruit outside labor to fill the requirements. It has been and still is the policy of the company to hire all the local people possible. The total annual payroll since the year 1945 has averaged approximately \$275,000 per year. Since most of this money is spent locally, it is evident that this payroll is a material boost to the business of a small city such as Pomeroy. The company does not presently contemplate adding any further units at Pomeroy for canning asparagus or other products.

The Minnesota Valley Canning Company, with its various branches, is recognized as a leader in the vegetable canning industry. It has always specialized in peas and corn, and packed those commodities only until it started on asparagus at Dayton in 1939. Its best-known brands, nationally advertised and distributed in every state, are Green Giant Brand Peas, Niblets Brand Corn, Niblets Brand Mexicorn, and Niblets Brand Asparagus and are recognized as fancy, top quality items. This company was the first to promote the production and distribution of large-size sweet

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

peas, which is the type sold under the Green Giant label. Prior to that time most peas were packed by sieve size, and most consumers thought that peas had to be small to be of high quality. This company proved that large peas can also be fancy quality and as tender and sweet as the smaller sizes. This required a special strain of seed which was developed by the company's seed department after years of research and experimentation. The company produces most of its own seed and has a well-organized seed department with greenhouses and laboratories to supplement its field work, and is constantly striving to improve its seed stocks. This company was the first to introduce vacuum pack whole kernel corn, which is distributed under its Niblets brand label. This type of corn is now packed by a number of other canners, and at the present time represents a material portion of the national corn pack. The cannery in Pomeroy is a modern, up-to-the-minute plant, of which our city is proud. Many local housewives, students and others are glad of the opportunity to earn some extra money by taking employment during the canning season. The high caliber of the executive personnel of the company and the courtesy and fair dealing exhibited have developed very favorable public relations. The local cannery has not only been a valuable asset to the business houses of Pomeroy, but also to the farmers of the county, by enabling many of them to produce a gainful crop on summerfallow which would otherwise lie idle. This year, 1949, the company leased 3,299 acres of land for the production of peas. Payments have not been completed for this year, but figures for prior years indicate an average payment of net rentals for pea ground in this country of more than \$50,000 per year. Add this to the annual payroll of \$275,000 and we have an outlay of about \$325,000 per year, which is certainly a "shot in the arm" for the business of this small community.



Pomeroy, Main Street.

CHAPTER XV

TRAGEDIES OF 1949



RAGIC DEATHS ARE ALWAYS NEWS AND HISTORY. NATURAL DEATHS ARE INEVITABLE and expected, and regardless of the station in life of those who thus pass from the scene of action, do not arouse public interest to as high a pitch as the sudden, unanticipated, tragic ending of a human life. The people of Garfield County were profoundly shocked by news of the instant death of Lewis Whitmore, 42 and Wynne Stallcop, 38, on January 25, 1949, by the crashing of an airplane in which they were riding. In Whitmore's four-passenger Stinson Voyager, they had gone to Sunnyside, Washington. They left Sunnyside about four o'clock in the afternoon with Whitmore, who was a skilled pilot, at the controls, headed for Lewiston, reaching the Whitmore Hereford Ranch about 5:45 p.m. They circled the ranch three times, dipping the wings. Mrs. Whitmore ran from the house and turned on the farm tractor lights at one end of the ranch airfield, drove the car to the other end and left the lights burning, but the plane proceeded on in a southwesterly direction. When the plane first buzzed the ranch, Mrs. Whitmore assumed that the ship would proceed to Lewiston where a landing could be made on a well-lighted field. When nothing further was heard from her husband or Stallcop by the following morning, Mrs. Whitmore became alarmed and reported the fliers missing. An intensive search was organized, covering the territory between Lewiston and Walla Walla. Two pilots from the Bicklehaupt Airfield at Touchet were the first to respond. Other pilots from Lewiston fields joined in and the wreck was sighted about 12:30 p.m. It appears that Whitmore attempted to land on the emergency airfield at Riparia CAA tower beacon No. 27, and apparently misjudged his elevation, descended too rapidly, and ploughed into the ground, resulting in the instant death of both occupants. The wreck occurred about three miles north of Delaney Station, and about a quarter of a mile north of beacon No. 27. Sid Oakland, search pilot for Zimmerly Air Transport of Lewiston was the first to sight the wreckage. He flew to Waitsburg and telephoned Bert Zimmerly of Lewiston who reached the scene and landed his ski-equipped plane, finding both occupants dead. He was joined by Spokane pilots. CAA officials found no evidence of structural failure of the Whitmore plane. Why an emergency landing was attempted at this point is an unsolved mystery. Lewis J. Whitmore was born February 26, 1906 in Garfield County. His parents are both deceased. He was an only child and was reared by Mr. and Mrs. John Burr, being a nephew of Mrs. Burr and a real son to his foster parents. He was a member of the Episcopal Church. He was married to Elizabeth Cardwell in 1929 and three children were born to this marriage: Carol Ann, Janet and Bill. Wynne H. Stallcop was born May 29, 1910, son of Mr. and Mrs. Harley B. Stallcop. He was married in 1927 to Stella Ruark. Three children were born of this marriage: Ruth, 21, Jeanette, 13, and Monty, 6. He was prominent in the Masonic Order, Junior Chamber of Commerce, the County Fair Association and a member of the Methodist Church. Both Whitmore and Stallcop were prominent in the affairs of the county, public spirited, and highly respected. Whitmore was an outstanding stock breeder, and Stallcop farmed extensively and successfully in the county. It is one of the ironies of fate that two such active and valued citizens should be taken in the prime of their promising careers.

The people of our county were again shocked and grieved to learn of the accidental drowning of Orville E. Start, 32, in the swift, swollen waters of the Snake River, near the Wills fruit ranch, Wawawai, twenty-six miles from Pomeroy. Orville and two companions, Allie Schmitt, and John Holpsheimer had been fishing in a motor boat and had pulled ashore. Mr. Schmitt got out and Orville and Holpsheimer decided to try a few practice turns in the boat before starting home. About mid-channel of the swollen river, the boat capsized, throwing both occupants into the turbulent water. Holpsheimer's efforts at swimming were impeded by his infantry boots which he finally got rid of one at a time, and struck out for the south shore where he managed to grab some over-hanging willows and hold on until he was rescued in an exhausted condition. He reported that he had seen Orville swimming down the river after the upset until he lost sight of him. It was hoped that he had been able to reach shore, but after a thorough search, he could not be found. Orville E. Start was born October 16, 1916. He was married to Susan Wade November 5, 1937, to which union a son, Steve, was born, now aged about one year. He is also survived by his mother, Mrs. Elmer Start and by several brothers and sisters. His passing was a severe blow to his wife who is left with a small son, and also to Orville's mother, following so soon after the death of her husband, Orville's father, who passed away only a short time

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

before Orville's tragic death. Orville was a veteran of the South Pacific Campaign in World War II. It seems strange that he should escape the perils of battle and meet sudden death in peaceful recreation. After returning from war service Orville operated the Mission Service Station and was Shell Oil Distributor, building up a thriving business. He had long been active in the Knights of Pythias Lodge, and was a member of the Episcopal Church in Pomeroy. Orville was a popular singer and was scheduled to sing "The Lord's Prayer" at the baccalaureate service at the high school on the Sunday following his death. While driving down the grade to the river with a companion, he practiced singing that famous old song. Orville's tragic passing following so soon after that of Lewis Whitmore and Wynne Stallcop cast a pall of gloom over our people, who wondered why fate had decreed the demise of three of our most popular and promising young men in the flush of early manhood. It is a trite saying, but "such is life." Some months later, Orville Start's body was found on the bank of the river a considerable distance above Pasco, and was definitely identified by his clothing and his teeth. He was buried in the Pomeroy Cemetery January 15, 1951.

A DISASTROUS FLOOD

The most disastrous and tragic flood in the history of Garfield County occurred within a ten-mile radius southwesterly of Pomeroy between one o'clock a.m. and three o'clock a.m. Saturday, June 17, 1950. This was a flash flood caused by a heavy cloudburst or waterspout over the upper watershed of Niebel Gulch, feeding torrents of water into that narrow valley, drowning three people and causing incalculable damage to homes, gardens and fields. A thunderstorm of unusual intensity began before 1 o'clock Saturday morning June 17, with terrifying thunder and lightning, awakening people in the flood area and in the city of Pomeroy. Mild thunderstorms are to be expected at that time of year, and attract little attention, but this storm was described by old settlers as one of the most severe and spectacular within their memory. A heavy rainfall accompanied the storm extending several miles beyond the flooded area, with cloudburst proportions around the watershed of the Niebel Gulch. Herman Baden, 76, and his wife, Mary Ann, 69, and their son, Carl, 46, were drowned while endeavoring to escape from the Baden home which was being battered, shaken and threatened with destruction by the raging torrent roaring down Niebel Gulch. Mrs. Carl Baden's graphic description of the tragic events of that fateful night was in substance as follows:

We heard the thunderstorm and got up and awoke the children. A few minutes later we heard water roaring in the channel near the house. Carl took his lantern and went down to investigate. He returned and reported that the water was high but not dangerous. At that time the storm appeared to be abating, so we went back to bed. A short time later the storm opened up again with renewed intensity. We were all standing in the kitchen looking out the window. Water was pouring off the roof as if poured on from buckets. I have never seen anything like it. Suddenly Carl exclaimed, "What's that?" Water was entering the utility room which is located between the hill and the house. Water was just pouring through. The dog came in then—soaking wet. Carl went out to the room to investigate. A moment later we heard what sounded like a terrific explosion. The whole house started moving. The electric lights went out and I lit a candle and placed it on the table. When the explosion occurred, the kitchen window crashed and the house seemed full of smoke. When the house started moving, Carl yelled to us to get out of the house and onto the hill. He said the house must be on fire. We were all barefooted and had our night clothes on. Alice Ann and I started across first, clinging together. We fell once but finally made it. The distance was about 30 feet and the water was up to our knees, and on the hillside it was still above our ankles. The older folks [Mr. and Mrs. Herman Baden and Carl Baden] were behind us. We couldn't see except when the lightning flashed. After we got over, we turned around and from the lantern Carl was still carrying, we could see that grandpa and grandma were down. They were all clinging together though Carl was still standing, trying to help them to their feet. Lyle (my son) was across, but he went back to help them. They were about half-way to the hillside. The water was up to Carl's waist. It was then that the biggest rush of water came and swept them away. Lyle was carried along too. He blacked out, he told me later, and when he came to his senses somewhat, he grabbed hold of some tall grass about a hundred yards downstream. When he completely recovered consciousness, he was kneeling and holding onto the grass. We, Alice and I, just stood there, not knowing what to do. It was raining very hard and we couldn't see a thing. We thought they were all drowned. Finally, we decided to work our way to the machine shop and see if it was dry. We figured it would be warmer. We had nothing on but our soaked night clothes. The shop was dry and we took one of Carl's old coats and put it around us as we huddled there together. Alice Ann prayed all the time. We could see the candle burning in the kitchen. It burned till daylight. At dawn I heard a whistle and knew it was Lyle and ran out to meet him. Lyle thought everyone was gone as he sat on the hillside above the house.

Such is Mrs. Carl Baden's account of her tragic experience. Rejoicing at the knowledge that her son Lyle was alive and safe, and weeping because of the probable death of her husband and his parents, yet faintly hoping that they had escaped drowning and, like Lyle, would soon return, she and her children went to the house and put on dry clothes and waited till 5 o'clock, when they went to Jep Baden's place. Jep's family had just returned to the house from the barn where they had spent the night on higher ground. Jep, Carl's brother, went to Pomeroy and reported the tragedy. Mrs. Baden corrected a report she had heard that Herman Baden had gone back into his house for his bonds and papers, and stated that he had them with him when he first came out. Jephtha Baden reported the details of the disaster at the fire station, shortly after 5 o'clock a.m., while the local firemen were cleaning up their equipment after attending a fire at the residence of Joe Bosley in Pomeroy, started by lightning

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

during the same storm The fire siren was sounded and search parties were sent out immediately. People on the lower Pataha and on the Tucannon below the mouth of the Pataha and at Starbuck were alerted by telephone to keep a lookout for the bodies of the drowned. Searchers above the Harris place found Carl Baden's body in a pile of debris, shortly after 9 a.m. Mrs. Herman Baden's body was found several hours later wedged in a tree, six feet from the ground. Carl's body had been carried over five miles, and Mrs. Baden's body over a mile and a half. It was several days before Herman Baden's body was discovered. His son Jephtha found it concealed by debris only about half a mile below the Baden home, after other searchers had given up the task as hopeless. Aside from the loss of life, the Baden farm was greatly damaged by the flood. The beautiful lawn, gardens, and flowerbeds were swept away and great washed out gullies left in their places. The house was also badly damaged, and it is difficult to estimate the cost of restoring it to its former condition. The tragic death of these excellent people cast a pall of gloom over the entire county. Mr. and Mrs. Herman Baden will long be remembered for their examples of good citizenship and sterling character. Carl was in the prime of life, public spirited — a natural leader who had rendered great service to the granges of the county and had a promising future ahead. Carl Baden was buried in the Catholic cemetery Monday, June 19. He was born at Pomeroy June 19, 1904. He married Rosina Sitzberger at Pomeroy June 18, 1931, and to this union two children were born: a daughter, Alice Ann, 17, and Lyle, a son, aged 16. At the time of his death, Herman Baden was 76 years, one month and 13 days old. His wife, Mary Ann Baden, was 69 years, 3 months and 13 days old. Although Herman Baden's body had not then been recovered, funeral services for both were held at the Richardson funeral home and they were buried in the city cemetery; Mrs. Baden on June 19, 1950, and Herman Baden on July 8, 1950, his body having been recovered on July 6.

OTHER FLOOD DAMAGE

No other lives were lost, but the Oscar Niebel family endured tragic experiences and sustained losses which Mr. Niebel estimated at not less than \$30,000. The family were caught in the torrent and narrowly escaped drowning. Their house, located in the upper portion of the Niebel Gulch, was severely damaged, and portions of it were washed away. Their yard and lawn were torn out and gullies as much as twelve feet deep were left in the wake of the raging torrent. Their household equipment — including piano, radio, beds and clothing — were swept away and ruined. Also damaged were the homes of Chris Baden, Dick Baden, Jephtha Baden, Jack Luper, Justin Fitzgerald, Matt and Ben Slaybough, and Thiron Crawford. At Zumwalt, on the Tatman Gulch, into which the other flooded gulches emptied and where the Tatman entered the Pataha, the stream became a mighty river. Here the bridge across the Pataha on the 3 L Highway was pushed out of position, about thirty inches at one end and forty inches at the other. Even as far away as Ping Gulch, fields were badly scarred by erosion, growing grain destroyed, and roads washed out. The heavy rains on the fringe of the cloudburst washed mud and debris into the streets in the southerly portion of Pomeroy, particularly on the easterly part of Arlington Street, and First, Second and Third Streets. The city promptly sent crews to clean off the mud which in some places was six inches deep.

HELP BY NEIGHBORS

With the typical western spirit of cooperation, the people in the neighborhoods of the stricken families, as well as from Pomeroy, with tractors, bulldozers, scrapers, shovels and rakes, and host of willing hands, labored long hours to restore the yards and homes most severely damaged in order to make them habitable as quickly as possible, while others furnished food for the workers.

DISASTROUS FIRE

The most disastrous fire in the city of Pomeroy since the great conflagration of July 18, 1900, which destroyed practically half of Main Street, occurred Saturday morning, September 23, 1950, when the flour mill, warehouses and other structures of the Pomeroy Warehouse and Feed Company, housing 200,000 bushels of grain, mostly wheat, were quickly destroyed in a blazing tornado of flame. The financial loss estimated by Leonard Herres, manager of the company, was approximately \$595,000 — a greater loss than that occasioned by the more extensive fire of 1900. The fire was discovered by Larry Brown and his wife, about 1:15 in the morning while driving to Pomeroy from the west. Mr. Brown rushed to the telephone office and the fire department was quickly on the scene. But the seasoned timbers of the old mill, which had been used in recent years for storing, cleaning, grinding and mixing feed, burned so rapidly that little could be done to save it, but by 4:30 a.m. the fire department — by almost super-human effort — willingly aided by volunteers, had quenched the fires in the grain-packed elevators. The group of buildings involved included two wooden grain elevators, one 95 and the other 75 feet in height, a smaller elevator, three steel grain bins, several flat warehouses, and an office building. All but the steel bins and the office were burned. It is thought that much of

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

the wheat can be salvaged for hog feed. Mr. Herres announces that he will rebuild. All of the grain was insured. The company buildings were fairly well covered by insurance also. The total loss will be shared by thirty-four different insurance companies. The cause of the fire has not been determined at this writing. The homes of Ed Wells and Seymour Briggs nearby were evacuated and all household goods were removed to a safe place. For a time it appeared that the intense heat from the 50-year old mill would ignite these houses.

OTHER FIRE DAMAGE

The Union Pacific Railroad Company lost 500 grain doors and 250 feet of 60-pound steel rail and ties. The telephone and power wires nearby were destroyed and portions of the city were without telephone or electric service until crews could restore the damaged equipment. The prevailing winds in this locality are from the southwest. It was fortunate that during this fire the wind was from the east, tending to blow heat, sparks and cinders away from the main business section of the city. A wind from the opposite direction might have brought ruin to most of Main Street. Under the management of Leonard Herres, the Pomeroy Warehouse and Feed Company quickly recovered from the disastrous fire, and in place of the burned structures, erected a three-story all-metal chop mill, a sack and feed warehouse, all metal, 40 by 60 feet, a 75,000 bushel elevator, and a second elevator with a capacity of 125,000 bushels of grain, and had the same ready for the 1951 crop. The old flour mill building which added so much to the intensity of the fire was built many years ago. Its predecessor was originally built on Main Street at the foot of the old tail race, from the ditch along the hillside north of the city proper, which carried water for power to operate the mill. This old structure was located a short distance west of the former Sherfey residence. It was later destroyed by fire and rebuilt on the site where it burned in the recent fire. It was a thriving flour mill for many years in the early days. A notable building project for Garfield County in the year 1949 was the construction of a concrete grain elevator by the Pomeroy Grain Growers Corporation, replacing the old wooden structures built in 1942. Steel tanks have been added so that the Pomeroy Grain Growers now have a fire-proof storage capacity of 1,800,000 bushels constructed at a cost of approximately \$180,000.

LARGE DAMAGE SUIT

Perhaps the largest damage suit instituted in Garfield County so far was that of Elah Garrett, widow of Herman Garrett, against Harry Linden and wife, for the sum of \$63,658, instituted in October 1949, and tried in April 1950. The complaint charges that Herman Garrett, an employee of the Lindens on their farm near Central Ferry, was drowned while crossing the Deadman Creek while it was at flood stage on February 22, 1949, and alleges that Linden was guilty of negligence in failing to furnish Garrett with a safe horse to ride, and alleges that Linden was guilty of negligence in other respects. The case was tried at Pomeroy, before Judge Richard B. Ott of Ritzville, and a jury. The jury found in favor of defendants, Harry Linden and wife. There was evidence that Linden had instructed Garrett and other riders who were driving cattle not to attempt to cross the creek but to go to the bridge nearby and that Garrett disregarded such instruction and attempted to cross the swift, swollen stream below the bridge.

1949-1950 WINTER — SEVERE

The winter of 1949-50 was one of the most severe in the history of Garfield County. Roads were blocked with snow, which drifted and blocked the roads, cutting off travel and closing schools. About the middle of January, sub-zero weather struck and continued until the forepart of February 1950. Even Seattle had the unusual experience of below-zero temperatures.



First Telephone office upstairs—Black Building—1900-1905.

CHAPTER XVI

1950 — 1954 UPDATE



IN JANUARY 1950 JUDGE E. V. KUYKENDALL RETIRED FROM THE POSITION OF SUPERIOR Judge for the counties of Asotin, Columbia and Garfield. He had held that position since December 15, 1924. Judge Thomas G. Jordan was appointed by governor Arthur B. Langley to fill the vacancy thus created.

Early in 1950, representatives of the State Highway Department were in Pomeroy, investigating the resurfacing and widening of the easterly portion of Primary State Highway No. 3, leading to Clarkston.

In the latter part of the year 1950 the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club adopted the plan of honoring some resident of the county as an outstanding citizen, designating the person so selected as the man or woman of the year. On the first meeting in January 1951, Leslie Krouse, who has been Chief of the Pomeroy Fire Department for many years was the first to receive this honor. Mr. Krouse has made a hobby of fighting fires, not only in the city of Pomeroy, but in the rural areas as well, as the fire department is both a city and a county institution. Mr. Krouse studies every building of importance in the city with the view of ascertaining the most efficient way of combatting fire which might start in that building. When grain is ripening, he makes trips through the county, notes what fields are in crop and what are in summer fallow, and decides where the available water supplies are, and how to successfully attack field fires which may start in any particular section of the county. The club has secured a bronze plaque designed to hang in the room where the club meets, upon which will be engraved the names of those thus honored by the club. The name of Leslie Krouse is the first to be engraved on the plaque. Each person honored is presented with a miniature replica of the plaque, which he may place in his own home.

The 1950 census placed Garfield County in the 9th class, which had the effect of reducing the salaries of county officials so low that it was feared that competent persons could not be induced to accept such positions, as the lower the classification which is based on population, the lower the salaries.

On January 29, 1951 a mass meeting was called by Mayor J. Foster to ascertain public sentiment with relation to sewer system extensions, particularly in the easterly portion of Pomeroy, and the construction of a sewage disposal plant. Those present voted in favor of these much-needed improvements. The City Council a few days later voted unanimously in favor of the construction of both of these projects. They are to be financed by the sale of revenue bonds to be paid by service charges for service rendered by the improvements, the cost was estimated at \$150,000. On February 2, 1951, bids were let for such projects as follows: sewer extension, \$29,074.39 and sewage disposal plant, \$81,486.66. These projects were rapidly completed, and are working satisfactorily.

Plans were completed February 18, 1951 by the Holy Rosary Parish for the construction of a new one-story school building and nunnery, at an estimated cash outlay of \$125,000. Work was immediately started. The structure is located immediately south of the old wood structure, built in 1886, and torn down and some of the lumber and other material used in the new building. It is one of the finest structures of its kind in the country, with a fine auditorium, useful as a dining hall for public dinners and similar occasions.

The year 1951 was notable for a number of costly fires in the city of Pomeroy. Following rather closely the disastrous fire suffered by the Pomeroy Warehouse and Feed Company heretofore mentioned, it seemed that our little city was suffering more than its share of fire losses.

Shortly after midnight Friday morning, April 6, 1951, smoke was discovered in the Cardwell Department Store basement, and was confined mostly to that portion of the structure. The fire department responded promptly, but in spite of all efforts, the fire broke through the basement floor in four different places. The damage from fire, smoke and water was estimated to exceed \$75,000. The damaged stock of dry goods was moved to Maple Hall, and was disposed of by special sales. Mrs. John Norlin of Bend, Oregon, owner of the building, renovated and remodeled the building, constructing a new, modern front and interior, making it one of the most up-to-date and attractive store buildings to be found in this region. The outside walls of the building were not damaged, and the Cardwell Department Store is now doing business in a much more convenient and attractive way than before.

Just one week following the Cardwell store fire, almost to the minute, Friday morning at 12:15, the fifty-year old Union Lodge Hall was discovered ablaze. The wooden structure was completely destroyed. The old hall was built about fifty years prior to the fire by a non-profit corporation known as the Union Lodge Company, in which the

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias owned the stock in equal shares. Later the Knights of Pythias transferred their portion of the stock to the Masons and Knights and rented from the Union Lodge Company. The structure was an old landmark for many years. Eight lodges held their meetings there: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights, Eastern Star, Rebeccas, Pythian Sisters, Foresters, Eureka Circle, and Job's Daughters. The building was insured for \$5000 and the lodge paraphernalia for about \$4,500 which was much less than the cost of reproduction new.

The residence of Mrs. Lida Halterman was completely destroyed by fire, with its contents, on the night of July 3, 1951, while Mrs. Halterman was absent. There were suspicions of arson and burglary in the Cardwell, Union Lodge Hall and Halterman fires, but little evidence of such crimes was discovered except in the Halterman fire. It was reported that partially burned drawers in the Halterman house had apparently been pulled out and ransacked, but no clues were found pointing to the guilty party. The loss was estimated at about \$25,000; insurance covered about \$18,000.

On Saturday morning, July 7, 1951, the fifth fire since September 1950 began in a warehouse of the Tualum Lumber Company. The walls of the building were but slightly damaged and were used in the construction of a new, enlarged warehouse, with a concrete floor. The cost of the new structure was estimated at about \$8,000.

The Federal census of 1950 placed Garfield County in the 9th class. Counties are classified according to population. Under the old law, counties having a population of 3500 and less than 5000 belonged to the 8th class, and smaller counties to the 9th class. Since the 1950 census placed Garfield County's population a little less than 3500, it was feared that the salaries fixed for such counties would be so small that competent persons could not be induced to accept the offices. Our representative, S.S. Jeffreys, assisted by Representative Dowe Donahue of Dayton, secured an amendment providing that counties having a population of 3300 and less than 5000 should belong to the 8th class, provided the county commissioners under the new law retains its status as an 8th class county, while under the old law it would have been in the 9th class. Even so, the salaries are so small as to be out of proportion to comparable jobs in unofficial callings.

In August 1951 steps were taken toward the establishment of a new bank in Pomeroy. Stock subscriptions were taken and plans called for completion near the first of the year, 1952. On February 7, 1952 stock subscriptions were completed 100 percent; the name "The Bank of Pomeroy" was selected and the following were elected directors: H.H. Cardwell, C.D. Adams, A.S. Fieder, Pearl Gwinn, and Orville Flerchinger. Later the Kettle Bank Building was purchased and remodeled. On Saturday, May 3, 1952, the bank held open house. On Monday, May 5, 1952, The Bank of Pomeroy opened for business. This was the first time since 1940 that Pomeroy has had more than one bank.

Garfield County produced the largest crop of grain in its history during the season of 1951. Records of grain harvested and delivered to warehouses, stored on the farm and retained for seed and feed, show that 3,630,982 bushels of grain — at least nine-tenths wheat — were produced in 1951 — an all-time high. This record speaks well for the high, permanent fertility of the soil of Garfield County, considering the fact that a large portion of the soil which produced so abundantly has been under cultivation for seventy-five years. In view of the fact that soil erosion has taken its toll here as elsewhere, this record seems remarkable. The pea harvest for 1951 was also above average. The cannery reported the pea pack for that year at 338,383 cases.

During 1951 there was a strong movement toward building a new grade school building to replace the old one which has been in use perhaps as long as any school building in the state. A school election was held November 19, on the question of issuing bonds for such purpose. It was a spirited contest which brought out a large number of voters. The bond issue was defeated by a vote of 543 for and 613 against.

The first issue of the *East Washingtonian* in 1952 mentions certain persons receiving some degree of recognition for prior achievements. Judge E.V. Kuykendall was mentioned as receiving the award of the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club, pursuant to the plan adopted the previous year, as the outstanding citizen of the year 1951. His name was engraved on the bronze plaque heretofore mentioned, under that of Leslie Krouse, Chief of the Fire Department, who was similarly honored the previous year. Miss Eleanor Long was the winner of the "Voice of America" public speech contest sponsored by the Junior Chamber of Commerce, and held November 14, 1951, Miss Long's transcribed speech was entered in the national contest. She won a radio donated by the Junior Chamber of Commerce and local merchants. She is a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Clark Long. Miss Joan Elsensohn who has attained distinction in many lines spent three months in Northern Ireland during the summer of 1951, as a good will ambassador under the International Farm Youth Exchange Program. She, with 49 other carefully selected American youths, was chosen for this honor. She is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Elsensohn. Connie Flerchinger's picture appears in the local paper, showing her wearing her prize-winning dress and she also took top honors in that division. She has won other honors. She won the cherry pie contest and was honored by the Chamber of Commerce on January 31, 1951. In the field of sports, the Pomeroy Pirates basketball team is mentioned as winning 15 and losing only 3 contests in 1951.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

The people of this county found the letters of Mr. J.T. Ledgerwood on his European travels in 1951 informative and extremely interesting. They were published in the *East Washingtonian* as well as presented as talks presented with illustrations before clubs and other organizations. Mr. Ledgerwood left June 5, 1951 in company with his grandson, Jerry Jean Jeseph and other Whitman College students and faculty members for a ten weeks' tour of European nations.

Under the energetic leadership of George Stallcop, who was President of the Garfield County Pioneer Association in 1951, the men of the county were persuaded to grow beards for the occasion. The appearance on the streets of many bewhiskered and grizzled men caused much interest and comment and served to publicize the pioneer celebration, held on the second Saturday in June. In the forenoon of that day certain men who had failed to obey the beard-growing mandate were hailed before Judge C.A. McCabe, who held court on the courthouse lawn. They were tried, convicted and dunked in a tank of water provided for the occasion. Among the culprits were Jim and Phil Schaefer, two powerful huskies who rebelled in mock anger after their dunking and seized Judge McCabe and gave him a thorough immersion, to the hilarious amusement of the assembled multitude. The *East Washingtonian* published pictures of those who had been selected as having the most luxurious foliage. The prize winners were: Ernest Tidwell, Emil (Jerry) Hodson, Bill Hopwood and Burton Davis. These "wooly winners" resembled the ox team tourists of the early fifties.

Our local paper estimated that \$652,560 was expended in building projects in Pomeroy, finished or started in 1951, mentioning the following:

Holy Rosary Catholic School building	\$150,000
City of Pomeroy, sewage extension and disposal plant	140,000
Pomeroy Warehouse and Feed Co., rebuilding after fire	100,000
Construction began on Masonic Temple, then estimated at	40,000
(Much of the labor and some of the material was donated in the construction of the Catholic School building and the Masonic Temple.)	
Restoration and improvement of Cardwell Store building	30,000
Improvement of Owl Service Station	26,000
Pomeroy Grain Growers, new steel tanks	25,000
The Green Giant Co. built a new machine shed	1,500
Tumalum Lumber Co. rebuilt and enlarged warehouse	8,000
At least 8 new homes built — estimated cost	145,000

Among those finishing or in process were Andy Feider, John Malone, John Feider, Jay Killingsworth, Bill Patterson, Archie Bryan, Clarence Miller, Robert Dye and Burton Jeffreys. Extensive remodeling was also done by Jack Bowman, Pat McCabe, Ray Munns, Tony Feider, Floyd Swanson and others.

Work began about February 10, 1952 on clearing away the burnt remnants of the old Union Hall preparatory to the construction of the new I.O.O.F. Hall. The Rebecca Lodge had subscribed \$1000 for the project. The hall was constructed very largely by volunteer labor. The hall was dedicated January 1, 1953. It is estimated that the materials cost about \$20,000. It is a fine structure. The banquet hall and adjoining kitchen are up to the minute construction and the whole arrangement is highly praised by those who make use of it. Practically all of the orders who formerly met in the old Union Hall now rent from the I.O.O.F.

W.J. (Bill) Leonard was selected cattleman of the year for Garfield County for 1951. According to experts his cattle spread on Ping Gulch is one of the the finest that can be found anywhere in the Northwest. His remarkable success with Sudan grass pasture has astonished experts and his prizes for thoroughbred bulls and the high prices he has received in various sales set a remarkable record.

Ping Gulch has come to the front as a cattle country, though the selection of two stockmen with spreads in that fertile valley: Bill Leonard as cattleman of the year, 1951, and Fred Rommel for the year 1952, chosen in July. His selection was based on good cattle operation, and his soil conservation program. Rommel believes in securing the best of herd bulls and in continuing herd improvement. He has a herd of Herford Bulls on his Ping Gulch ranch, with a wheat and livestock operation. His soil conservation program is based largely on the use of sweet clover.

ROBERT B. DAY MURDERS MYRTLE E. SMITH

The battered and bruised body of a woman, identified as Myrtle E. Smith, 51, of Lewiston, Idaho was discovered about 20 feet west of the Knotgrass Road by Hubert Flerchinger, Peola area farmer, in the forenoon of Saturday, August 23, 1952. Her clothing was partly torn from her body which had apparently been dragged about 20 feet from the road. Officers were called and an autopsy was made by Dr. P.D. Brink, which disclosed that the woman

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

had suffered a brain hemorrhage sufficient to cause death. It was disclosed that the deceased had accompanied Robert B. Day and wife, also of Lewiston, Idaho, to the Peola section from Lewiston. After the killing, Day and wife drove on Eastward and were apprehended at Dayton, Washington. Day was arrested and charged at first with the crime of manslaughter. There being some question as to Day's mental soundness, Judge Thomas G. Jordan ordered him taken to the Eastern Washington Hospital for mental patients at Medical Lake for observation and study. Day's wife was held in the county jail on a charge of resisting an officer. Day was returned from Medical Lake after about 60 days. The report of the institution was not made public, but it was assumed that the study did not indicate mental irresponsibility as he was tried and convicted. His wife and he had been divorced, but resumed marital relations in Idaho, so that she was his common law wife under the law of that state, and was not permitted to testify against him under Washington law, which forbids a wife from testifying against her husband, except as to an offense against herself. A new information was filed against Day, charging murder in the second degree. Day had entered a plea of not guilty by reason of insanity, to the first information. He pleaded not guilty to the second information, charging murder in the second degree, without alleging insanity. It appeared from the evidence that Day and wife and Mrs. Smith came to this county together in Day's car. They purchased liquor and other items in Pomeroy, and went to the Peola section, where a fight ensued between Day and Mrs. Smith, apparently over a finger ring, in the course of which Mrs. Smith was killed by a blunt instrument. The murder was alleged to have been committed on August 23, 1952. Robert B. Day, 38, was found guilty of murder in the second degree, after a jury trial at Pomeroy, presided over by Judge Glenn L. Bean of Walla Walla on December 15, 1952. Judge Bean denied a motion for a new trial and sentenced Day to imprisonment for life in the State Penitentiary at Walla Walla. It was later reported that Day had taken steps to appeal the case through a fellow inmate who sometimes acted as legal counsel for prisoners. However, the appeal was never completed and Day is still serving time.

Mr. and Mrs. Ben Kuhn and Mr. and Mrs. Earl Kuhn were chosen in October 1952 as the Conservation Farmers of Garfield County for the year 1952, the first award of that nature in the county. They farm over 2000 acres in the Sweeney Gulch area of Alpowa Ridge, 800 acres of which are under cultivation. They employ strip farming on steep land also the three-year rotation system: they alternate spring grain and sweet clover, sweet clover plowed under as green manure, and winter wheat. They also use trees as wind breaks. They reseed rangeland to grasses, and follow other approved conservation methods. They were honored at a Chamber of Commerce banquet on the evening of November 6, 1952.

Because of his untiring activity in many public spirited activities, Alva Ruark was selected by the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club as the man of the year, 1953. His name will appear on the bronze plaque along with names of those previously, and on the miniature replica presented to him.

Charles M. Baldwin, 85, died February 1, 1953, at the home of his son, Donald, at Tacoma. Memorial services were held at the Methodist Church at Pomeroy, Sunday, February 8, 1953. He was elected as a Representative to the State Legislature for Garfield county in 1898 and served one term at that time. Again in 1920 he was elected to the same position and reelected each biennium up to and including the election of 1932. In 1936, he was elected to the State Senate and reelected in 1940. He served in three separate State Capitol buildings. He was connected for a time with the *Garfield County Standard*, a newspaper published in Garfield County from 1900 till about 1908. His wife was Augusta E. Sears, a former teacher. Four children were born of this marriage: Anna, Mrs. Clifford Butts, of Morton, Washington; Rev. Donald W. Baldwin, Pastor of Fernhill Methodist Church, Tacoma; Dr. Ewart M. Baldwin, Department of Geology of the University of Oregon; and Neil A. Baldwin, Engineer for Westinghouse Corporation. He was a member of the Methodist Church, the Grange, Odd Fellows and Woodmen of the World. He was born January 2, 1868 at Woodland, California. His parents were Zenas A. Baldwin, and his wife, highly respected early pioneer of Garfield County, who settled on the Pataha Flat in July 1875.

The State Highway Department in 1953 set aside \$95,000 for the widening and repaving of the easterly portion of Main Street, beginning at 6th Street and extending easterly to 3rd Street East, at the Lone Star Service Station, a distance of about 8 blocks. Since Main Street forms a portion of Primary State Highway No. 3, this job was up to the state and a notable improvement of great benefit to the city was accomplished in the year 1953.

Harry H. Hadley was appointed Justice of the Peace by the County Commissioners on March 2, 1953, to succeed the late Ed Ramsey who recently died.

Raymond Beale, son of Mr. and Mrs. Marion Beale, was chosen in March 1953 as one of the four students to serve as diplomat without portfolio assigned to Lebanon, under "International Farm Youth Program." He is a senior at Washington State College at Pullman. However, after his graduation from W.S.U., Raymond was inducted into the U.S. Army. His two-year service took him to Germany and he was obliged to decline the IFYE assignment.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Jasper Lee Nutting, former City Superintendent of Schools at Kendrick, Idaho, was employed as City Superintendent of Pomeroy Schools on March 30, 1953. He succeeds Gus Lybecker, retired, who served in that position for 21 years. Mr. Nutting comes to us highly recommended. Mr. Lybecker is well and favorably known among the educators of the state and has made a notable contribution to the students of Garfield County and the state in the field of education.

TELEVISION COMES TO POMEROY

Bert Christensen was given a television antenna franchise for the city of Pomeroy by the council April 7, 1953. For a number of years Mr. Christensen, who owned and operated the Christensen Machine Shop, and William E. Rauch, who had charge of radio repair work for Obenlands had been considering the opportunities and hazards of building a community antenna system for Pomeroy. Encouraged by the success of other towns where they were getting good television reception, they decided to unite their resources and undertake such a venture. They secured from the county the site for their antenna, where they built a small cement building to house the instruments for the system. The building is located at the top of the hill north of Pomeroy, on the Pomeroy Hill Road. The building which formerly housed the Sommerville Club was secured, remodeled, redecorated, and is now the home of the Christensen-Rauch Co. On the main floor are the sales and display room, the office and the radio and television repair shop. Bill Rauch, who is trained in electronics took care of the construction of the antenna system, and looks after the maintenance and repair of radio and telephone sets. Mr. Christensen's plumbing and heating equipment and maintenance and repairs in that line are conducted in the basement of the building. A third man was needed to manage the office and sales department. Their former high school superintendent, Gus Lybecker, retired, was contacted and persuaded to join them in their new enterprise. By August 1, 1953, construction work, after some delay, was completed and a grand opening arranged. All the television dealers in town were invited to display their sets on the main floor. Coffee and doughnuts were served for two days as the people of the town came to see television in operation in Pomeroy. The company assumed that the saturation point for television hookups in Pomeroy would be about 200 and that it would take about three years to reach that limit. They also assumed that perhaps 50 hookups was all that could be counted on for the first year. During the first seven months—from September 1953 to April 1954—97 hookups have been made. The patrons appear delighted with the television reception they receive.

FURTHER HONORS

Jerome K. Kuykendall, 45, son of Judge E.V. Kuykendall and his former wife, the late Marguerite L. Kuykendall, was named by President Eisenhower as Chairman of the Federal Power Commission early in 1953. The committee to whom his nomination was referred unanimously recommended his confirmation, after a full hearing. His nomination was confirmed unanimously by the Senate. Though a Republican in politics, he had the support of the two Democratic Senators from the state of Washington. He was sworn in and assumed the duties of his office on May 15, 1953. He was born December 8, 1907 in Pomeroy, Washington and attended the Pomeroy public schools until his father, Judge Kuykendall, was appointed Chairman of the Public Service Commission of Washington in August 1919, when the family moved to Olympia. He graduated from the Olympia High School in June 1926. He took the law course at the Washington State University, Seattle, graduating in 1932, and was admitted to the bar the same year. He practiced law in Seattle for a time and later in Olympia. He was assistant attorney general from 1941 to January 1944, and from May 1946 to January 1947. He was Lieutenant in the U.S. Navy on active duty from July 1944 to May 1946. He married Jane Madeline Brehm August 10, 1936. She was a graduate of the University at Seattle, with degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Library Science. They have two children, Gretchen Anne, born February 11, 1939 and Penny Jane, born March 23, 1942. Jerome was appointed Chairman of the Public Service Commission of the State of Washington in 1951, and held that position until May 15, 1953 when he assumed his duties as Chairman of the Federal Power Commission. The family now resides in Washington, D.C.

POMEROY MEN PROMINENT IN POLITICAL LIFE

Incidentally, it might be mentioned for a small town, Pomeroy has supplied perhaps more than its share of men who have held important public positions in the state and nation. The first of these was a pioneer lawyer of Pomeroy, Elmon Scott, who was elected to the Supreme Court of the state and served in that capacity from 1893 to 1899. The next was the Hon. Samuel G. Cosgrove, who was elected Governor of the state of Washington in 1908. Mention should be made of Supreme Judge George B. Simpson, born in Garfield County and raised here as a boy. The third was the Hon. Mack F. Gose who was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of the state in 1909 and served until 1915. The fourth (I will temporarily suppress my modesty and mention) E.V. Kuykendall, who was elected to the State

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Senate in 1916, appointed as Chairman of the Public Service commission in 1919, holding that position until his appointment as Superior Judge in December 1924, serving until his retirement January 1, 1950. Fifth, Jerome Kenneth Kuykendall, who assumed office under President Eisenhower, as Chairman of the Federal Power Commission May 15, 1953. Sixth was Walter J. Robinson, who served as State Director of Agriculture for eight years. Of the foregoing, my own official career — though the longest — was perhaps the least important. The most important from the standpoint of deciding great national problems of vital concern to the whole people, the position of Jerome Kuykendall is probably the most important.

1953-1954 SUCCESSES AND TRAGEDIES

The Byers brothers, John and Tom, were selected the cattlemen of the year 1953. They farm 4600 acres in the Deadman Valley area, 2000 of which are cultivated. They have a rather unique but very successful system of handling their operation. They utilize for feed what many others class as waste — such as pea silage and cull carrots, and follow other practices approved by the judges who selected them as the cattlemen of the year, 1953. They were honored by a banquet at a meeting of the Chamber of Commerce.

Edward Francisco and his wife were chosen Conservation Farmers of the Year, 1953 for Garfield County. They have an excellent overall operation which combines conservation farming with cattle raising. They prevent water erosion by planting gullies to sweet clover and alfalfa, which not only checks washing, but adds rich green feed to stubble pasture. They were banqueted by the Chamber of Commerce in June 1953. Ed generously attributed the success of the operation largely to the foundation steps taken by his parents, Clifford Francisco and his wife.

September 3, 1953 the Tri-plex Club began a drive to raise \$2500 to purchase a portable X-ray unit for the Garfield County Memorial Hospital. The goal was reached in early December and the unit is now installed and in operation. It is a valuable addition to the hospital equipment.

Ed Wells was selected by the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club as the man of the year, 1953. This honor was conferred at a meeting of the club, January 28, 1954, because of his public spirited interest in movements for public benefit, particularly his enthusiastic work on behalf of the county fair as well as other activities.

Mr. and Mrs. Jack Bowman and Mrs. R.J. McKeirman were fatally injured near Steptoe at 3:15 p.m. January 27, 1954. They left Pomeroy about 1:00 p.m. for Spokane. By the time they reached the vicinity of Steptoe, about 10 miles north of Colfax, they found the road in slippery condition from slush and ice. A head-on collision of Mr. Bowman's car with an approaching truck caused the death of all three occupants of the Bowman car, driven by Mr. Bowman. Mrs. Bowman died in the ambulance on the way to St. Ignatius Hospital in Colfax. Mrs. McKeirman died within an hour after arriving at the hospital. Mr. Bowman was placed in an oxygen tent at the hospital, but died within five hours after the collision. All three suffered severe chest and head injuries and an autopsy showed that all died from internal hemorrhages. The driver of the truck, William G. Loomis, 21, and his employer and passenger, O.L. Howell, 55, both of St. John, suffered moderately severe injuries. Mrs. R.J. (Jennie B.) McKeirman was born at Pomeroy February 26, 1886 and has lived here all her life. She was the widow of the late R.J. McKeirman who died July 4, 1938. Following his death, Mrs. McKeirman continued the extensive farming operations and the hardware and implement business established by her husband. She was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Mowrey, pioneer citizens of Garfield County. She was united in marriage with R.J. McKeirman in Pomeroy. Six children were born of this marriage, four daughters and two sons. All survive except Mrs. Jack Bowman, who perished in the accident in which her husband and her mother perished. One daughter, Mrs. Carl Dixon, and two sons reside in Pomeroy. The two sons are connected with the McKeirman Hardware and Implement Co. The other two daughters reside at Portland, Oregon. Mrs. McKeirman is also survived by 25 grandchildren. Mrs. Jack (Kathryn M.) Bowman was born at Pomeroy, June 8, 1916. She was married to Jack Bowman February 12, 1934, at Butte, Montana. The tragic death of Mr. and Mrs. Bowman left four orphaned children. Jack Manuel Bowman was born at Grangeville, Idaho. He came to Pomeroy in 1928 to attend the Pomeroy High School and made his home with his aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. George Medved. He graduated from Pomeroy High School in 1933. During his school years he was employed at the *East Washingtonian* office, and later, with the McKeirman Hardware and Implement Company. Just prior to the accident he was engaged in farming operations. Mr. Bowman was Assistant Chief of the fire department and one of the most active and efficient firemen. All of the victims of this accident were active members of the Holy Rosary Catholic Church at Pomeroy and the funeral services were conducted there Monday, February 1, 1954. Perhaps no single tragedy involving residents of our county has brought greater sadness and regret than that which snuffed out the lives of these three respected members of our community.

Mrs. Juliet Parker, Home Extension Agent for Garfield County for four and a half years, resigned in January 1954, to accept a similar position in Pacific County, Washington. She was very energetic and successful in her work in

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

this county, and those most familiar with her efficient service regretted to see her leave.

Ray Long, son of Mr. and Mrs. Clark Long, was selected in February 1954 as winner of the Union Pacific Scholarship for Garfield County in the Future Farmers of America Division. The scholarship consists of \$100 to be paid in aid of education in a suitable college of education. He plans to attend the University of Idaho and major in Agriculture upon graduating from Pomeroy High School this year, 1954.

On May 2nd, 1954 Frank Edward Downen, aged 11 months, was killed in an auto accident on the main highway about 5 miles west of Pomeroy. Mrs. Geraldine Downen and her husband and their son, above mentioned, were on their way from Walla Walla to Lewiston, Idaho to visit relatives in a station wagon driven by Mrs. Downen. She estimated her speed at the time of the accident at about 50 miles per hour. Her husband was sitting on the front seat at her right and their infant son was on a jump seat between them. The child fell asleep, and Mr. Downen was lifting the child to his lap when Mrs. Downen glanced to the right as the father was moving the sleeping child. The vehicle veered to the right onto the shoulder of the road. She swerved the vehicle abruptly to the left then to the right again after the vehicle was on the paved portion of the road. In bringing the station wagon to the right, it rolled over sideways and came to rest upright, headed in the opposite direction of intended travel. The vehicle, in turning over, threw the mother and child out to the side of the highway. Mrs. Downen stated that the child was struck on the head by the door as the vehicle was rolling. The child died instantly from the head injury. Mrs. Downen, suffering from fractured (compressed) vertebrae and bodily abrasions, was removed to Garfield County Memorial Hospital at Pomeroy. Mr. Downen escaped serious injury.

Shortly after midnight, Saturday, April 30, 1954 the most disastrous fire our city has experienced in many years broke out, badly damaging the post office building owned by Harry L. Chard. From the standpoint of the number of people affected, it was the most disastrous fire since the great conflagration of July 1900, in which more than half of the business houses on Main Street were totally destroyed. The lower floor of the post office building was occupied by the post office, Schaefer's Cafe, and Fred Bennett's Insurance Office. The second floor was occupied by the dental offices of Drs. A.L. Teft and R.W. Frick, the law office of C.A. McCabe and Pat McCabe, the law office of Lowell B. Vail, the medical offices of Drs. R.J. Weiland and Robert M. Bond, the business office of George Burlingame, and the V.F.W. Hall. It is reported that the losses of all tenants of the building exceeded the amount of insurance carried. While the fire raged for about two and a half hours before being extinguished, the mail boxes, stamps, papers and all mail were saved, though dampened by water. The Postmaster, Ronald Chard and his assistants deserve great credit for their quick work during the night after the fire was out in moving the equipment, including all mail boxes to the rear of the show room of the McMonigle Chevrolet Co. across the street and about a block east of the burned building, so that all patrons were able to secure their mail at about the usual time Sunday forenoon. The equipment in Schaefer's Steak House was very largely destroyed. Schaefer Brothers have not announced their plans for the future. Fred Bennett was able to save his equipment, files and papers before the fire seriously interfered. Mr. Bennett has not announced plans for the future. Drs. Frick and Teft suffered serious damage to all their equipment, supplies, etc., which was only partly covered by insurance. Dr. Teft removed his headquarters to his residence, and Dr. Frick has not yet relocated at this writing. Both will continue their dental practice here. The law libraries of McCabe and McCabe and Lowell B. Vail were almost totally destroyed, with partial insurance coverage. However they were able to save all valuable papers of every type through some were dampened, smoke damaged and scorched around the outer edges. McCabe and McCabe have set up business in the rear portion of the Emerson Hull Co. store building, and Mr. Vail, who is Prosecuting Attorney, is temporarily housed in the office of the Superior Judge in the courthouse. He is having an office prepared in the building on Main Street formerly occupied by the Villa Cafe. McCabe and McCabe have not yet announced any plans for the future location of their offices. The law office of attorney Herbert Timblin on the lower floor of the Pomeroy Hotel Building, adjacent to the burned structure, suffered some smoke and water damage, as well as some of the rooms on the second floor of the Pomeroy Hotel adjoining the burned building. The persons occupying these rooms, as a matter of precaution, were evacuated with their personal belongings to the sidewalk until it was safe to return. The Pomeroy Hotel Building was not damaged, being protected by the firewall between the two structures. George Burlingame, representative of the Walla Walla Production Credit Association, reported damage to office equipment, but all important records and papers were saved. Mr. Burlingame is carrying on at his residence. The V.F.W. Hall, with all its equipment, was totally destroyed, including equipment of the Boy Scout troupe that held meetings there. The equipment of other organizations that met at the hall was totally destroyed. The loss sustained by the Boy Scouts was made up by private subscriptions. The Veterans will meet at the American Legion Hall until other quarters are obtained. H.L. Chard, owner of the burned building, announces that he will begin immediate restoration of the structure. He has a lease with two more years to run with the Post Office Department, and it is assumed that the post office will occupy its former stand—which is very convenient for the public—as soon as the

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

restoration work is completed, which is estimated to take about 60 days. The fire department, as usual, was quickly on the job and did its work efficiently. Chief Krouse sustained injury to his eyes, which necessitated hospitalization, though he suffered no permanent injury. Chief of Police, Tom Bunch, took charge in his place, and summoned all city employees to aid in the battle against the fire. Everett Hatley, another active fireman, was overcome by smoke, but returned after reviving to bravely continue the fight and was again knocked out by fumes. The firemen deserve great credit for their efficiency and resolute determination. The State Fire Marshall investigated the fire and it is reported that while he found no evidence of incendiarism, he has reserved a definite finding. It seems certain that the fire originated in the men's restroom in Schaefer's Steak House, and it is suspected that some man—either drunk or careless—may have lighted a cigarette and thrown the match or cigarette stub in the waste basket. It is apparent that no one profited in any way by the fire.

For a number of years the youths of Garfield County have met with great success at livestock shows, some mention of which has been made in this history. However, the success of our boys and girls at the livestock show held in Spokane during the week beginning May 3, 1954 was so remarkable that it deserves special notice. I quote the following from the *East Washingtonian* of May 6, 1954.

SPOKANE—It was Garfield County all the way here today at the Junior Livestock Show when FFA and 4-H boys and girls from Pomeroy region virtually monopolised the top places in various events. Gordon Leonard emerged with the Grand Champion FFA steer of the show, a Hereford, and in the 4-H division, the Byers girls made it a family affair when Valerie came up with the Grand Champion 4-H steer and Virginia had the reserve Grand Champion. Valerie also had the Champion 4-H Shorthorn. Garfield County was champion with pen of five in the 4-H and FFA Herefords. FFA winners after Leonard were: PRIME STEERS Herefords: Larry Koller (2), Ronald Koller (2), Leroy Hannas, John Crawford, David Ruark. Shorthorn: Gordon Leonard. Angus: David Ruark. CHOICE STEERS Leroy Hannas, Jay Kuhn (2), Jerry Ledgerwood. GOOD Jerry Ledgerwood. FOUR CHOICE HOGS Pete Buchet (2), Sam Weimer (2). The Blue Ribbon in demonstration went to Jerry Ledgerwood. Garfield County scored gain when Ronald Koller made the ten top in the Rate of Gain contest. In the 4-H division following the sister performance of the Byers girls came the following winners. PRIME STEERS Mary Ann Shelton, David Shelton. Loren Koller (2), David Koller (2), Valerie Byers (2), Virginia Byers, Billie Whitmore (2), Diane Tetrick, Richard Jim Jacobson, Janette Kimble (2), David Koller (2), Valerie Byers (2), Billie Whitmore (2), Roger Beale (2), Stephen Ruark, and John Dixon. CHOICE STEERS Lonny Shelton, Bobby Shelton, Diane Tetrick, Helen Hannas, Jeanne Whittaker, Richard Whittaker, Robert Dixon, Beverly Mast, Steven Van Ausdale, Edna Mae McGreevy, Bobby Halverson, Larry Kimble, Tracy Beale (2), Johnny McKeirnan (2), David Ledgerwood (2). GOOD STEERS Gerald McGrann (2), Jim McGrann (2), Verle Bingman, Edna Mae McGreevy, John Dixon, and Pat McGrann. Billy Whitmore had one steer make second among the top ten in the 4-H in Rate of Gain and another on the same cherished list. In the show were 191 lambs, 284 hogs and 546 steers. Out of 15 FFA steers entered from Garfield County, 37 went prime. The Herdsmanship trophy had not been competed for at press time but Ed Wells, Chairman of the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club committee sponsoring the county's entries was sure Pomeroy would triumph over Prescott. Wells' optimism bubbled from the finals of the Champion Fitting and Showing contest when Larry Koller won the event in the FFA steer division. Topping off Koller's win, Richard Tetrick, again a Pomeroy entrant, won the Junior 4-H Champion Steer Fitting and Showing contest.

Later information is that Pomeroy won the Herdsmanship trophy. Further reference to the Junior Livestock Show is contained in the *East Washingtonian* of May 13, 1954 as follows:

Of 68 steers shown by 4-H and FFA boys and girls in the livestock show at Spokane, 31 came back to Garfield County lockers through the cooperation of local residents sparked by the committee of the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club. The impression made on the public at large attending the show is illustrated by the following excerpt from a Spokane paper, "Notable in the sale were the purchases by supporters of the boys and girls from the Pomeroy area. No other community exceeded this one in numbers of animals exhibited and top awards won and more than 30 buyers from Pomeroy and its environs bought from one to several animals each."

The year 1954 was rather remarkable for outstanding achievements of the youths of Garfield County. Aside from the exceptional record made at the Junior Livestock Show at Spokane, and other notable accomplishments, the Pomeroy High School paper, *Pirate Gold* won a citation from the Pacific Slope Press. I quote the following from *The East Washingtonian* of May 13, 1954:

Pomeroy High School's newspaper, *The Pirate Gold* has been awarded a citation from the Pacific Slope School Press for outstanding working journalism for 1953-54. The Pacific Slope School Press is a high school press association for school publications of the eight western states. The citation reads, "For a carefully written and carefully printed mimeograph publication, this school paper takes pride in its appearance and excellent use is made of headline type. The columns are always justified and the paper is not crowded. A new member of the P.S.S.P. Association, this is the first year the *Pirate Gold* entered in the competition for the award." Twenty-one school newspapers throughout the eight western states were awarded 1954 citations. Only six Washington schools—Aberdeen, Olympia, Vancouver, Winlock, Fairfield and Pomeroy—were cited. Lynette Dixon, senior editor-elect, heads the paper's staff this year. Other members include Helen Hannas, assistant editor; Herb Armstrong, Florence Burns, Rich Gray, Phil Shelton, Jerry Ryles, Sally Dixon, Connie Flerchinger, Edna Mae McGreevy, and Gordon Woods. Adviser is Walter Dawson.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

C.C. (Chris) Wolf and his sons, Phil, Joe and Wilbur, were chosen as the 1954 cattlemen of the year for Garfield County. The annual cattle and grass day was held Tuesday, May 25 at the Wolf Ranch at Peola. The state selection committee, including Ed Francisco of Garfield County, who is chairman, were on hand to point out the features of good management which entitled Wolf and Sons to the honor of stockmen of the year for Garfield County. Many other prominent stockmen and livestock specialists from various parts of the state were also present. The state committee inspected seedings of barley and sweet clover for conservation in alternate rows, established stands of crested wheat grass, and new plantings of intermediate wheat grass. They saw the 300 head of cattle that had been wintered on grass with very little hay except the younger stock. They saw range grass in good condition because of good pasture management. C.C. Wolf explained their rotation system using fields of stubble to secure year-round grazing to cut the expense of raising cattle.

STREET AND HIGHWAY IMPROVEMENTS SLATED BY STATE

In response to inquiries by the Pomeroy Chamber of Commerce, addressed to the State Highway Department on April 13, 1954, the Chamber received a letter from District Engineer T.P. Doyle containing the following:

You no doubt know that an arrangement of Main Street in this city of Pomeroy is planned to be carried out this summer [1954]. This project which provides for the resurfacing of this street to its full width — a three-inch layer of asphaltic concrete between "B" Street and 6th Street — a distance of approximately one-half mile, is now advertised for bids to be opened in Olympia on May 4. Anticipating that a satisfactory bid will be received, the work would be started immediately and should be completed within a three-months' period. There is one more improvement included in our 1954 program — the reconstruction of Pomeroy State Highway No. 3 between Dodge and Jackson. This work has been temporarily postponed as the result of a delay in making certain right of way negotiations with the Union Pacific Railroad Company for some minor encroachments. We expect that these matters will be cleared up within a very short time and that this project will be advertised for bids at an early date and completed before the next winter season.

Mr. Doyle also mentions that the Highway Department is considering a large scale improvement of the Dodge Central Ferry Highway in the near future, at a cost of approximately \$1,000,000 by stage construction, as funds are available. He also mentions the improvement of the highway between Pomeroy and Clarkston, to be taken up soon beginning at the summit and working eastward. In a letter from District Engineer Doyle, dated May 17, 1954, he states:

....The bids on this project were opened on May 4, as scheduled, and a satisfactory bid was received. An award of a contract was made to Morrison and Lamping, a Walla Walla contracting firm, and although a contract has not yet been executed, we anticipate this will be done within the next few days — not later than May 20. The contractor should make his plans to start the work within the specified period of ten days and the improvement should be completed not later than September 1, [1954].

Later information discloses that the contractors have signed a contract to do the paving job for the sum of \$59,590.

RECENT CHURCH IMPROVEMENTS

The last six years prior to this writing (May 1954) have witnessed rather remarkable strides in improvements and additions to the churches of the city of Pomeroy. The most extensive additions, improvements and renovations were those of the Nazarene Church, a detailed account of which would require several pages of typewritten matter. This work started in January 1953, but started in earnest again in September 16, 1954. The main auditorium was entirely remodeled and renovated. Six beautiful classrooms were added, making a total of fourteen. A modern heating plant was installed with oil burning furnace. New wiring, new plumbing, and new light fixtures were installed throughout. New furniture, new carpets and new tiling were placed upon the floors and a new belfry was built. The outside of the church was completely renovated and decorated, so that the church presents a striking and beautiful appearance both inside and out. The parsonage was also completely renovated and redecorated, an additional room was built and the parsonage and church were connected. The outside of the parsonage was stuccoed, adding greatly to its appearance. The cost of these and other extensive improvements was about \$35,000 aside from thousands of dollars of donated labor and materials. Dedication of these rebuilt and redecorated structures has been set for June 13, 1954.

The building of the new Parish Hall by the Episcopal Church was heretofore mentioned in this history. This beautiful structure is equipped with a modern kitchen and utensils, tables and chairs and everything essential to the serving of meals, not only to church groups but to other organizations and clubs. The ladies of the Episcopal Guild have acquired a well-earned reputation for serving delicious meals. The dining hall will seat a hundred or more at the tables. In 1949 the church purchased and installed a new electric organ and stuccoed the outside of the church building. In 1953 the stuccoed walls were painted. In 1950 a new altar and furniture were provided. And in the same year the late Jennie (Mrs. R.J. McKeirman) furnished a stained glass window in honor of her parents, the late Charles R. Mowry and wife, who were members of the Episcopal Church. In 1952 new carpets and new light fixtures were

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

procured for the church. The cost of the parish hall and equipment was about \$12,000 and the cost of additional improvements to the church and new equipment was about \$35,000.

The following data regarding a later improvement program of the Christian Church was kindly furnished by Rev. Ronald W. Yates. On March 28, 1954 a Rededication Service was held at the Pomeroy Christian Church, climaxing more than four years of remodeling and renovating projects in a building improvement program. Approximately \$20,000 in cash and many hours of volunteer labor had gone into the various improvement projects. In December of 1949 the sanctuary of the church was renovated and a new seating arrangement was made. In the spring of 1951 the baptistry, which for many years had been located in the basement was relocated in a beautiful setting in the sanctuary. During the same year an oil burner was installed in the furnace, giving the church automatic heating. The adjoining annex building of the church, known for many years as the Scout House, was enlarged and completely remodeled and renovated during the spring of 1952. A dining room and modern kitchen were created and the name of the building was changed to the Fellowship House. In the spring of 1953 the old dining room and kitchen in the church basement were permanently partitioned into Bible school classrooms. The largest project to be undertaken came in the winter of 1953-54. A new main entranceway and bell tower was constructed. The stairs were placed indoors, the upstairs and downstairs entranceways were unified, the large bell was rehung, cloakroom facilities were provided, and a modern pastor's study was created in the new entranceway addition. The church rejoices in these improvements which have given them more adequate facilities in which to worship and serve.

The year 1953 found the Methodists looking forward to and planning for the anniversary year of 1954, the 80th anniversary of the first Methodist service in the county, the 70th anniversary of the completion of the first church building, and the 30th anniversary of their present church home. How to make it an outstanding event was the question. Thirty years of service had left scars on the present church in spite of prior up-keep and repairs. A building council was elected. Dr. H.C. Micklinberg, from the Methodist Bureau of Architecture was called in for counsel. Plans were studied and revised again and again. In response to a letter sent out by the Pastor, Rev. Lloyd Alden, describing the project and calling for funds, subscriptions and offers of labor donations began to come and the work was started. The first project was removing the badly battered floor from the basement and renewing it with a concrete floor, equipped with hot water radiant heat. On November 23, 1953 Dr. Mecklenberg came for a two-week period to direct the reconstruction and repair of the sanctuary and the chancel. Space forbids a detailed account of the progress made, but the sanctuary and chancel were remodeled and beautified, and the chancel equipped with new furniture. April 4, 1954 became a real challenge. It had been selected as anniversary Sunday, and Bishop A. Raymond Grant was to give the message. Beautiful and expensive furniture had been ordered. The rug for the church was selected and the order given to a local dealer. A local lumber company's paint advisor gave valuable counsel. There were some disheartening delays. Volunteer workers labored three nights prior to the anniversary date, but their efforts were crowned with success. Sunday, April 4, 1954 was a memorable day. Former pastors and many former members joined the local people and all were delighted with what they saw. Bishop Grant gave an inspiring address to a vast audience. They gazed upon a church building which had been restored, improved and redecorated. \$13,000 in cash had been given and 80 men donated more than a year's man-hours of time, and a determination to build and improve to a still greater extent in the future was awakened. Much credit is given by those who participated in these achievements to Rev. Lloyd Alden, who is not only a great leader, but a skilled and tireless worker.



Garfield County Court House

APPENDIX

PHYSICAL FEATURES OF GARFIELD COUNTY

A large portion, if not all of Garfield County was apparently a plain in the remote past. It may have been the comparatively level bed of an immense prehistoric sea elevated by subterranean forces above the ocean level. At a later era, volcanoes long since extinct poured out molten lava which spread out over the comparatively even surface. This is indicated by the horizontal layers of basalt cropping out on both sides of various canyons at the same level. Then the lava layers would cool and crack open in this shrinking process, creating water channels which by centuries of erosion became gulches of various sizes, depending upon the volume of water flow through them. Early geologists believed basalt to be of aqueous origin, the chemical precipitates deposited in primeval seas. Modern geologists are practically unanimous in the view that basalt is volcanic rock emitted by craters now extinct. The age of the earth is variously estimated by geologists at from one hundred million to billions of years. In this region lava flows would occur, paving the ground with basalt, the surface of which would disintegrate into sufficient soil to support vegetation, which would decay and form more soil, which would be increased by dust carried by southwesterly winds, until a thick layer of dirt would cover the basaltic cap. Assuming that an average layer of wind-blown sand and dust each year would amount to a quarter of an inch in depth, the soil thus accumulated from this source alone in a century would amount to about two feet, and in a millenium to twenty feet. The principal sources of this sand and dust are the bars and sand dunes along the Columbia southwesterly of this county, which are annually replenished by silt borne by this great river and its tributaries, so that the source of supply is never failing. It is interesting to reflect that a part of our soil has been carried by the elements from various regions including Canada and Southern Idaho. Add to this the soil formed from dead trees and other decaying vegetation and it would be only a short geological period before a considerable depth of soil would cover the basaltic pavement. Then would come another lava flow, as evidenced by the parallel horizontal strata visible in the sides of canyons at different levels with soil between. The eruptions occurring after the prior layers of basalt were deposited would break and tilt up portions of the old layer so that the strata would take a vertical or near vertical position. Erosion by undermining and causing breaks in the basalt capping would produce similar results. This condition can be seen in the "Upsett Cliffs" above Silcott on the north side of Snake River, and in various rugged ridges in the Blue Mountains where the tipped up basalt layers protrude from the ridges like fins from the backs of prehistoric marine monsters. The northerly and easterly slopes in our county have deeper and richer soil than the westerly and southerly slopes, for the reason that the prevailing winds drift dead weeds, dried grass and dust (just as snow is drifted) to the north and east slopes. The main agricultural portion of Garfield County consists of a comparatively even area, extending from Snake River which forms a rough quarter circle around the north boundary to the Blue Mountains in the southern section. This area is cut by rather deep canyons through which flow the Deadman and Meadow Gulch Creeks, and the Pataha in a westerly direction and the Alpowa in an easterly direction, all draining into the Snake River. On the benches lying between these streams the land is unsurpassed anywhere for the production of wheat and other grains, and the higher ground produces peas of fine quality. Agricultural reports indicate that Garfield County over a period of years has maintained the highest average yield of wheat per acre of any county in the state. The valleys with irrigation produce abundant yields of alfalfa, clover and vegetables of all kinds. The low benches and bars along Snake River produce as fine a quality of peaches and other soft fruits and berries as can be grown anywhere. Few counties have a greater variety of altitude, climate and scenery—a motorist can drive in two or three hours from a peach orchard on Snake River in June where the temperature is 100° in the shade, at an elevation of about 600 feet to snowbanks in the Blue Mountains at an elevation of over 6000 feet, through constantly changing scenes of beauty and grandeur.

OTHER FACTS ABOUT GARFIELD COUNTY

Garfield County has a total area of approximately 694 square miles or 444,160 acres, of which 344,000 acres are cultivated. We are faced with the unpleasant truth that the population of the county and the number of farms are steadily decreasing. The census of 1910 showed a population of 4,199. The census of 1940 showed a population of 3383. The census bureau has estimated our population as of 1943 at 2611. While this estimate is certainly too low, we are faced with a trend that may prove disastrous, though brought about by our wealth and productivity. Prosperous farmers, unable to find other inviting investments, buy out their neighbors, who move away, leaving the wealth, but decreasing the population—increasing the size, and decreasing the number of farms. In 1910 we had 504 farms in the county, while the census bureau estimated the number of farms in 1945 at 369. The percentage of farms operated by tenants as shown by the 1940 census was 36.4. this is the highest percentage of tenant-operated farms of any county in the state except Adams, which is about the same. The establishment of the Blue Mountain Pea Cannery in Pomeroy,

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

which is discussed in another installment, has helped the situation, but unless we can attract other industries, or get more people to live in the county by some other means, the outlook for business and professions is not exceedingly bright. We have everything except more people of the high quality of our present population. They will come if they can find opportunities for making a living. The per capita wealth of the county is probably higher than that of any other county in the state. As of June 1, 1949, the cash in the Pomeroy Branch of the Old National Bank of Spokane—then the only bank in the county—was \$4,448,509.45. Last fall the total was over \$6,000,000, and it is probable that after the crops are sold this fall an equal amount of cash will be on deposit in the bank.

THE BLUE MOUNTAINS

The ancient psalmist exclaimed, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help," and again he wrote, "Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof; thou makest it soft with showers . . . They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness and the little hills rejoice on every side." The above outbursts of the Hebrew poet might well be uttered by every inhabitant of this region as an apostrophe to the Blue Mountains which lie south of us. One branch of this system cuts diagonally across the southerly portion of the county, the summit ridge having an elevation of six to seven thousand feet. The French voyagers of the Hudson's Bay Company were the first to note the intense blue of these mountains and to give them the name which they so appropriately retain. Most mountains are blue, but these are bluer. They reflect all shades of blue according to the season, the hour or the atmospheric condition—blue, ultra-marine, violet, purple, lapis lazuli—every descriptive word that expresses a shade or intensity of blueness could be applied to this unique mountain system. It does not constitute a well-defined range such as the Cascades for instance but consists of a jumbled mass of mountains with prongs radiating out from the central axis lying above Wallowa Lake of which Eagle Cap, with an elevation of nine thousand feet, is the loftiest. There is, however, a fairly regular spur extending southwesterly, across the southerly portions of Asotin, Garfield and Columbia Counties, and on into Oregon—a total length of approximately two hundred miles, suggesting an immense handle to a tomahawk with Wallowa County, Oregon as the blade. Some geologists now claim that the Wallowa mountains are later in origin than the Blue Mountain system. The beneficent function of the Blue Mountains in condensing the moisture of the atmosphere and dropping it upon the lower lands can be fully appreciated by realizing the fact that without the interception of that mountain mass, Southeastern Washington would be a desert. The Coast Range is the first condenser to tap the moisture-laden air borne from the Pacific by southwesterly winds, rendering the coast climate wet and foggy, then the Cascades collect their toll to keep the forests green and the vegetation lush in their domain, but ample moisture still remains to be precipitated by the Blue Mountains, producing a rain and snowfall less than that tapped by the other ranges, but providing us with a somewhat drier climate, ideally adapted to the production of livestock, grain and other staple products which are grown here as successfully as anywhere in the world. The Blue Mountains are unique, possessing characteristics difficult to describe. The air is exhilarating yet soothing. A prominent physician from the East was taken by friends into the Blue Mountains. He exclaimed delightedly that he had never before breathed air having such tonic effect, and remarked that a better location for a sanitarium would be hard to find.

RUGGED SCENERY

The views southward from vantage points on the summit ridge in Garfield and Asotin Counties are breathtaking from the standpoint of vastness and grandeur. You see an illimitable expanse of cliff-decked ridges and precipitous gorges sloping abruptly down, down toward the swift and winding Grande Ronde River, then rising beyond that huge canyon into the distant haze above which jut the snow-streaked crests of the Wallowa Range, skirting the southerly rim of the beautiful Wallowa Valley, often termed the "Switzerland of America," and known to the early Indians as "The Valley of the Winding Waters." Perhaps the most striking scene lying wholly within Garfield County is the Upper Tucannon Gorge, as viewed from the breaks near Teal Camp, or better still, from the Sunset Point on the road a few miles above the camp. This vast canyon more than two thousand feet deep, with its myriads of side gulches with jutting basaltic cliffs, dotted by groves of pine, fir, and tamarack, presents a panorama of marvelous beauty and startling grandeur. Every hour of the day, every angle of the shadows, every cloud scheme in the sky brings entrancing changes to the matchless scene. Without claiming distinction as a poet, I penned the following lines on "The Upper Tucannon Gorge." I add the five stanzas here as a closing salute and farewell to the patient readers who have followed my history of Garfield County. Inadequate as they are, I trust they may inspire someone or more of my readers who have not yet visited these delightful scenes to view them through their own eyes and to experience pleasing reflections and memories that will linger with them, as they have with me, like a pleasant dream.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

UPPER TUCANNON GORGE

As I roam the breaks of the great ravine
I conjure a dream of the primal morn—
A heaving sea in a cloud-wrapped scene,
Then mountains raised and fissures torn,
Sides ditched and gashed by erosion's knife.
Then tropic growths and the reptile age,
Tree ferns and palms and the jungle life
Where monsters fought in pain and rage.

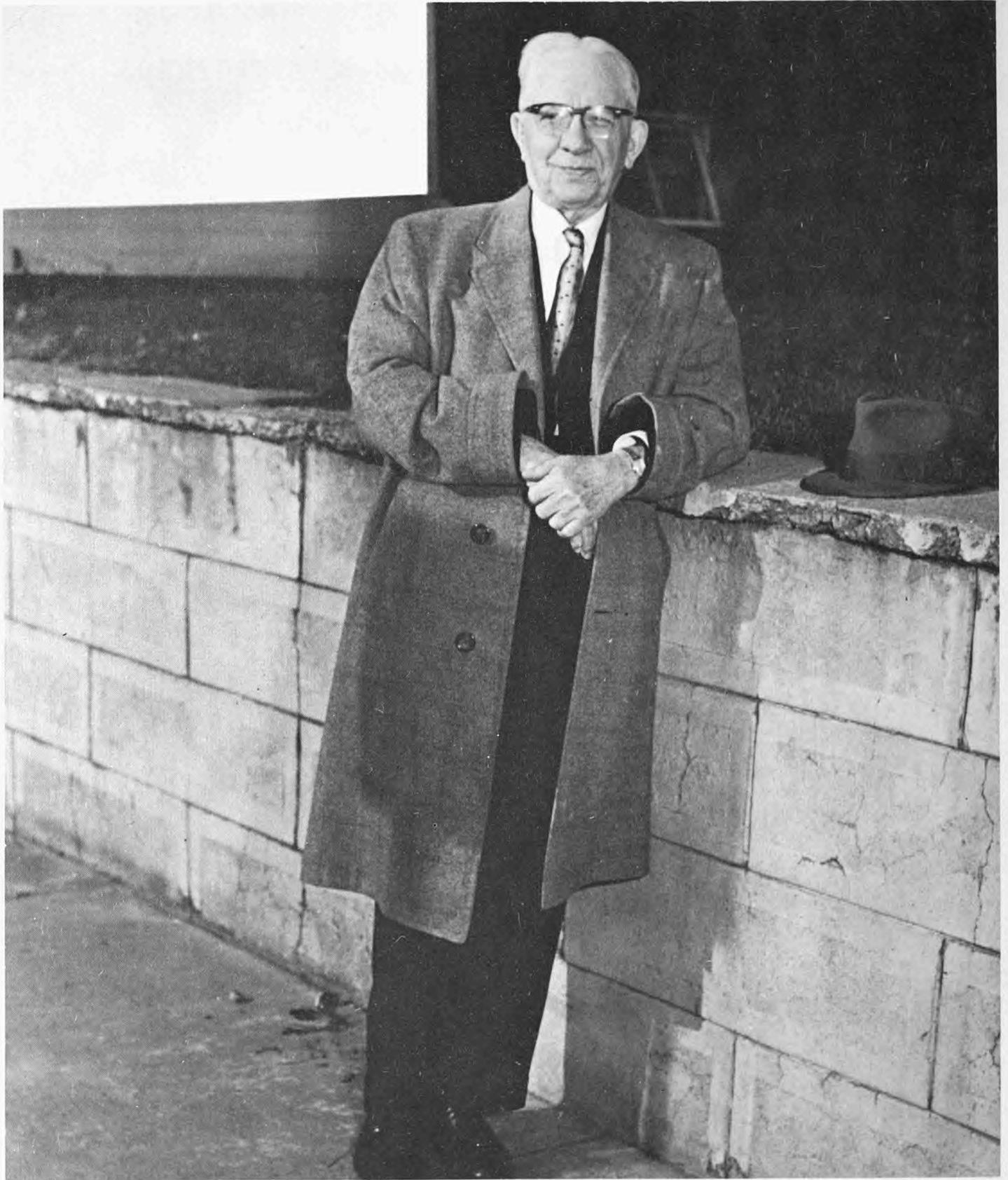
The years roll on and the scene is new.
The palm is gone and the pine is king.
The fir fronds wave where the tree ferns grew,
And the mountain birds in the tamaracks sing.
The dinosaur and his reptile foes
Have left their bones for us to con.
Where monsters ranged, roam fawns and does,
Old earth's primeval throes are done.

Yes, the fires are banked in God's great forge,
Creation's din and roar are stilled.
As I lie in the grass on the brink of the gorge
My weary soul with peace is filled.
As I gaze at yonder blue-hazed rim,
The shadowy groves and grassy slopes,
My tired heart sings a tranquil hymn
Of dreamy rest and new-born hopes.

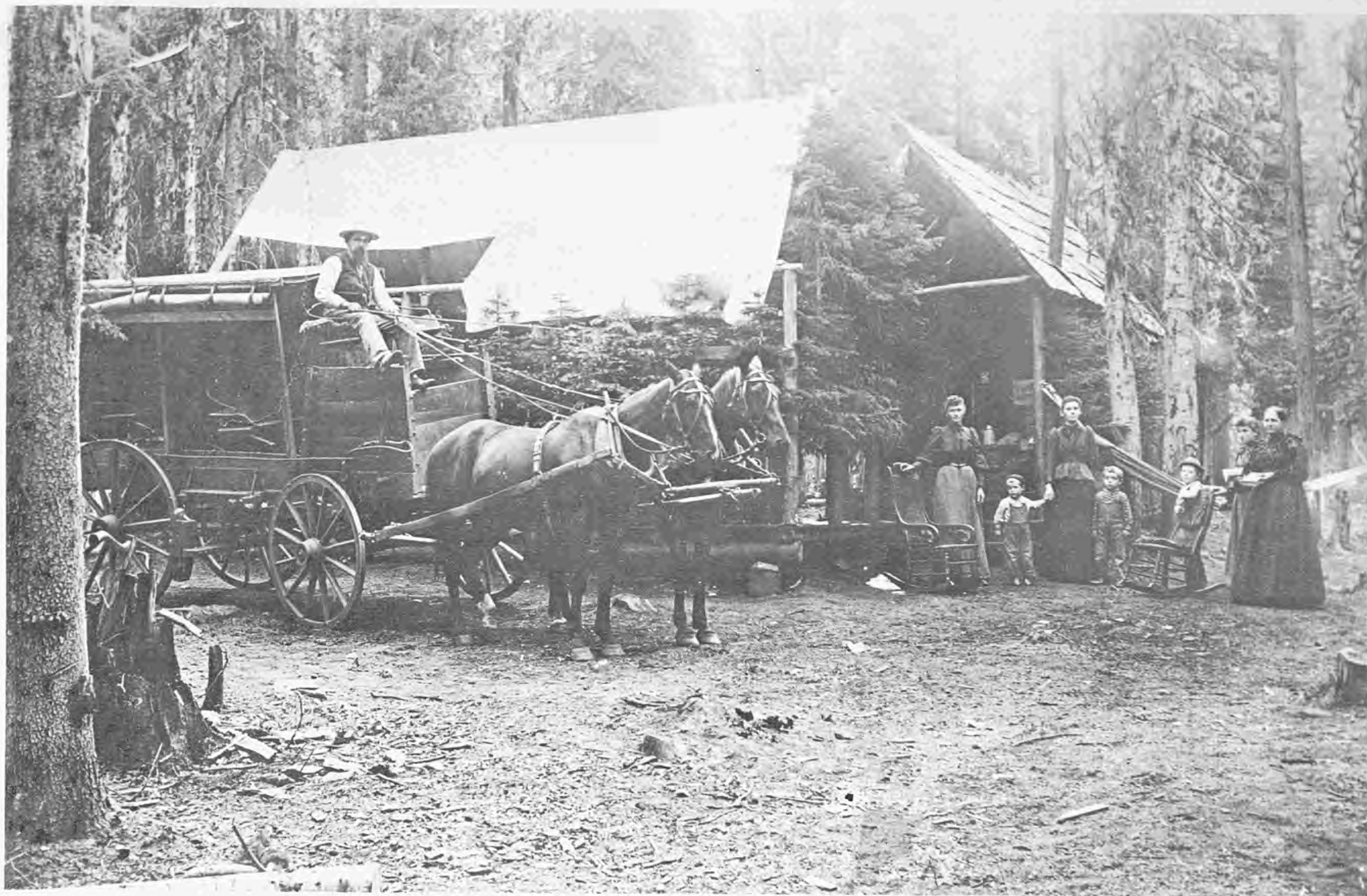
The balsam scented air restores
My strength, my zest for toil and strife,
The pine trees' soul-like murmur pour
Through my listless veins like wine of life.
I'm one with the unbound elk or deer,
Whose full, free life all care defies.
My life is merged, while dreaming here,
With the life that roams this paradise.

When the tree tops gleam in the sun's last beam,
And the bats through the canyon fly,
I can hear the roar of the hidden stream
And the lone coyote's eery cry;
The crickets chirp and the night bird calls.
Then strange chords float through the canyon vast
Intoning out from the ancient walls
To blend in the song of the boundless past.





James W. Sherfey M.D.
Long time Pomeroy physician.
Practiced in Pomeroy from 1914 to 1957.

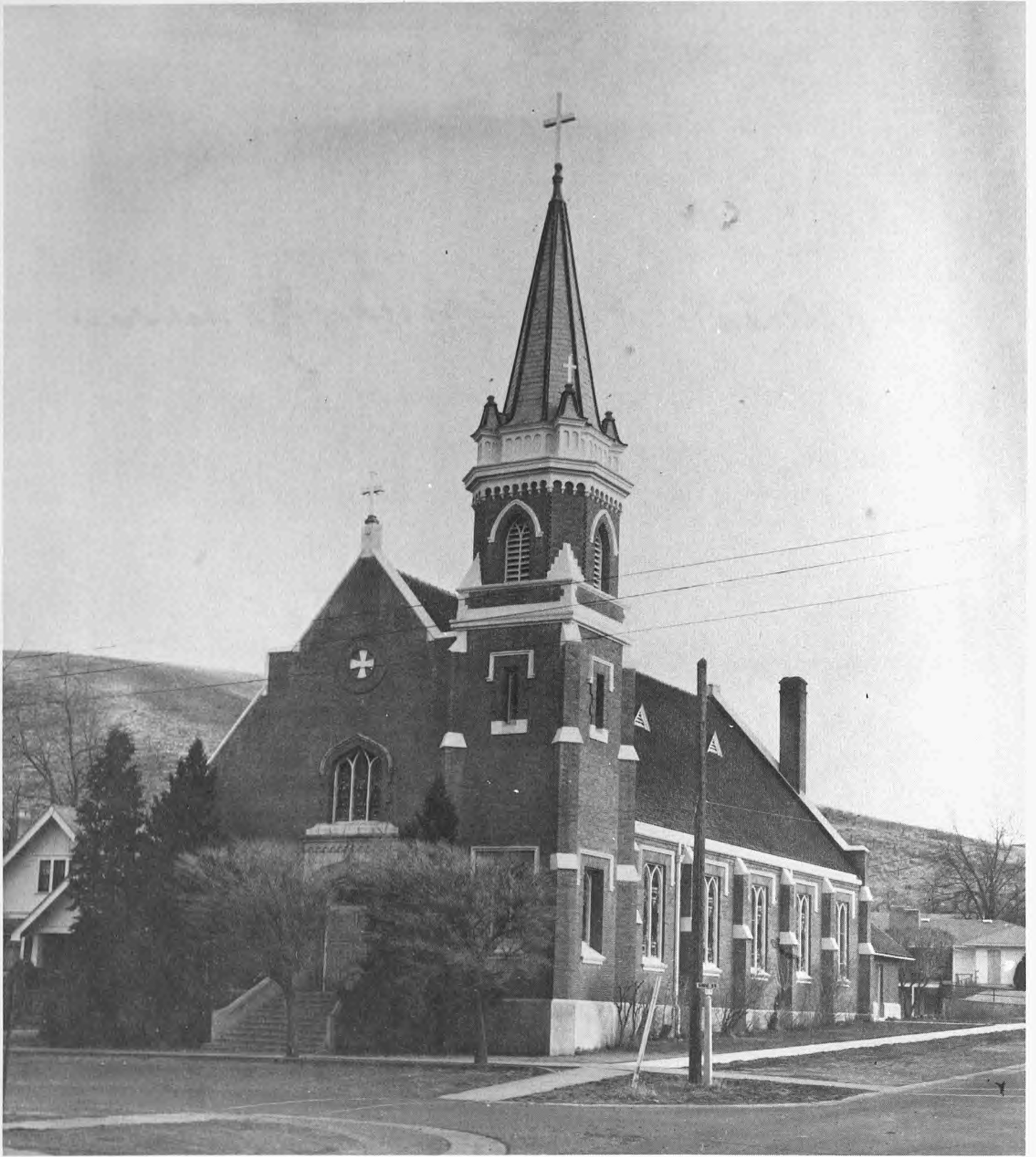


Teale's Camp

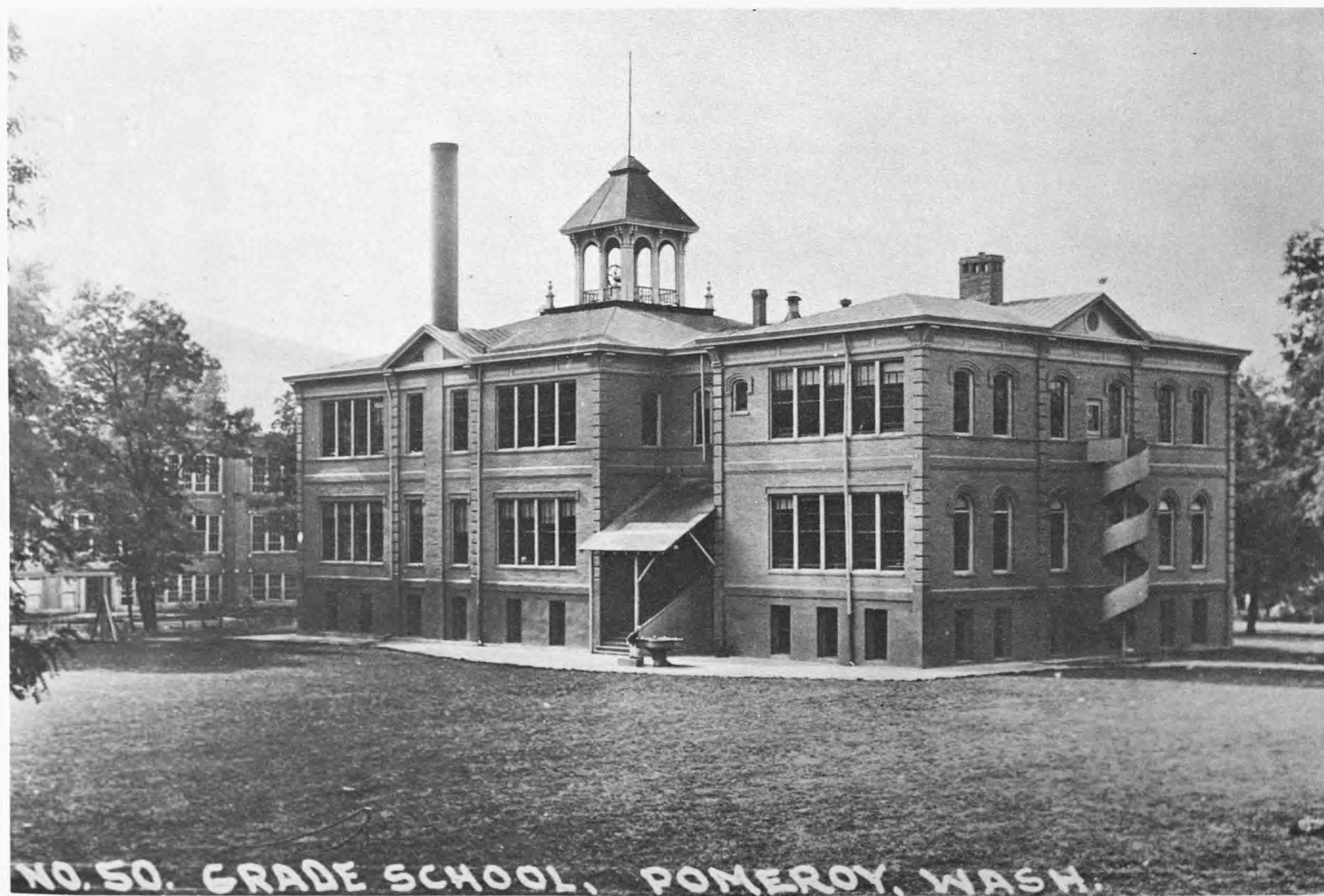
In wagon, E.G. Teale, Minnie Roder, Carl, Henry, Mrs. Adams, Etta Cloud, Mrs. A.E. Allen.



Scene in Pomeroy
McKeirnan's buggies.



Holy Rosary (Catholic) Church in Pomeroy.
1916



NO. 50. GRADE SCHOOL, POMEROY, WASH.



School Reunion — Pataha Flat

School began 1882 — The Reunion was held in 1927

Front Row:
 Albert Hender
 Arthur Hunt
 Bill Patterson
 Sam Dixon
 Ed Graham
 Harl Thornton

Middle Row:
 Chris Obenland
 Lillie Carson
 Minnie Thornton
 Lillie Williams
 Asbury Oliver
 Ernest Hopkins (teacher)
 Susan Shawley
 Jim Oliver
 Oscar Long

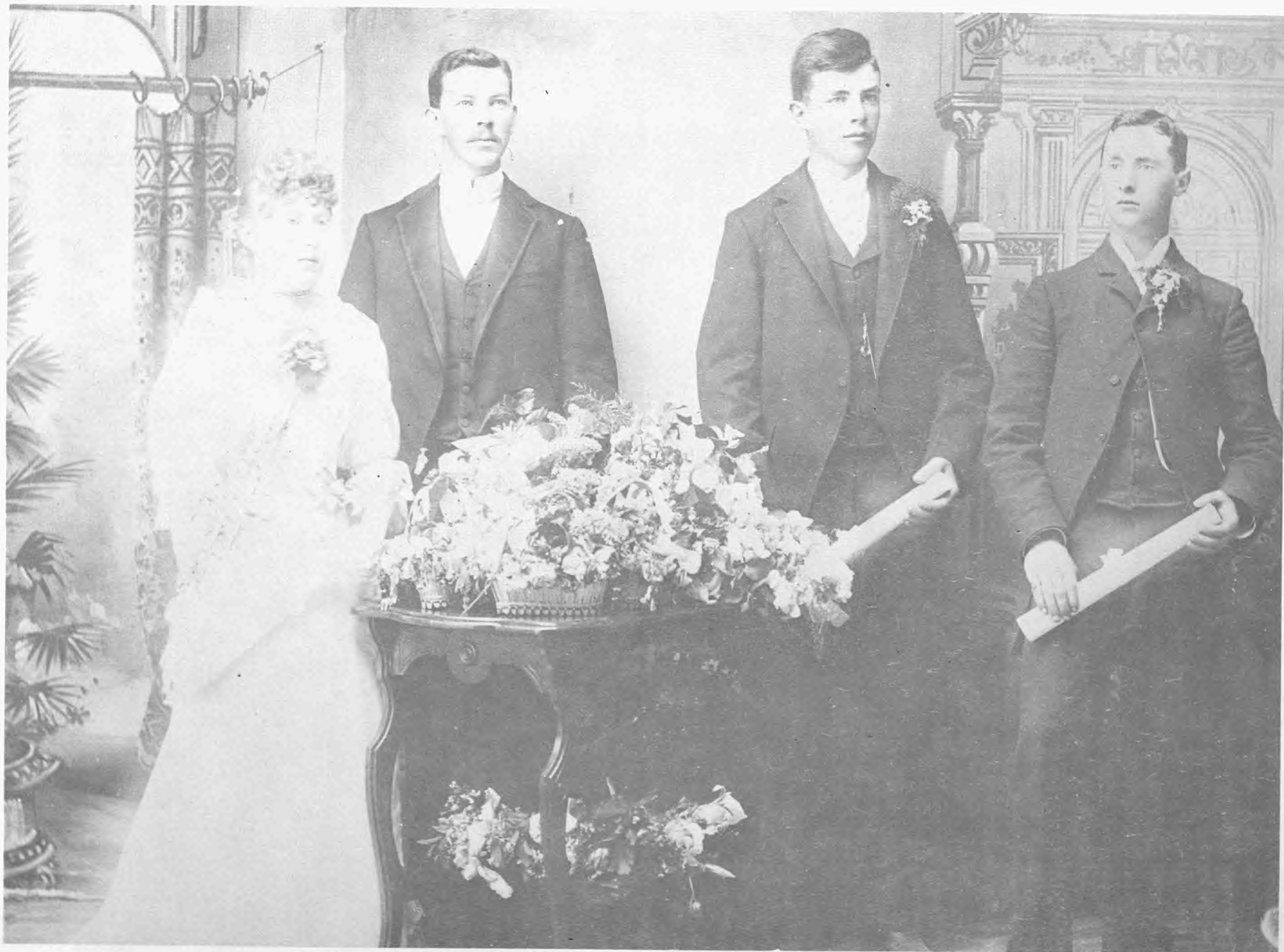
Back Row:
 Otto Long
 Nerus Thornton
 Alfred Ford
 Matt Dixon
 Jim Shawley
 Viola Yeoman
 Minnie Hender
 Jennie Carson
 Jennie Dixon



Old Feder House in front of where Leonard Harris lives.



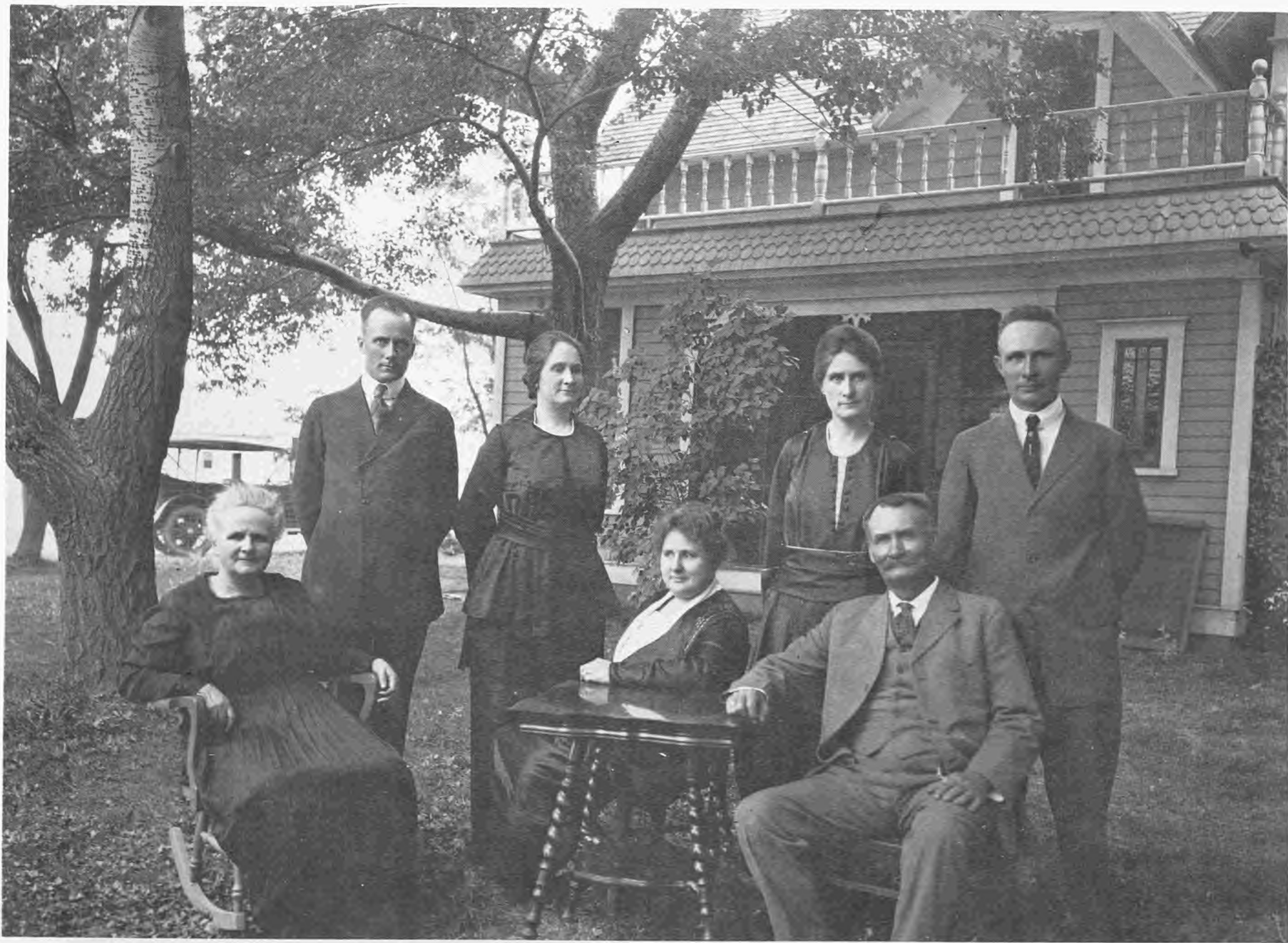
Photo taken July 18, 1900 after the Pomeroy fire. This was before the new courthouse was built in 1901.



First Graduating Class of Pomeroy High School
Class of 1892
Mamie Robinett, Prof. M.C. Yerkes, Fred Clark, Clarence Robinett



Joe, Tom, Raphie and Jim McKeirnan



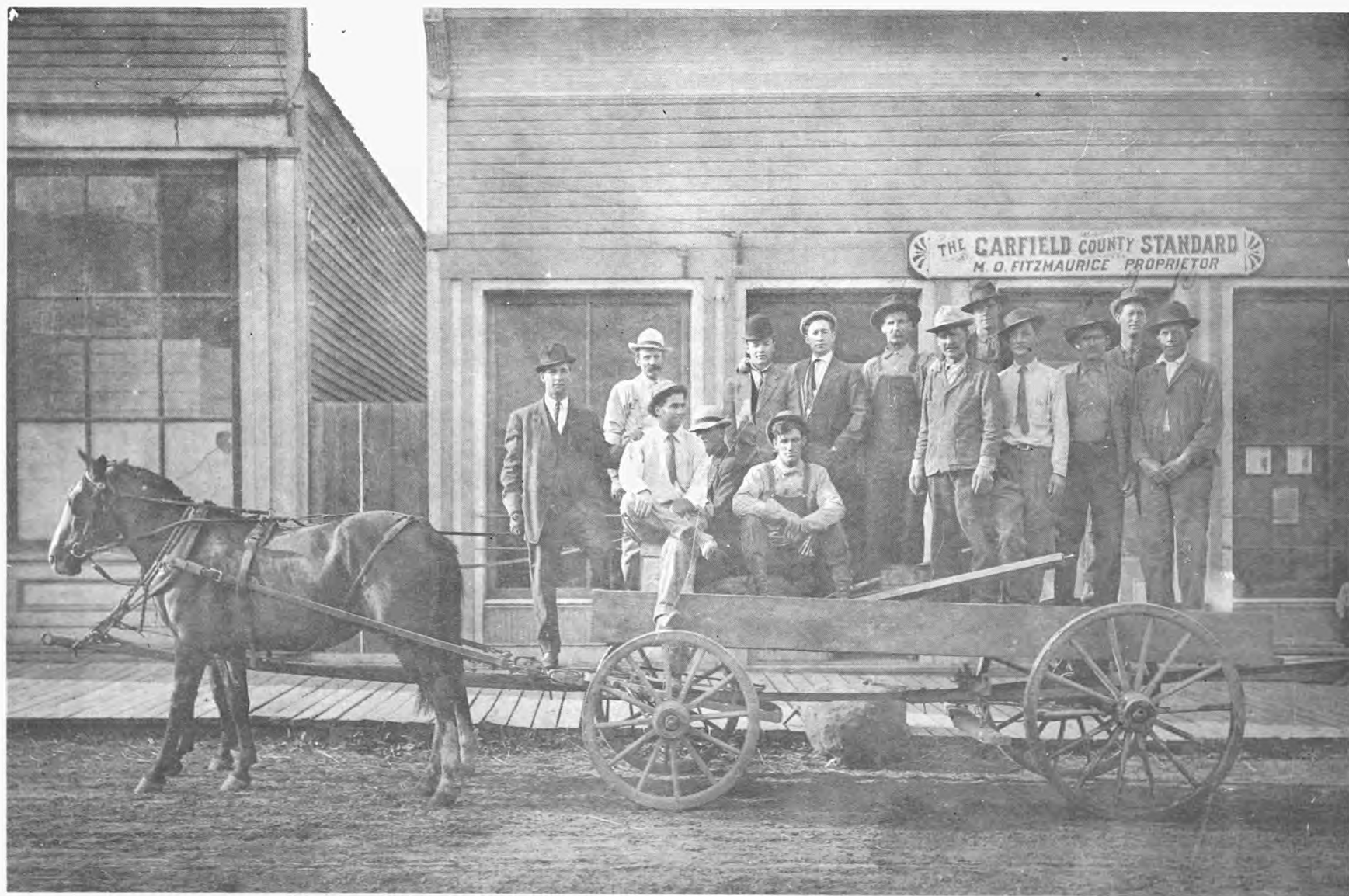
Left to right: Mrs. Wm. J. Kelly, Ben Kelly, Gladys Kelly, Gertrude Kelly (seated),
Ethel Kelly, Don Kelly, Wm. J. Kelly (seated)



Andy Hert Sawmill—1886

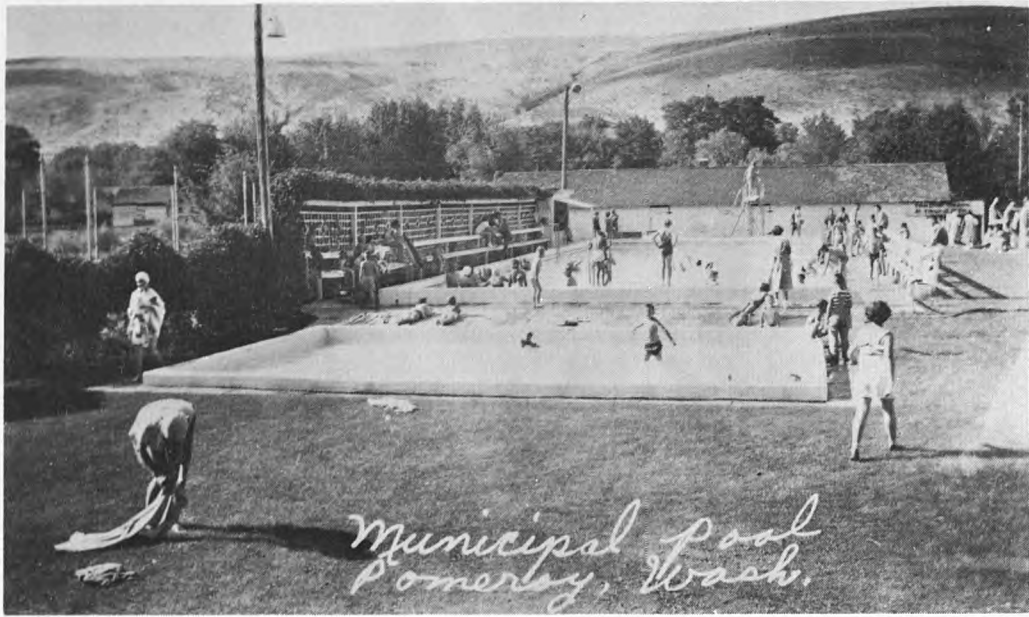
Back of Berringers — east $\frac{1}{2}$ mile

Boards on barn were whip sawed and run up and down—some wide and some narrower. Ship lap had a groove on one side.

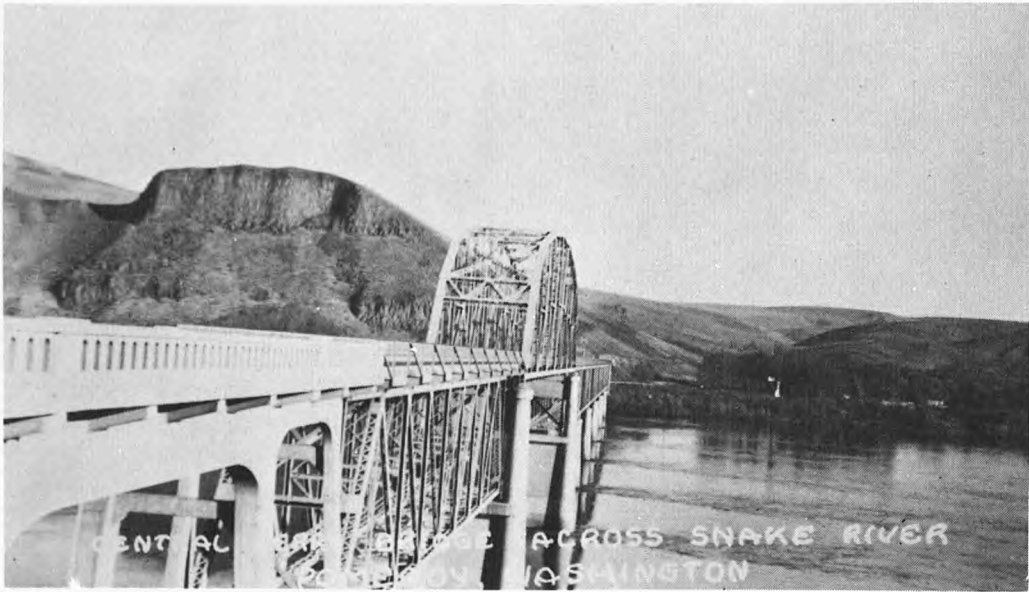


1910 Telephone Crew

Left to right: unknown, Jean Riley, Robert Riley (bookkeeper), B. Lane, J. Smith, Oley, Will Hickim, unknown, H. Dumman, Dave Henney, Boys of Henney, The Dixon, unknown, unknown



*Municipal pool
Pomeroy, Wash.*



CENTRAL WASHINGTON BRIDGE ACROSS SNAKE RIVER
POMEROY, WASHINGTON



Cosgrove Family



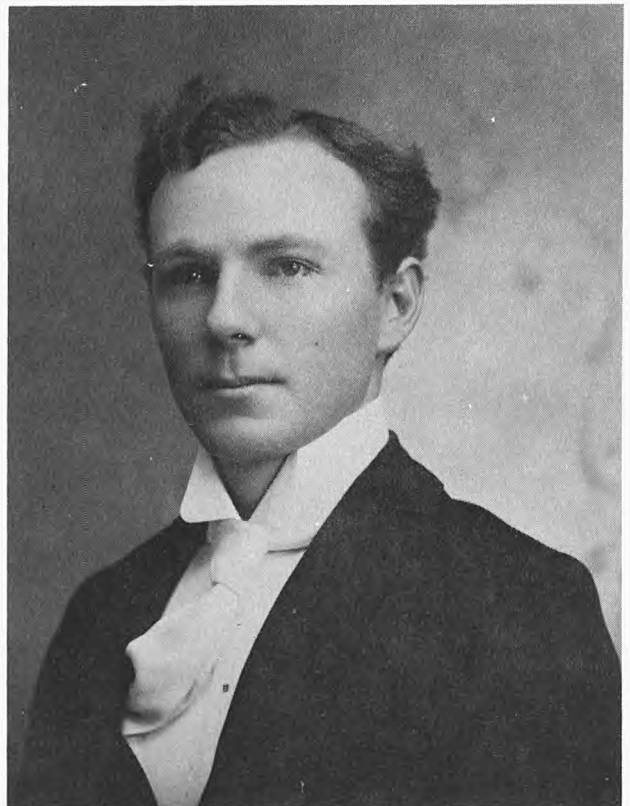
Old Public School



F.W.D. Mays—*Town Independent.*



Garry Jewitt — Attorney at Pomeroy — undated



Will Morris — 1888

APPENDIX

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

From June 1, 1954 to December 31, 1982.

Compiled by Dan Walsh

FOREWORD TO THE APPENDIX



IT IS UNFORTUNATE THAT IT TOOK THIRTY YEARS FOR JUDGE KUYKENDALL'S BOOK to be published. What you have just read is undoubtedly the most authentic history of Garfield County ever written.

As Judge Kuykendall states in his foreword, it is extremely expensive to publish a book, and that expense was the sole reason it has not been published before now. It is only because of the interest in historic works like this by Glen Adams, owner of Ye Galleon Press, that this important work is now available to the general public.

Mr. Adams is a rare publisher who places more importance on the content of the material than on the potential profit. He recognizes that because of the limited population of Garfield County, he will be lucky to break even on this project, let alone make any money. Still, he feels the book is an important work which should not be lost. Since only a few copies are known to be in existence, and only one or two available to the general public, the importance of Mr. Adams' contribution to Garfield county should not go unrecognized.

Garfield County has not stood still in the past thirty years, however, and it was the feeling of Mr. Adams that an appendix should be written to Judge Kuykendall's work, updating the history to December 31, 1982.

This I have attempted to do. This appendix, however, should not be given the same historic weight as Judge Kuykendall's work. Unlike Judge Kuykendall, who lived in Garfield County almost all of his life, I can claim only seven years of personal experience, and have relied heavily on the *East Washingtonian* files for this information. The true authors of this appendix are the reporters who have written for the local paper over the past thirty years.

Like Judge Kuykendall, I also had difficulty deciding what was historically significant enough to be included, and what should be left out. Space and time restrictions undoubtedly resulted in the omission of items that should have been included. This is regrettable, but unavoidable if the book is to be printed in the near future.

It should be noted also, that the bound issues of the *East Washingtonian*, the main source of research for this appendix, are no longer in perfect condition, and some pages—and even entire issues—are missing. Most events of major historical interest seem to find their way into three or four consecutive issues, however, and hopefully no history has been lost due to the missing issues.

Perhaps the most frustrating thing about attempting such a project is the knowledge that it will be outdated before it is even available to the general public. Even as the process of printing the book is taking place, history is continuing, and there will be a new Citizen of the Year, a new Cattleman of the Year, and perhaps a major new industry located in the county or some other event that will drastically change the county's future. Those events are certainly worthy of inclusion in a book such as this, but we will have to leave it to a future historian to write about them.

Dan Walsh



IN ANY GIVEN YEAR IN GARFIELD COUNTY, ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT EVENTS to Garfield County residents happens in mid-september, when the annual county fair is held. From a humble start in 1946, the fair has grown a little each year in scope as well as importance, and today is the largest single event in the county's annual calendar. That growth, however, has come only with a large amount of sweat, some grief, and plenty of cooperation from many people.

Organized in the summer of 1946, the Garfield County Fair Association started as a private association, with stockholders loaning some \$20,000 to purchase the land and set up the fair. Despite a successful start of the Eastern Washington Livestock Show and Rodeo in the fall of 1946, these original loans were to never be repaid, although a number of other short term loans were paid off.

The fair concentrated first on building its rodeo, and used war surplus tents the first years for exhibits. One of the first permanent improvements was upgrading of the portion of Brown Gulch Road now known as Fairgrounds Road.

The first rodeo and fair earned some \$2,000, but the money was lost the next year at the first of five two-day race meets at "Pomeroy Downs" on the fairgrounds. Subsequent horse race meets also lost money, and in 1951, when the final event was held, a lot of people were unhappy with the fair. During these years, the "fair" part of the whole association seemed to become second to the horse racing and rodeos.

In the early 1950's, as an attempt to salvage something for the children, the area where the fair is now located was leased to 4-H and FFA for 99 years, and donations were obtained to improve this area. The main fair had been located in the northwest corner of the property. This area now mostly vacant except for the remnants of the sloped race track behind the present baseball field fence.

One of the original reasons for the fair, was to establish a place for the 4-H and FFA children to display their livestock during a preview to the Spokane Junior Livestock Show.

Before the war, these previews were first held near the grade school, and then on railroad property, north of the depot. There were only a few participants but there were more participants each year, so after World War II it became apparent that a permanent place was desirable. The fairgrounds served this purpose, but it wasn't until the early 1950's that "permanency" got underway. At this time, the fair consisted of a race track, rodeo chutes and corrals, a concession stand, bleachers, and tent exhibitings.

The flower building served as the first exhibit building and office, as, then as now, was unheated. Next came the present beef barn, as a livestock barn, and horse box stalls, since replaced.

The county fair was dependent on state fair monies, as it and other fairs, still are, and in 1954, the state ruled that in order to receive state fair funds, the fair association had to be publicly owned, as part of the county government. At this time, with Al Estep as county agent, efforts began to consolidate the ownership of the fair so it could be turned over to the county. This continued when Dick Brown became county agent in 1955, and Dick pointed out that in order to do this the original lenders—stockholders—all eventually donated the value of their loan, and thus their "stock" in the fair, and finally in early 1958 the fair association turned over its property to Garfield County. Each board of county commissioners has since that time turned operation of the fair over to a fair board, which continues to operate much in the same manner of the earlier days. The difference is that now anyone in the county can be elected to the fair board, rather than just stockholders. Election of board members is held during the annual meeting, publicly announced. (It might be said things haven't changed all that much since county residents are, in a sense, "stockholders" of the county fair.)

All during the 1950's, 1960's and 1970's, improvements have been the big news of the fair. Main buildings were put up in the 1950's and early 1960's, and improvements and smaller buildings have continued on up through today. Some of these improvements, in roughly the order they took place include: Block rest rooms, covered grandstand, community building (started in 1961), large beef exhibit building, hog and sheep barn, game and refreshments stands, large hog barn, patio, horse box stalls, community building's enclosed breezeway, ticket booths at gate, new baseball diamond, lighted arena, "loafing" shed, new stage, paved fairgrounds road and sheep barn.

In addition, improvements beyond the original project have been made to many of the facilities—especially in the community building, livestock and horse areas.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Most of the various departments of the fair date to the first fair, and have gradually expanded in entries, and therefore categories. Livestock, home economics, clothing, foods, flowers, vegetables, horses and various judging continue to be the mainstays of the fair. Over the years, however, other things have been added: Art show, crafts, gem show, photography, among others.

Entertainment to go along with the fair has varied from year to year, beginning with the rodeos in the early 1950's, and again for a brief time later, to musical entertainment which has been popular the last few years. Other items include auto racing, auto demonstrations, motorcycle racing, bicycle and tricycle racing, skydivers, log rollers, clowns, can-can dancers, snowmobile races, aerial flour bombing contents, Indian dances, fire fighting helicopter demonstrations, dog acts, high-sky diving, baseball demonstrations, fireworks, horse and mule packing contests...and the list goes on. The fair board members have worked to make each fair different, within the budget of the fair, and availability of acts...and it has paid off, since the entertainment budget has increased considerably in the past several years. It is fair to say some of the acts have been well received, while others have been acceptable to only part of the audiences.

Through the years such things as Wheat King and Junior Wheat King, kid's scrambles, parade of livestock, and general fair schedule itself have been established by tradition. These will undoubtedly continue as long as they are accepted by the public...as they have been each year. Other things have gradually changed, such as the rodeos giving way to the 4-H horse events. Certain events don't change a great deal from year to year but their popularity is noticed in their absence...as a large number of people ask what happened to such and such.

Original officers of the Garfield County Fair Association were John Dye, president; Will T. Platt, vice president; Bethen Beale, secretary; Clyde Adams, treasurer; H. Wynn Stallcop, manager. An advisory board was formed, consisting of representatives of all interested organizations. Bethen Beale represented three clubs, and Mrs. Theodore Landkammer, two organizations.

Annual election of new officers continued through 1949. In 1950, the previous year's officers were re-elected, establishing the current tradition—except that more recently the offices of treasurer and secretary have become perennial. C.D. Adams was the first person to serve more than two years in an office, holding the position of treasurer from 1951 through 1953.

The name Eastern Washington Livestock Show, was used in 1946, 1947, 1948 and 1949. Horse races at "Pomeroy Downs" were planned by the first fair board, but began in early summer 1947, and 1948 through 1951. At this time rodeos were operated in conjunction with the fair. Stock car races were featured in 1953 and possibly later. Motorcycle races were popular in the spring time in the early 1960's and Intercollegiate rodeos were popular at the fairgrounds in the late 1950's. These have been replaced by horse shows and gymkhanas, in both the spring and fall.

A baseball diamond was established several years ago, and improved in recent years, with the fairgrounds home for high school, Babe Ruth, and earlier—American Legion teams, in the spring and summer.

OPERATION FLOODOUT INVOLVES COUNTY

At this writing, in January, 1983, county and city officials are struggling to put together an emergency plan, that among other things, will include plans for handling refugees from other areas in case of nuclear attack. They will be amused to know that the problem is not a new one.

Quoting from the *East Washingtonian*, Aug. 12, 1954:

Garfield County must be prepared to receive 200 evacuees from Kennewick August 23, when Operation Floodout will assume the breaching of Grand Coulee Dam by Hydrogen bomb.

Garfield County's civil defense staff, under the leadership of director Ed Wells, will find itself directly involved in the exercise that will tax the facilities of civil defense in 24 counties.

According to plans revealed by Admiral Daniel Barbey, state civil defense director, the simulated bomb will breach Grand Coulee Dam and release seven million acre feet of water from the 150-mile pool above the Columbia River from the dam to the sea.

Kennewick would be almost entirely flooded, and 8,000 people must be cared for by neighboring counties and communities, according to the problem. Garfield County's share is 200.

Garfield County's job will be to select mass care centers and simulate the setting up of facilities for feeding and shelter of its temporary visitors. Teams must be in readiness for shelter, registration, feeding and temporary rehabilitation and detailed plans made accordingly.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

FLASH FLOODS HIT COUNTY

Flash floods and cloudbursts in late August 1954, played havoc with highways and railroads in three counties. Nine miles east of Pomeroy, mud slime, and debris was washed over a three-mile span on Highway 410. A county road at Clayton Gulch four miles west of the Garfield-Asotin county line was badly washed.

BAND PLAYS FOR EISENHOWER

The Pomeroy high school was one of 12 areas selected to play for Dwight D. Eisenhower when the president of the United States arrived at Walla Walla in Sept., 1954 for the dedication of McNary Dam. The band, under the direction of Burke Sower, marched from Borleske Stadium to Main and Spokane streets. When the president came by the spot, the members of the band sent forth a march they had memorized. The local majorettes had a special salute arranged for the president, which he noticed and honored, a fact with the six girls will probably fondly relate to their children and grandchildren.

RUSSIANS NOT ALLOWED TO SEE COUNTY

It was announced in early 1955, that Russian citizens touring the United States would not be allowed to visit Garfield County. The county was part of a nine-county area—five in Washington and four in Idaho, put off-limits to Russians by the State Department in retaliation for Soviet restrictions on travel by U.S. citizens in Russia.

A State Department spokesman said that restricted areas total 27 percent of the United States land area.

GUS LYBECKER IN OLYMPIA

Gus Lybecker began his first term as a state representative in 1955, after being elected in the 1954 general elections.

BROWN NAMED AGENT

Richard W. (Dick) Brown, agricultural teacher at Pomeroy High School, was named county agent in January, 1955. He was to hold the position for 25 years before retiring in 1980.

LOCAL KIDS GET SHOTS

May 23, 1955, was called "a great day in the history of Garfield County" by the *East Washingtonian*. The reason was that for the first time, Salk polio vaccine was used in the county, beginning the end of polio in the county.

Forty-two first and second grade students in the public school and Holy Rosary Catholic School were inoculated that day.

JAYCEES SELECT BYERS

Tom Byers of the Byers Brothers Ranch was selected as the county's outstanding young farmer by the Pomeroy Junior Chamber of Commerce for 1955.

GRADE SCHOOL SCATTERED

1955 started out a little differently for Pomeroy grade school students. Because the aging grade school building had been torn down to make room for a modern facility, the students attended classes in a variety of locations around town, including churches and vacant high school rooms. The new \$500,000 school was ready for occupancy in March.

NEW POOL BUILT

The city swimming pool was closed in the summer of 1955, when health department officials called the condition

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

of the pool "deplorable," and convinced city council members to close it. The health officials said that the bacteria count in most toilet bowls would be lower than the count in the pool during 1954. The 30-year-old pool was beyond repair in both the safety and health aspects they said, and a new pool was in order. The problem was studied by a committee formed for the purpose, and a bond issue was finally decided as the way to finance the new pool. It took the absentee ballots to decide the \$85,000 bond issue, with the final vote count 670 for and 428 against. A two-year wait for Pomeroy youngsters ended in June 1957 when the new swimming pool was opened.

BANK ROBBED

The Bank of Pomeroy was robbed of \$629.80 in cash and about \$50,000 in E.H. and G.U.S. Savings Bonds in November, 1955. The bank was entered by cutting a hole in the roof of the building. The money taken was the daily change in silver that was stored in a cabinet outside the safe. The bonds were taken from safety deposit boxes. Entrance into the safe was not gained. It was the first bank robbery in the county's history, and nearly 27 years would go by before the next one, an armed robbery attempt at Rainier Bank in 1982.

GILBERT NAMED

John Gilbert was selected by the Pomeroy Jaycees to represent the county in a nationwide "Outstanding Young Farmer of the Year" contest for 1956. Gilbert was selected for his accomplishments in soil conservation, crop rotation, building a top quality beef herd, and community activities.

BREAKFAST STARTS

The Pomeroy Chamber of Commerce voted to sponsor a cowboy breakfast, the first in the history of Garfield County, as a kick-off to the 1956 county rodeo. The breakfast, which was free to all comers, was to become an annual event that is continued to this day.

PEA RECORD SET

The 1956 Green Giant pack in Pomeroy ended July 25 with a staggering total of 597,303 cases canned. The pack broke the previous record pack of 464,000 cases by 133,303 cases.

BANK CHANGES HANDS

The Bank of Pomeroy became a branch of the National Bank of Commerce Jan. 21, 1957, making it NB of C's 53rd banking location in the state. NB of C was later renamed Rainier Bank and is still in operation in Pomeroy.

COLD WEATHER HITS

Perhaps an all-time low temperature hit Pomeroy in late January, 1957 when the thermometer fell to 22 below zero. The cold weather was followed by a blizzard that closed roads and schools.

ELEVATOR FIRE LOSS \$302,000

One of the worst grain fires in the history of the town occurred Jan. 13, 1958, when one of the main elevators of the Pomeroy Grain Growers was destroyed. The fire broke out in the 195,000 bushel capacity elevator shortly after noon and although the blaze was checked in about two hours, city firemen and others fought the fire far into the night and a heavy guard was kept on it the following day. Total loss was estimated at \$302,000, with the depreciated value of the elevator set at \$70,000, an annex at \$17,000, barley loss at \$153,000 and wheat loss \$62,000.

SCOUT FOUND

One of the biggest lost person searches ever conducted in the Pomeroy District of the Umatilla National Forest ended happily when 12-year-old Bobby Meek was found unharmed on July 1, 1958. The Clarkston Boy Scout was lost

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

in the mountains for two days, and was the object of an intense search by hundreds of volunteers, helicopters, and even a bloodhound. The boy had a camp set up and had food left when he was discovered.

DAIRY CLOSES

Locally produced White Pine Milk became a thing of the past in September 1958, when Pomeroy Dairy Products ceased most of its processing and manufacturing operations. Processing of milk and manufacturing of ice cream was stopped, with only butter being manufactured. The Pomeroy Dairy Products had been an important part of the county economy since it was started in April, 1935.

PORT DISTRICT FORMED

Voters formed the Garfield County Port District during the general elections in 1958, voting 871 to 209 to form such a district. The first port district commissioners were also elected in that election. They were Larry Brown, Don Johnson and C.C. Wolf.

MRS. HERRON INSTALLED AS HEAD OF STATE OES

The highest state office in the Order of the Eastern Star was held by a Pomeroy woman in 1959. Mrs. H.R. (Blanche) Herron was elected to the high office of worthy Grand Matron, climaxing a long term of active service to the order.

OLDEST BUSINESS CLOSES

Kuykendall's Drug Store, the oldest business establishment in Pomeroy at the time, closed its doors on Dec. 1, 1959. The business was set up by Dr. B.G. Kuykendall soon after he arrived in Garfield County in 1882. The business was a survivor of the 1900 fire. The wood building it was housed in was destroyed by the fire, but a brick building was soon constructed by Dr. Kuykendall to replace it.

\$200,000 FIRE STRIKES BUSINESS DISTRICT

Fire struck a hard blow at the business district in Pomeroy Dec. 8, 1959, destroying a block at the corner of Eighth and Main Street. Destroyed in the fire were the contents and merchandise of Brown's Drug Store, Richardson Funeral Home and Strain's Furniture and Hardware. Damage was estimated at \$200,000. All three businesses reopened in new locations.

CURFEW IN EFFECT

As a result of slashed tires and other vandalism, the city council passed a curfew ordinance in 1960. Under the ordinance, individuals under the age of 19 were prohibited from being in any public place, including any street, sidewalk, restaurant, cafe, tavern or public dance hall that is not under adult supervision between the hours of 10:30 p.m. and 4 a.m. on any week night and between midnight and 4 a.m. on Saturdays and Sundays.

BOWLING ALLEY PROPOSED

An eight-lane bowling alley was first proposed for Pomeroy in March 1960, when a 30-day option was taken on the old Tum-A-Lum Lumber Company property on East Main Street. A group of sportsmen began a campaign to raise \$50,000 in pledges for the construction of the lanes. By the end of April, enough money had been pledged to go ahead with plans for the alleys, which opened that September.

COMMISSIONERS "CLOSE" SCHOOL

The county commissioners "closed" school for two days in March, 1960 when they banned school buses from traveling on county roads. The roads were soft and soggy at the time and could be easily torn up by the buses, the commissioners said. Since the buses could not run, school officials decided to cancel classes for two days.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

MAJOR FOREST FIRE

Lightning ignited 25 fires in the Blue Mountains on July 19, 1960, starting one of the biggest fires in the area history. National Guardsmen and prisoners from the State Penitentiary in Walla Walla were sent in to help jumpers and local firefighters battle the blaze. The biggest of the fires was to turn out to be in the Cummings Creek area.

SEELEY CLOSED

For the first time since 1914, the Seeley Theater was closed in August, 1960, when owner Floyd Koberstein announced that the last movie was to be shown. Koberstein did reopen the theatre in the summer of 1963, however, and ever since the theatre has had weekend summer openings but been closed during the winter months.

GREEN GIANT CLOSES PLANT

The constant increase in freight prices was given as the main reason Oct. 11, 1960, when Green Giant officials announced the closing of the company's packing plant in Pomeroy. Freight rates had doubled, they said, while pea prices had remained constant. The company offered each of its 26 employees the opportunity to transfer to another plant location. The plant was built in 1942.

DYE BUYS PLANT

The Green Giant plant didn't sit idle for long. In late November Bob Dye announced that he had purchased the property. He announced that the plant would be converted to package grass seed for a nationally known lawn seed company, later identified as O.M. Scott.

SKI AREA TO OPEN

A group of Pomeroy ski enthusiasts announced plans in 1961 to open a ski run and tow at Rose Springs, just inside the Umatilla National Forest. The tow was powered by a gas-driven engine, carrying skiers about 300 yards up the hill.

DIAL TELEPHONE SERVICE

Dial telephone service reached Pomeroy in January 1962, following completion of construction of a modern underground phone center in Pomeroy. With the dial service, phone numbers were changed from the common letter-number combination to a seven number combination of "843" followed by four additional numbers. Before the system could go into effect, 1,240 phones had to be changed.

JUNIOR MISS ESTABLISHED

The Junior miss program was established in Pomeroy in 1961, under the sponsorship of the Junior Chamber of Commerce. The same group, which dropped the Jaycee affiliation along with its auxiliary several years ago and became the Spinners, has run the pageant every year. The competing girls are judged in a variety of areas, including personality, talent, youth fitness, poise and appearance and an interview with the judges. Carolyn Shuck was the winner of the first Pomeroy Junior Miss Pageant. Subsequent winners have been Diane Herres, 1962; Nona Lee Henriksen, 1963; Nancy Beale, 1964; Judy Hand, 1965; Donna Johnson, 1966; Sandi Beckwith, 1967; Janet Sheffield, 1971; Julie Price, 1972; Julie Machacek, 1973; Pam Bowles, 1974; Katie Wolf, 1975; Laura Dickson, 1976; Cheryl Carter, 1977; Nanette Gwinn, 1978; Jody Camp, 1979; Ellen Davis, 1980; Keri Duckworth, 1981; and Lori Kirk, 1982. Each of the winners has represented Pomeroy in the state Junior Miss Pageant in Pullman.

NEW POST OFFICE OPENS

Pomeroy boxholders began picking up their mail in a new location on Dec. 1, 1960, when a post office building was opened at Eighth and Main, a site where three businesses were destroyed by fire a year earlier. The new post office

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

was directly across Main Street from its former location in the Chard Building. The new post office remained in that location until 1981 when another new post office was built three blocks east.

MAMMOTH REMAINS FOUND

Partial remains of a giant prehistoric mammoth were unearthed in Garfield county in February, 1962, but the remains were destroyed. Dr. Allen Smith of Washington State University was "bitterly disappointed" over the destruction of the skeleton which might have dated back to the ice age. The remains were 99 percent destroyed when road crews, who discovered them, bulldozed them into a road fill. "The mammoth remains," said Dr. Smith, "were in a remarkable state of preservation. It appears to have been a very recent beast. "If we could have removed the skeletal remains from the bank and excavated the surrounding area, we might have found charcoal, projectile points or something to indicate human association." He explained that anthropologists have never found evidence the mammoth, an ice age beast, and man were contemporaries in the northwest. Workmen on the county crew said that the skeleton stretched out 30 feet and the skull, tusks and other parts were complete.

FALLOUT SHELTERS DESIGNATED

The Civil Defense agency designated six locations in Pomeroy as fallout shelters, it was announced by county civil defense director Gus Lybecker in March, 1962. Those locations are certain grain elevator facilities owned by the Pomeroy Grain Growers; the county courthouse, Holy Rosary School, McKeirnan's Hardware; elevator facilities of Pomeroy Warehouse & Feed; and the Revere Hotel.

BURNS NAMED STATE'S TOP FARMER

Rich Burns, 17, was designated the top Future Farmer of America in the state in 1963, when he won the Star Farmer award. At the same time, he was elected vice president of the state organization.

DYE SEED BECOMES LARGEST PROCESSOR

The 1963 bluegrass crop made the Robert Dye Seed Ranch one of the largest bluegrass processors in the nation. The ranch processed about 20 percent of the nation's total production that year.

COUNTY CANCER UNIT GETS TWO AWARDS

The Garfield County unit of the American Cancer Society stole the honors at the annual state meeting of the organization in 1963. It was the only county unit which won two awards. The chapter was cited as the first one in the state to go over its goal in the cancer crusade of 1963. More exciting, however, was the winning of the Eisenhower trophy, which is awarded to the county unit which has made the most progress in the fight against cancer.

BALDWIN ROLLS 300

Merle Baldwin became the first man to bowl a perfect 300 game on Holiday Lanes. He rolled his 300 in open play on Dec. 29, 1963, three years after the opening of the alleys.

GUS LYBECKER

One of the most active and powerful men in Garfield County's history was Gus Lybecker, who served this area as a state legislator in the late 1950's and early 60's. He was the Pomeroy school district superintendent for 21 years, and didn't begin his political career until after he retired from that position in 1953. The next year, he ran for the state legislative seat, and was re-elected three times by the people of Garfield, Asotin and Columbia counties. He was also Garfield County's civil defense director during a period of history when the nation was on the brink of war with the Soviet Union over the Cuban Crisis, and was responsible for a comprehensive defense plan in the county that was nearly complete at the time of his death in 1964.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

GYM BUILT

Voters approved a \$389,500 bond issue in 1964 to build a new gym and add six new classrooms. The construction project was requested by the school district in anticipation of swelling enrollment in upcoming years because of the construction work at the dams.

THE CITY OF POMEROY HAS BIRTHDAY

The city of Pomeroy marked its centennial quietly on Dec. 8, 1964, with no celebration. The city could trace its origin back to Dec. 8, 1864, when Joseph M. Pomeroy arrived to take over a homestead site. Fourteen years later, Pomeroy and a handful of other settlers started a town on his ranch that would survive all other Garfield County towns and bear his name. Earlier in the year, an effort to launch a large-scale celebration to commemorate the event was voted down by a majority of those attending a meeting to concern itself with the centennial. No celebration was held in 1978—the centennial of the town's formation—either.

BECOMES A HABIT

Mr. and Mrs. Lonny Flynn made the Garfield County trivia question book on Jan. 5, 1965, when for the second straight year, they were the parents of the Garfield County New Year's Baby. On that date, Kenton Charles Flynn was born, the first baby born in the county in 1965. A year earlier, his brother, Kurt Edgar Flynn was born on Jan. 2, the first baby born in the county in 1964.

BEALE MURDER VICTIM

A tragic murder occurred in 1965, when Clark Beale was shot to death at his rural home. His wife, Mary Anne Beale, was charged with the crime. Beale was reportedly slain with a .22 calibre pistol. He was found dead in his car several yards from the Beale residence. Investigating officers said that Beale was shot in the right side, behind the arm. The bullet penetrated the heart.

MARION ONEAL, AUTHOR

Marion Oneal, one of the most prominent authors to come from Garfield County, enjoyed her greatest success in 1965, when her first novel, *Don't Push My Trees Around* was distributed by the Greenwich Book Publishers of New York. Before publishing her novel, Mrs. Oneal had written scores of short stories and articles for the *Saturday Evening Post*, as well as other magazines. She was also co-author of a book on soil conservation and a contributor to many historical magazines. She was the winner of many poetry prizes, including a Gold Medal from the National Poetry center, and she was an honorary life member of the Mark Twain Society and the Eugene Field Society. She published a second novel, *Garlic In My Shoes* in 1969.

FIRE DESTROYS BUSINESSES

Two businesses, Pomeroy Collision and Glass and Hill's Honda were destroyed on Oct. 5, 1965, when an exploding gas tank turned the Old Koller building into an inferno. It took firemen two hours to control the blaze, which started in Collision & Glass. The fire also threatened the Revere Hotel, which was located next door. At one point the fire did spread to the hotel on the second floor and burned out window framing and charred the ceiling. The fire started when gas being drained from the tank of an old pickup truck ignited. Fortunately there was no wind that night, which helped firemen contain the blaze. The night before, strong winds were blowing, and firefighters said that if the fire had occurred 24 hours earlier all of the Revere block and possibly the next block east would have been turned into a blowtorch. Both firms announced immediately after the fire that they would reopen.

FLOOD DEVASTATING

What started out as a welcomed rain just in time for seeding turned into a devastating flash flood which filled Pomeroy with mud and did thousands of dollars worth of damage in both the city and county in September, 1966.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Both ends of town were hit hard when Pataha Creek overflowed. Perhaps among the worse damage was in the east end of town at the Floyd Helke Trailer Court, where one trailer was tipped badly and trailer yards and fences were covered with mud. Several houses and trailers were evacuated in the east end of town and on the west side, residents of more than 30 trailers in King's Court moved out but the waters stopped before getting inside the mobile homes. Many lawns and yards in all parts of town were a deep sea of mud and debris. The rain started at about 6:45 Tuesday, Sept. 13, and poured down 1.21 inches in about half an hour. The storm affected an area 10 miles wide and 32 miles long, and did millions of dollars worth of damage, when soil loss was taken into consideration.

POLICE OFFICER KIDNAPPED

Wide television and daily newspaper coverage was given to a local story in 1966, when Pomeroy policeman Jack Bunch was abducted on July 4. Bunch was making a routine traffic violation stop of a 1962 Pontiac near the bowling alley, with the intention of issuing a citation for improper passing, when the incident occurred. The driver reached into the glove compartment for his registration, and Bunch found himself looking into the barrel of a revolver. Bunch was forced to drive the vehicle to the Philomathean school house ten miles east of Pomeroy where the man tied him to a chair and left. Bunch managed to break the legs off the chair and work his hands and feet loose. With the top of the chair still tied to him, he went out onto the highway to flag a ride to town, where an all-points bulletin was issued. John Wesley Evans was apprehended by Butte police early the next morning. Bunch was uninjured in the incident, except for minor scrapes and bruises he incurred in getting loose.

RAILROAD SAVED

The construction of dams on the Snake River almost meant the end of rail service to Pomeroy, but the situation that concerned local residents in 1965 and 1966 had a happy ending. The corps of engineers announced in July that the Camas Prairie railroad would be located at the estimated expense of 53 million dollars. Late in 1965, the corps has said that a study showed that needed relocation because of the dam construction would not be feasible. This would have meant the loss of Pomeroy's railroad.

CONSTRUCTION AIDS COUNTY

The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers' Lower Snake River dam project swelled the population of Garfield County in the late 1960's and early 70's. Of particular importance was the construction of the last two dams in the chain, Little Goose near Starbuck, and Lower Granite, north of Pomeroy. Pomeroy was centrally located between the two proposed dam sites, and benefitted from a population explosion, as construction workers moved in. Little Goose was the third in the series in the Lower Snake River Project, and Lower Granite was the fourth. Work was begun on Little Goose—which was named after an island in the river that was submerged by the project—on June 1963. Seven years later in 1970, the navigation lock and a trio of hydroelectric generating units in the power house started operating. As the Little Goose project was progressing, work began on the development of the Lower Granite damsite. Lower Granite is named for Granite Point, approximately six miles upstream of the dam. The point is of geological interest in that it is the only granite outcropping in a sea of basalt. Rock from the point was hauled downstream on old stern-wheelers and used in the construction of a number of buildings in early Portland. The four-dam project was completed in 1975, when Lower Granite was put on line. Population in Pomeroy went above 2,000 in 1966, and stayed there until the project was near completion. The population explosion resulted in a demand for more housing than was available, a problem that was solved by the formation of several trailer courts. The increased population also caused problems for school officials, who found the population of the schools up by 100 students in 1966. While Lower Granite was being constructed, the corps of engineers worked closely with Washington State University, and other educational institutions, on the excavations and investigation of archaeological materials. Artifacts, petroglyphs and grave sites were carefully excavated and catalogued, and much important material was salvaged. About 275 Indian graves were relocated from the reservoir area at the request of the Nez Perce tribe. The corps removed the ancestral remains for reinterment in common graves at the Nez Perce Historical Park at Spalding, Idaho.

FIRE CAUSES DAMAGE

A wet spring caused an overabundance of cheat in fields and roadside in 1967, causing grave fire danger during

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

harvest. Despite extra care taken by farmers, the explosive conditions caused many fires in July and August and kept firefighters extremely busy with grain fires, some of which burned across several hundred acres. The most devastating fire took place on July 25, when fire struck at the Pomeroy Grain Growers elevators at Zumwalt, destroying storage facilities capable of holding 137,000 bushels of grain, and doing damage estimated at \$150,000. Total loss in grain was estimated to be 47,400 bushels.

AMBULANCE SERVICE LOST, REGAINED

Ambulance service in the county was lost on April 1, 1967, when Bert Richardson, who had operated the service for 25 years, discontinued it. Richardson cited state and federal regulations which he was unable to comply with as the reasons for the discontinuation of the service. That was the same reason given by at least 15 other area funeral directors which had also gone out of the ambulance business in the previous few years. The county commissioners arranged with a Dayton ambulance to provide service while plans were being made to re-establish service in Pomeroy. A community drive was started to raise the cost of a new ambulance, and the drive quickly exceeded its goal of \$5,000, by more than \$2,000.

PRIEST ORDAINED

The Rev. John McGrann was ordained May 21, 1967, and said his first Mass May 22, at Holy Rosary, his parish church. He was the first diocesan priest ever to be ordained from Pomeroy.

RECORD GRASS CROP

A record crop of Bluegrass was processed at the Dye Seed Ranch in 1967. Bob Dye, owner of the Dye Seed Ranch, said that 30 million pounds of seed was produced in the west in 1967, more than 10 million pounds over the normal crop.

ACCIDENT DEATHS REACH RECORD NUMBERS

More people died on Garfield County highways in 1968 than in any previous year. Eight deaths were recorded that year, including two Pomeroy law enforcement officers and two Clarkston teenagers, who died after a high-speed chase east of Pomeroy. The dead officers were deputy sheriff Lee Birdsell and Pomeroy officer Eugene Jennings. The accident was the aftermath of a jail escape and stolen car chase which ended in a three-car accident 1½ miles west of Pomeroy on Highway 12. The youths had escaped from the Clarkston jail earlier in the evening and stolen a vehicle. After spotting the vehicle, the officers began a chase which reportedly reached speeds of about 100 miles per hour. The suspects' car failed to negotiate a curve and crashed, with the two police cars crashing into it. Birdsell and the two Clarkston youths were killed instantly, and Jennings died five hours later in the hospital.

WEATHER ROUGH

The winter of 1969 was a rough one for Garfield County residents, with major snowfalls, cold temperatures and power outages. The story of the snow began on Dec. 27, 1968, when 14 inches of snow fell. Three days later, ten more inches was added, and the temperature fell to 27 degrees below zero in Pomeroy and as low as 40 below in some rural areas. Although early day weather records were not available, it was believed that 27 below was an all-time record for Pomeroy. The previous known low temperature was 22 below in Jan. 1957. It was several weeks before all the county roads were passable, as winds kept plugging them again after they were opened. The cold weather and snow continued to be a problem into mid-February. Homeowners were having problems with frozen pipes, and ice on the eaves which caused water to back up and leak down the inside walls. In addition, a large generator failed, causing a 12-hour power outage.

HISTORY MADE

The first woman in the state to hold the office of prosecuting attorney was Pomeroy attorney, Annette Vail. Mrs. Vail was appointed to the office on Jan. 1, 1969 to fill a vacancy created when Pat McCabe became superior court judge.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

SCHOOL CLOSES

Pomeroy lost its parochial school in 1969, when Bishop Bernard J. Topel made the announcement that the 83-year-old Holy Rosary Catholic School would be closed after the 1969 school year. Bishop Topel said that the decision was made unavoidable because of the projection of continuing decline in pupil enrollment, the diminishing ranks of teaching sisters, and increasing financial pressure. The last graduating class of the school included Ed Ledgerwood, David Herres, Jim Greene, Dwyla Geiger, Anne Feider, Mary Jo Brenner, Laura Malone, Jean McKeirman, Rose Mary McKeirman and Michelle Waldher.

POWER OUT FOR TWO DAYS

Much of Pomeroy was without power for two days in January, 1970, when lines down all over Southeastern Washington kept Pacific Power and Light crews busy for several days. The outages came after freezing rains caused tree branches to break and fall on lines. Unfortunately for school children, the schools were located in a part of town not affected by the power outages, and Pomeroy was one of the few schools in the area to operate those two days.

BRIDGE DEDICATED

A new \$3 million bridge was dedicated at Central Ferry in 1970, replacing the old bridge, built in 1924, which was too low to be of any value after the flooding caused by the backwaters of the Little Goose Dam.

McGREEVY BROTHERS MAKE HISTORY

For the first time in the history of the Spokane Livestock Show, two brothers showed grand champions in 1970. And, taking into consideration Pomeroy's domination at the show, it came as no surprise to anyone that those brothers came from the county. Doug McGreevy won the FFA championship and his brother Don was the 4-H champion. Both showed Herefords. Pomeroy made a clean sweep of the show's top honors, with both reserve championships also going to Pomeroy youngsters. Paul Weimer had the reserve champion in FFA, and Mickey Byers had the 4-H reserve champ.

GROCERY ROBBED

A clever heist from the Super Duper Grocery Store safe on May 29, 1970 netted out of town con artists about \$6,000 which was never recovered. Two men and a woman, aided by a power outage and a scheme to get the owners of the business away from the safe, emptied the unlocked safe of the money. They were caught in Lewiston, but could not be held by Lewiston police long enough to get an arrest warrant from Garfield County, and they were released.

RECORD CROP

Garfield County farmers harvested a record crop in 1970, but had trouble shipping it. The county average for the year was 65.06 bushels, well above the previous high of 57.63 bushels. But the harvest came late in 1971, and a selective railroad strike hit the Union Pacific, and then the longshoremen and warehousemen struck west coast ports.

FLOOD DAMAGE HITS ONE MILLION DOLLAR MARK

Flood damage estimated at near one million dollars resulted in early January, 1971, when the Pataha, Meadow, Deadman and other creeks overflowed in the county. The creeks, swollen from melting snow waters, overflowed when heavy rains hit the county. Damage was not confined to any one area, and roads all over the county were washed out, homes and buildings flooded, and covered with mud, and farmlands eroded all over the county. Flooding in Pomeroy occurred in several areas. In East Pomeroy, trailer courts were flooded when tanks owned by Pacific Farmers temporarily dammed the creek when they were stopped by a bridge. The golf course became a lake and the wading pool was filled with mud. Mud also got into the swimming pool, but it did not get to the filtering system. Soil erosion was heavy, with up to four inches of topsoil being lost in places. Governor Dan Evans declared the county a disaster area and said he would seek \$500,000 in federal aid to help pay for the cleanup. Twenty job corps personnel from Cottonwood, Idaho, were sent to the county to aid in the cleanup effort. Eventually, more than \$200,000 came into the county to help pay for the repairs.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

SEED PLANT DESTROYED

The Robert Dye Seed Ranch, the largest Kentucky Bluegrass seed processing plant in the world, was destroyed in an early morning fire on August 29, 1971. The fire was burning for between thirty minutes and an hour before it was noticed, fire chief Jim McCabe estimated, and had too much of a head start by the time the fire department arrived on the scene. McCabe said that all the firemen could do was protect the other buildings at the site. The heat from the fire was so intense, no one could get closer than 200 to 300 feet of the building. Breezeway structures between the buildings were designed to prevent fire from spreading from one building to another, and they worked. Only the seed processing plant and offices were destroyed, and none of the seed storage houses or seed stored in them were burned or damaged. The plant was rebuilt and returned to operation in December.

SCHOOL DISRUPTED

A series of telephoned bomb threats disrupted classes at the Pomeroy schools in November, 1971. The first call was received at the high school office on Thursday, Nov. 11 at 8:35 a.m. The second threat came at 9:50 p.m. the same day. More calls came the following Monday and Tuesday. After each call, the building was evacuated and school officials, aided by members of the fire department, police, police reserve, sheriff's office, state patrol, and teachers conducted a search. It took up to an hour and a half to make the first search and slightly less time on subsequent searches.

GROUSE FLATS ISOLATED

Residents of Grouse Flats area got along all right during a five-day isolation from the rest of the world in early 1971. The area was isolated when the approach to Wenatchee Creek Bridge was washed out and the longer route to Enterprise was drifted shut during a snow storm. Travel in the area had been severely hampered for a month because of rough weather conditions.

HURRICANE FORCE WINDS CAUSE DAMAGE

Countless incidents of damage—including dozens of downed trees, damaged power lines and destroyed or damaged buildings—were the result of hurricane force winds which racked Garfield County in January 1972. Winds were estimated at 60 miles per hour in Pomeroy and 80 miles per hour in higher, more exposed areas. At one point, gusts were up to 100 m.p.h. One of the more spectacular reports came from Jim Scott, who said he, his wife, and others at the Scott seed plant watched an empty 8,000 bushel steel grain tank roll over three fences, down a canyon and out of sight. He said the tank resembled an oversized tumbleweed. One hundred feet of roof was blown off the Dye seed plant, several barns were toppled, and dozens of trees were uprooted.

VISITOR HOMICIDE VICTIM

A 52-year-old Ione, Oregon man was stabbed to death Feb. 12, 1972, while visiting friends in Pomeroy. Charles B. Johnson, 52, and his wife were visiting at a home rented by Mr. and Mrs. Frank Kenyon of Pomeroy. Mrs. Kenyon was charged with the stabbing, and entered a guilty plea of manslaughter charges. She was sentenced to a prison sentence at the Women's Correctional Facility at Purdy.

CONSTRUCTION DAMAGES FIELDS

Farmers and soil conservation officials reacted angrily in January, 1973, when heavy equipment caused field damage when Bonneville Power transmission lines were installed. The damage to the land was unnecessary and inexcusable, Wendell Bartlow of the conservation district said. He said the land was damaged because the heavy equipment was moved in at a time when the soil was supersaturated and after the frost had gone from the ground. If construction could have waited five to seven days, little damage would have taken place, he said.

JAPANESE STUDENTS VISIT

One-hundred-thirty Japanese exchange students from Yokohama spent two weeks visiting Pomeroy in 1973. The

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

students were housed at many residences around town, and had a busy schedule during their visit. Included were tours of Lower Granite Dam construction, the Dye Seed Ranch, the Spokane Livestock Show and Potlatch. They also were treated to a visit by Lapwai Indian dancers. For Pomeroy High School, it was two weeks of mayhem, but teachers, students and parents said that it was an experience they wouldn't have traded for anything.

TUSSUCK MOTHS DO DAMAGE

The Pomeroy Ranger District was described as "a big mess" following an infestation of the Douglas Fir Tussock Moth in 1974. Twenty-two government agencies took part in the effort to control the moth, and 56,000 acres on the ranger district were sprayed with DDT to kill the larvae of the insect. Thousands of dollars worth of damage was done to trees in the district by the moths before they were brought under control.

STUDENTS VISIT JAPAN

Twenty-eight students and chaperones visited Japan in 1974, paying back a visit by Japanese students to Pomeroy the previous year. The Pomeroy group went with students from two Yakima schools and together they were hosted by students of Yamate High School, Yokohama.

COURTHOUSE ON NATIONAL REGISTER

The Garfield County courthouse, one of the most distinctive buildings in the state of Washington, was placed on the National Register of Historic places in 1974. The courthouse was built in 1901, after a fire in 1900 destroyed the existing courthouse building, along with much of the rest of the town. It has undergone only minor changes since its construction.

TWO RECEIVE MEDALS

Floyd "Mose" Car and Neil Zander were awarded bronze Carnegie medals in recognition of a heroic rescue on Nov. 9, 1973. The two were credited with possibly saving the life of William Loomis, a hunter who was wounded in an accident in a remote part of the Blue Mountains.

NURSING HOME OPENS

After many delays and problems, the Garfield County nursing home finally opened in February, 1976. The amazing number of problems that plagued the project were, for the most part, things that people of Garfield County had little control over. Based on the estimates of its architect, the hospital board requested, and easily passed a \$700,000 bond issue for the construction of the facility. The architect came back to the board and said a mistake had been made, and \$850,000 was actually needed. The next architects on the project, through a miscommunication, designed plans for a beautiful building, but the estimated price tag was \$1.5 million. Other problems arose, such as a law that prevented hospital districts from funding nursing homes. An attempt was made to bypass this law by referring to the facility as an extended care facility, but the bonding attorney would not approve the bonds for such a facility, and it was necessary to get representatives in Olympia to change the law. In February, 1975, county voters were requested to approve an additional \$400,000 in funding, to go with what they had previously approved. Again the voters demonstrated strongly that they were in favor of the facility, approving the measure by an 858 to 132 margin. With the passage of the second funding measure, work began on the building, beginning with site improvement and then with the main construction in June of 1975. The facility was essentially completed at the end of the year. The \$1.2 million facility was officially opened in February, 1976, when the first patients moved in. Lenna Scoggin was the first resident of the facility, and she was followed by Rosa Shelton, Venus Kimble, Alex McCabe, Edith Sleeman, Ethel Denison, Ollie Koller, Edith Waford, Hazel Wolfe, Gertrude Fitzsimmons, Avis Adams, Martha Fredrikson and Rose Ruchert, all of whom moved in during the first two days the facility was open. As the facility was being completed, a contest was held to name the new nursing home. Patty McKeirman submitted the name Memory Manor, which was chosen as the winner from among the 112 entries.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

POMEROY BICENTENNIAL COMMUNITY

The city of Pomeroy was declared a bicentennial community during 1976, when it joined with the rest of the nation to celebrate the country's 200th birthday. The city celebrated the event with a day-long celebration May 25 including a parade, barbecue, and many other activities, climaxed by a presentation by "we've got the spirit," a traveling musical show made up of community college students from throughout the state.

DOUBLE LEVY FAILURE

Education quality in the county was dealt a severe blow in 1976, when voters twice said no to a \$461,000 special levy request. The effects of the levy failure were softened somewhat by the efforts of a small group of citizens who became known as S.O.S. (Save Our Schools). The S.O.S. group was able to raise \$52,000 which was used to reinstate the music program, hire teachers, and save most of the athletic program. Also donated were many hours of volunteer labor, as local citizens filled in to help the schools through the financial crisis caused by the levy failure.

FARMERS SEE BAD TIMES

1977 was the driest year in Garfield County's history, and farmers for a while were worried that no crops might be harvested that year. Farmers began to worry about the situation in April when soil tests showed that less than half of the necessary soil moisture was present. At the same time, reports from the mountains indicated that there was a very small snowpack, meaning very little moisture could be expected from melting snow. Farmers attempted to help mother nature along by assessing themselves 10 cents an acre on cropland and quickly raising \$15,000 to be used in a cloud seeding project, designed to produce rain. The effort was at least partially successful, with rains coming at a critical time saving much of the crop, but a lack of seedable clouds at the latter part of the program kept it from being a total success. Crops that year averaged one-third to one-half less than normal. Then, to add insult to injury, the price of wheat dropped by nearly a dollar a bushel. That led to the formation of the American Agriculture movement, which threatened a nation-wide agricultural strike, but the strike never came to be.

PIRATES WIN THRILLER

This book has not spent much space on sports, which is perhaps appropriate, since few history books do. To write about the exploits of the Pomeroy High School sports teams would require a book of its own. There is one chapter, however, that probably belongs in this book. Perhaps the greatest moment in the history of Pomeroy High School sports occurred on Feb. 26, 1977, when the Pomeroy Pirate basketball team went down to the final seconds of the fourth overtime to defeat Colfax for the district championship and the right to represent the district in the state Class A basketball tournament in Tacoma. With two seconds left in the fourth overtime, and Colfax leading, 57-56, Pomeroy completed the play of the century. Brian Brown, a substitute on the basketball team, but ace pitcher on the baseball team, was called on during a time-out to make a length-of-the-court pass to Stan Perkins, the team's best shot from under the basket. Perkins, however, found himself double-teamed, so he passed off to Don Squires, who put the ball through the hoop as the buzzer sounded. It was sweet revenge for the Pirates, who had been defeated by Colfax two times during the regular season—the only blemishes in an 18-2 record. The Pirates went on to Tacoma, along with an estimated 1000 of their fans, but had the misfortune to meet No. 1 ranked Lynden in the opening round. After losing that game, the Pirates won their next three in the tourney and finished fifth in the state.

MUSEUM OPENS

A desire for a county museum which could be traced back to the early 1900's became a reality on Nov. 6, 1977. On that date, the Garfield County Museum was officially opened. The first step was the formation of the Pioneer Association in 1909, which set one of its goals as the establishment of a museum. In the 1930's there was a concentrated effort by Pioneer Association members to purchase a pioneer log cabin to house a museum, but those plans fell through when the group was outbid for the cabin. The next plans for a county museum were revealed in June, 1954, when Judge E.V. Kuykendall, on behalf of the Pioneer Association, asked the city council for the vacation of the north end of Pataha Street that would leave a triangular park between Pataha Street and the creek at Third Street (now 7th Street). Kuykendall told the council that the Pioneer Association hoped to someday build a museum

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

on that piece of land, but stressed that no plans had been made about the size or exact location of the future museum. The museum was never to be built on the spot, however. The triangular strip vacated at the request of Kuykendall is now a city park. Other plans were made for a museum, but later abandoned. In 1970, however, the Garfield County Historical Association was formed, with the strict goal of building and operating a museum. The association took an option on the Henry Schuelke property on the corner of Seventh and Columbia Streets, the lots were purchased, and leveled by association members. Construction didn't happen for awhile, since the Association's goal was to pay with cash only. A five-year, on-again, off-again project began, with contractor Dwight St. Marie building a segment of the building at a time, and then waiting until the organization had raised enough money to complete the next phase. The outside of the building was completed in 1976. A short time later, enough money was available to finish the inside, and to purchase carpet. In the summer of 1977 the group started accepting donations of historical items and Nov. 6, the long-awaited museum opening was held. The museum has continued to be open one or two days a week ever since, drawing a variety of visitors to the area, as well as local residents. Historical Association members are constantly changing the displays, making the museum a different experience every visit.

CHURCH CELEBRATES CENTENNIAL

Holy Rosary Catholic Church celebrated its centennial in 1978. Among the guests were six of the 16 Catholic nuns and priests with Garfield County roots. The parish was formally organized by the missionary priest Father Peter Paaps in 1878, the same year in which the townsite plat of Pomeroy was filed by Joseph and Martha Pomeroy and Benjamin and Minnie Day.

COUNTY DECLARED DISASTER AREA

Garfield County was officially declared a disaster area on July 14, 1978 when Gov. Dixy Lee Ray made the proclamation. Thousands of dollars worth of damage was done when three floods hit the county in less than a month. On July 2, heavy rains in the west part of the county caused about five feet of water and mud to plug up a culvert and damage Tatman Mountain Road, about eight miles south of Highway 12. The same rain plugged up a bridge on Niebel Grade Road. A week later, another, more damaging storm hit the northern part of the county, causing a flash flood that damaged roads and farmland in the Wild Horse Road area. Extensive damage was done at the Carl Dixon farm, where a machine shed and garage were washed away and a corner of a barn was ripped out. More damage was done in the northern part of the county the day after the disaster was declared, when an inch of rain fell in less than 10 minutes, causing extensive damage in the Lynn Gulch and Gould City areas. One 8,000-foot stretch of gravel road was completely washed out, and large boulders closed another road. The floods also did extensive damage to farm lands. County agent Dick Brown estimated that the loss to farmers in eroded soil, crop loss, loss of fertilizer and damaged buildings, topped the \$200,000 mark.

TWO BUSINESS DESTROYED

Two Pomeroy businesses were destroyed, and one lost forever on Oct. 28, 1978, when an early morning blaze leveled Darrel's TV and Bowen's Shoe Repair. The fire apparently started in the basement under Bowen's early in the morning or late the previous evening. When firemen arrived on the scene at 2:42 a.m., the flames already had a good start, and much of the fire fighting effort was aimed at saving the adjoining buildings. Those buildings, Pat & Carol's Food City and Double D Department Store to the west and Brown's Drug Store to the east, suffered smoke damage, but escaped with no structural damage. Darrel's TV relocated a short time later in a building across the street, but Lee Brown decided to not reopen his shoe shop.

CITY SETS POWER USAGE RECORD

Pomeroy residents used a record high amount of electricity on January 5, 1979, when temperatures plunged to five below zero. The record-high power use surprised many people, since the number of residences in the area was down considerably from the number a few years earlier when the trailer courts were filled by families working in dam construction. The five below temperature was even "warm" compared to the temperature of a few days earlier when the official low for the year was a minus 13, but many residences reported readings of minus 20 to minus 22. The record energy consumption that day was 7.2 megawatts.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

ANOTHER EMERGENCY

For the second straight year, a state of emergency was declared in Garfield County in 1979, as the result of flooding. The proclamation was made by Gov. Dixy Lee Ray, and included a three-county region of Garfield, Asotin and Whitman counties. Damage was estimated at \$165,000 to county roads, more than \$75,000 to city streets and sewers, and \$753,000 to field crops and farm equipment.

FIRST ARMED ROBBERY

What was believed to be the first armed robbery in Pomeroy's history occurred on Dec. 15, 1979, when a lone gunman entered Mr. B's Drive Inn, and escaped with about \$150. There were only two employees of the business in the establishment at the time, and no one was hurt. A juvenile was arrested by Pomeroy law enforcement personnel the following day. Police Chief Jack Bunch said the incident was the first known armed robbery in the city, and certainly the first in recent years. There have been other armed robberies in the county in the past, he said, but all are believed to have occurred outside the city limits.

NEW SCHOOL BUILT

Construction on a new high school began in 1979, after voters approved a bond issue. The modern new facility replaced an aging three-story brick building that served as the county's center of learning since 1916. The building project began with controversy, as no one seemed to be in agreement as to where it should be located. Some residents thought it should be located on Columbia Street, near the grade school, while others thought it made more sense to locate it on the other side of the creek, adjacent to the gym. The second group eventually won out, and a block of houses were purchased between 12th Street and the gym on Pataha. The houses were demolished or moved, and construction began in April 1980. The superintendent's offices moved into the new building in December, and the students followed in February. Pomeroy school district patrons benefited from building the school when they did, because of abnormally high interest rates on the money the district invested between the sale of the bonds and when the money was needed for the payment of the bills. That extra interest allowed the schools to make thousands of dollars worth of needed capital improvements on the grade school and gym, as well as providing extra equipment for the new facility.

POMEROY ISOLATED

Two feet of snowfall in a 24-hour period and heavy drifting that followed virtually isolated Pomeroy from the rest of the world for a short time in January, 1980. Drifts up to six feet deep were reported in town, with three-foot drifts common. Highway 12 was closed from Clarkston to Dayton because of extremely poor visibility and deep drifts across the roadway. The town was without milk for several hours, as all local groceries sold out and the truck was unable to reach town. Most of the snowpack melted quickly, when temperatures warmed up to the 50's a few days after the worst of the snow fell. Flooding was feared, but none developed, although muddy roads proved to be almost as big a problem as the snow had been.

DAIRY STARTED

The first dairy to operate in Garfield County in many years, opened in February, 1980, when Sam and Stan Warren began an operation five miles south of Pomeroy. They started the operation with 12 cows, and quickly increased the herd size to 54.

SCHOOL CHANGES UNPOPULAR

Many unpopular changes in school services occurred in 1980, when the school board was forced to make major cuts after a \$93,000 special levy request was voted down by the voters on two consecutive elections. The most controversial cuts came on bus routes, when some students were forced to walk longer distances to get to the stops. Many parents filled the board room on several occasions to protest the cuts, but the school board said it had little option but to make them, because state regulations didn't leave many places where cuts could be made.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

SLAYBAUGHS DIE IN ACCIDENT

Two prominent Pomeroy citizens, both natives of the county, died in a tragic auto accident April 4, 1980. The accident occurred when an auto owned by Ron and Betty Slaybaugh was struck head-on by a van on the Alpowa Grade. The driver of the other vehicle was charged with two counts of negligent homicide for operating a vehicle while under the influence of alcohol.

MT. ST. HELENS DARKENS COUNTY

Pomeroy fared better than some of its neighboring cities when Mt. St. Helens blew her top on May 18, 1980. The volcanic eruption covered Eastern Washington with a layer of ash, but Garfield County was on the fringe area of the ash path and did not experience the problems that communities like Othello and Ritzville did. The ash reached Pomeroy at about 2:30 p.m., about six hours after the eruption. It was preceded by several hours of darkened skies, as the ash cloud blocked the sun out. There were reports of chickens going to roost. At least one person in Pomeroy was asleep while all this was happening, and awoke to a state of confusion, thinking maybe he'd slept 12 hours longer than he thought, and that it was 1 a.m. instead of 1 p.m. Only about a quarter inch of ash fell in the county, compared to as much as three inches elsewhere. Much concern existed over the dangers of the ash, and school was cancelled for a day. Most businesses were open, the day after the eruption, although it was far from business as usual. Much of the day was spent washing ash off the buildings and sidewalks.

GATES SELECTED

Pomeroy insurance agent John Gates received a community service award in 1980, naming him as one of the outstanding young agents in the state. He was selected because of his numerous community service activities, including city government, Chamber of Commerce, youth baseball, city league basketball and sports announcing. He was the only winner in the seven southeastern Washington counties.

COUNTY TURNS 100

Garfield County officially turned 100 years old on Nov. 29, 1981, a century after the Washington Territorial Legislature created the county by dividing what is now Asotin and Garfield Counties from Columbia County to form the new county. Asotin County was split from Garfield County two years later. The occasion was commemorated by the county commissioners, who proclaimed the year starting Nov. 29 as the county's centennial year. The Chamber of Commerce held a party where memories were revived by long-time residents of the county as old movies were shown. Many residents and organizations used the centennial as a reason to dig into their own histories, and the centennial was the theme of many events, including the county fair.

RAILROAD ABANDONED

The Pomeroy branch line of the Union Pacific, once the lifeline of the community, was officially abandoned by the railroad in 1981, although more than a year later, the ties and rails were still in place and county officials were still hopeful the line could be saved. The Union Pacific decided to abandon the line because it was no longer running profitably, but port district officials, who were attempting to convince new businesses to locate in the area were concerned with the effects the abandonment would have on that effort. They spent many hours attempting to convince Union Pacific to reconsider. The railroad went ahead with the abandonment, officially closing the line from Starbuck to Pomeroy. In early 1983, however, the tracks were still in place and port officials were still talking with UPRR about service being reestablished, possibly as a privately run Short Line.

EMPLOYEES TAKE PAY CUT

Garfield County courthouse employees took an unprecedented 10 percent pay cut in 1982, a move needed to balance the budget in a year when funds were very tight. The courthouse employees, already the lowest paid in the state, took the cut in order to help the county balance its budget after declining revenues made it impossible to run the county on the amount of money that was available. The legislature helped out, though, passing a bill that insured

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

small counties a minimum amount of funding each year, and the salaries were reinstated to slightly higher than 1981 levels in 1983.

STORE CLOSES

One of Pomeroy's oldest businesses, the Double D Department Store, closed forever in 1981. The store, formerly known as Cardwell's, dated back to 1890. The fire which destroyed nearby businesses two years earlier and did extensive smoke damage to Double D, as well as high interest rates and lack of volume, were among the reasons cited for the store's demise.

FFA ALUMNI GROUP LARGEST EVER

An effort was made to form an FFA alumni group in Garfield County in 1982, and by the time the drive was over, the Pomeroy FFA alumni chapter was the largest ever chartered. With 158 charter members, the group also became the biggest alumni chapter in the state of Washington, and one of the 10 biggest in the nation.

MAJOR CRIME HITS

Garfield County, which had been relatively crime-free for most of its 100-year history, experienced a crime wave in 1982, when two major crimes happened within a few days of each other. The first happened on Friday, March 19, when a lone gunman robbed Rainier Bank of \$3,600 in a noontime robbery. It was only the second armed robbery in Pomeroy's history, and the first armed bank robbery. The other bank robbery, which came in 1956, was done at night by cutting a hole in the bank ceiling. The robber, wearing a ski mask, a false beard, sweatshirt, baggy pants and gloves, ordered the bank employees away from the counter and then ordered Frances Fanning to fill a bag with money. After failing at an attempt to lock the employees and the one customer into the vault, the robber escaped on foot. A short time after the robbery, the Pomeroy police arrested Sharon Gustin, a Pataha resident, and charged her with the robbery. All the money was recovered. On the following Monday, two persons carrying guns entered the home of Virgil Kimble, a few miles west of Pomeroy. Kimble was shot several times when he resisted and his wife Louise was tied to a chair. Several guns and other items were taken. Kimble recovered from the gunshot wounds, and the Garfield County sheriff's office conducted a massive manhunt for the intruders. In May, William Morgan and Jean Keating of St. Maries, Idaho, were arrested and charged with the crime. Morgan received a life sentence in the state penitentiary, with a 20-year minimum, and Keating was released on probation after serving 69 days in the county jail.

NEW WATER SYSTEM

The city of Pomeroy got a new water system in 1982. The project included the development of springs and the replacement of deteriorating transmission lines, as well as work on the city's wells and the building of a new reservoir. The system being replaced by the project dated back to the 1920's, and much of the pipe replaced was in very poor condition.

THE PRESS — EAST WASHINGTONIAN

The *East Washingtonian* has changed hands several times since Judge Kuykendall wrote his book in 1954. At that time, George Medved was owner of the paper. Medved continued to operate the *East Washingtonian* until 1960 when Art Bunch purchased the paper. Bunch had previously been a printer on the paper, with his association with the *East Washingtonian* dating back to 1922 when he began working for Peter McClung. Bunch operated the paper for 14 years before selling in 1974 to Hal Allen of Astoria, Oregon. Allen held it for about two years and then sold in 1976 to the Pomeroy Publishing Company, a corporation owned by Dan Walsh and Bruce Helberg. Walsh moved to Pomeroy to assume the duties of publisher, and has held that position ever since. The look of the paper has changed radically in recent years, due largely to the advent of offset printing. The change began with Allen, who converted the paper from hot type to offset, and moved an offset printing press into Pomeroy. The Pomeroy paper was one of the last in the state to switch from the hot type method of printing to the more modern offset. The last edition of the paper to be printed on the old Babcock flatbed press was distributed on Sept. 26, 1974. The look continued to change

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

when Walsh took over control of the paper. Walsh was the first publisher in the history of the paper whose background was in the editorial end of the business, and he instituted many changes in the look of the paper, including a redesigning of the nameplate and a conversion from an eight-column format to a six-column look. The *East Washingtonian* celebrated its centennial in 1982, commemorating the event with an open house at the paper's office.

PIRATE GOLD

The Pomeroy High School paper, the *Pirate Gold*, was one of the top student newspapers in the country between 1954 and 1958, winning 23 major national awards. The most coveted of those awards was the All-American award, given by the National Scholastic Press Association. The *Pirate Gold* staff won that award four straight years, 1955-58. In each of those four years, only two or three mimeographed papers in the nation were picked for the honor. Other awards won by the paper in that time included: PSSP Citation, 1954 and 1957; Columbia Scholastic Press Association medalist award, 1956; All Columbia award for sports, 1955; Kemper Insurance safe drive award, 1957; Columbia Scholastic Press Association, first class rating, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957 and 1958; Quill and Scroll "A" for achievement, 1956; national Scholastic Press Association first class rating, 1954, 1955, 1956; Quill and Scroll first place award, 1954, 1955, 1956, and 1957; Scholastic Press Association first class award, 1957.

CITIZEN OF THE YEAR

One of the greatest honors any individual can be given is to be selected by others in the community as the person who contributed the most in the past year to the community. Except for a short period from 1977 to 1981, a citizen has been so honored each year in Pomeroy since 1950. The award as was originally made by the Kiwanis Club to the Man of the Year, but in 1966, it was renamed the Citizen of the Year, in recognition that women also made valuable contributions to the community and should be eligible to win the award. Judge Kuykendall's work mentions the first four winners of this award — Les Krouse, 1950; Judge Kuykendall in 1951; Alva Ruark in 1952; and Ed Wells in 1953. Winners since that time have been:

Harry Chard, 1954

H.L. Chard was named Man of the year for 1954 by the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club. He was selected primarily because of his work as commissioner of the public hospital district, a position he held since its formation. He retired in 1954 after a long career as a Main Street businessman, and was active for years in the Pomeroy Commercial Club and the Kiwanis Club.

Spike Armstrong

F.H. (Spike) Armstrong was honored as Man of the Year for 1955. Armstrong, ranger for the Pomeroy district of the Umatilla National Forest, was selected for service rendered to the community over and above what his job requires. Included were his work with youth and efforts toward promoting of conservation and complete use of the recreational facilities available in the forests.

Gus Lybecker, 1956

Gus Lybecker, former teacher and school superintendent, and then state representative, was named 1956 Man of the Year. The award was made in recognition of Lybecker's years of service to the community in a variety of capacities.

Pat Miller, 1957

Pat Miller was named Man of the Year for 1957 for his outstanding activities in scouting work. Miller, an electrician for the Green Giant Company, was involved in scouting work for 15 years, and each year devoted many hours of time to working with the boys of the community.

Leonard Herres, 1958

Local grain elevator owner Leonard Herres was named Man of the Year for his civic contributions. He served for many years as city council member and as street commissioner, assistant fire chief and member of the Pony Punchers.

John Malone, 1959

John Malone, manager of McKeirnan Hardware and Implement Co. was honored as the Man of the Year for 1959. He has served the community as a city councilman, worked as a Boy Scout leader, and always been a faithful

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

worker at the county fair, the junior livestock show and other community projects.

Robert Dye, 1960

Grass seed processor Robert Dye was selected at the 1960 Man of the Year. Dye was selected for opening an entirely new business in Garfield County, giving the county economy a boost as county farmers had a new cash crop. He was also honored for providing the farmer with a local seed cleaning and processing plant when he replaced the Green Giant pea factory with a grass facility.

George Stallcop, 1962

George Stallcop was selected Man of the Year for 1961. The selection was made because Stallcop served as master of ceremonies for such groups as the pioneer picnic, cowboy breakfast, county fair and numerous other activities. It was noted that he also did other volunteer work each year in December when he donned a red suit and made many personal appearances, although a North Pole resident always got the credit.

Bill Cardwell, 1962

Bill Cardwell, 20-year veteran of adult assistance to scouting, was selected as the Kiwanas Man of the Year for 1962. He was credited with giving unselfishly of himself for the benefit of the boys in the program.

Bill McKay, 1963

For his outstanding work as Pomeroy High School agricultural instructor, Bill McKay was named Man of the Year for 1964. In making the nomination, one letter writer said that the only criticism he has ever heard of McKay is that the man works too hard. It was noted that McKay was in a position where there are always extras that can be done to help some boy, and McKay had never been known to let down when he thought he could help or he thought his help was needed.

Eddie Baker, 1964

Eddie Baker, Garfield County farmer and civic figure, was named Man of the Year for 1964. He was primarily cited for his work with the teen club, but his work with the Junior Chamber of Commerce, the soil and water conservation service, the sheriff's posse and other groups were also mentioned.

Dick Brown, 1965

It was significant that the 1965 Man of the Year wasn't present to receive his plaque. County agent Dick Brown, who was cited for 20 years of working with young people in the community, was making a vain attempt to reach Camp Wooten, where the roofs of the camp buildings were said to be in danger because of heavy, wet snow. Brown was called a man "who has probably influenced directly or indirectly, more people in Garfield County than any other single individual. His positive influence on youth and his work at the county fair were just two of the many reasons for the award.

A.L. Cabbage, 1966

A.L. Cabbage, a retired educator with more than 60 years of service to the community, received the 1966 Citizen of the Year award. The name of the award was changed that year from Man of the Year to Citizen of the Year, in recognition of the contributions being made to the community by women. Cabbage, who retired a few weeks earlier from his job as county school superintendent, was honored for a half century of service to the community. It was noted that the award might have appropriately been called "The Man of the Century," rather than "Citizen of the Year" that year.

Dick Waldher, 1967

Dick Waldher, active worker in many community youth projects, was named 1967 Citizen of the Year. He was recognized for his many hours of unpaid service to the developing of Holy Rosary Grade School basketball teams. In addition to his basketball efforts, he also helps out with the Little League baseball teams, and is a 4-H leader.

Charles (Bill) Shumaker, 1968

A veterinarian who, for 25 years was always willing to make calls at any hour of the day or night under any weather conditions, was named 1968 Citizen of the Year. Dr. Charles (Bill) Shumaker, was also cited for his work in youth activities, at the county fair, as a toastmaster, city councilman and school board member.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Vearl Johnson, 1969

Vearl Johnson, local restaurant owner who made the success of the county ambulance a pet project, was selected as 1969 Citizen of the Year. Johnson was cited for his work in coordinating volunteer drivers' schedules, and also for putting in many unpaid hours himself.

Pomeroy Pickers, 1970

The Pomeroy Pickers went to the 1970 Citizen of the Year banquet expecting to provide the entertainment, but instead were awarded the prize. The Pickers, made up of Gilbert Dickson, Edgar Fanning, Craig Moore and Jack Hand, were honored by the Kiwanis Club for their many hours of community service. The Pickers were cited for their entertainment of residents of nursing homes as well as their willingness to play at any public function, always without pay and at their own expense.

Anabelle Belknap, 1971

The first woman ever to be named Citizen of the Year was Annabelle Belknap, who was selected for the honor in 1971. Mrs. Belknap, wife of long-time civic leader Burt Belknap, was named citizen of the year because of her continued work and enthusiasm in civic and youth projects. She has been active in Chamber of Commerce, Campfire, St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Phyla Nova, and other projects.

Bob Beale, 1972

Robert Beale, a local farmer who has been working for the historic preservation of the county, was named Citizen of the Year for 1972. Beale's historic work was well known. He has worked tirelessly for the construction of a museum for the county, and has one of the largest collections of antiques and old pictures of anyone in the county. He is also a friend of the children of the county, and annually holds a free watermelon feed in the park for them.

Rod Carey, 1973

Rod Carey, manager of a local bank, was named Citizen of the Year for 1973. Carey was cited for his work with The Pomeroy Boosters, of which he was president for two years; his work with a group of concerned citizens working for quality education, and his efforts and leadership in a project of constructing a concession stand at the football field.

John Gates, 1974

John Gates, well known for his work with youth in the county, was named Citizen of the Year for 1974. Gates was responsible for the organization and continuation of many youth programs in the county, most notably youth baseball. He has also helped coach the youths, and has been supportive in other ways, such as announcing at athletic contests, for which he has become known as "the voice of the Pirates."

Ann Heitstuman, 1975

The Pomeroy Kiwanis Club picked Ann Heitstuman as the 1975 Citizen of the Year in recognition of her years of service in a variety of community projects. Among the services she was thanked for by the award, included her efforts as a member of the hospital board of directors, chairman of the heart fund, an officer of the PTA, as well as the Holy Rosary Altar Society, Tri-plex and the Garden Club.

Winnie Kucklick, 1976

Winnie Kucklick, described as a person who's always been involved with the community, was named 1976 Citizen of the Year. She was co-organizer of Pomeroy's Bicentennial Day in May, 1976, and for her efforts, earned the title of bicentennial person for Pomeroy, a title bestowed on her by the traveling musical group which performed here. She also was an active member of the high school booster club, the city council, the nursing home steering committee and the Republican Central Committee.

1977 to 1981, no award

The Pomeroy Kiwanis club, sponsor of the Citizen of the Year program, discontinued it in 1977. The club's board of directors decided that the program was "losing some of its appeal." The club replaced the program with a Kiwanian of the Year award, honoring the Kiwanis Club member who had made the most significant contributions to the club and/or the community in the past year. The award was not made for 1977 through 1981 when the Tri-Plex club reinstated the program, with a slightly different format designed to put back interest in the program the Kiwanians said was missing. The primary difference was that the winner of the award is now announced several weeks

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

in advance of the banquet honoring him, instead of as a surprise at the banquet.

Marion and Bethen Beale, 1982

The first winners of the award after it was reinstated were also the first husband and wife team to ever win the award. The selection of Marion and Bethen Beale for the award marked only the second time that more than one winner was named in the same year. The first time was the selection of the Pomeroy Pickers in 1970. The Beales were honored for their many community projects, most notably their work in founding and running the county museum as members of the Historical Association.

CATTLEMEN OF THE YEAR

Each year since 1950, the county cattleman's association has honored a Garfield County cattleman as the Cattleman of the Year. The cattleman and his family have been honored at a dinner, followed by a spring tour of his operation, which always draws a large crowd of fellow cattlemen, businessmen and other interested persons. Judge Kuykendall has mentioned the first four winners of the award — Ken Price in 1950, who was honored for his work with 4-H, as well as for his fine herd of registered Herefords. Price, the youngest man in the state to receive county cattleman honors that year, was runner-up to Loy McDaniels of Loomis, as state cattleman of the year. Bill Leonard was named in 1951; Fred Rommel in 1952; the Byers Brothers in 1953; and Chris Wolf and sons in 1954. Winners of the award since then have been:

Paul Donley, 1955

Paul Donley was chosen as Garfield County Cattleman of the Year for 1955. He had been farming at the same location since 1937, owned 1,554 acres, and a herd of 85 registered and top commercial Hereford cows.

Kuhn Brothers, 1956

Ben and Earl Kuhn were named Garfield County Cattlemen of the Year for 1956. The Kuhn brothers own and jointly operate a 2,091-acre farm in the Sweeney Gulch area.

Talkington Brothers, 1957

Deb and Wayne Talkington were named 1957 Garfield County Cattlemen of the Year. They developed an outstanding herd of Angus cattle consisting of 135 cows and seven herd bulls at the time of the award.

Bill Platt, 1958

Bill Platt, an old time stockman and registered Hereford breeder of long standing, was named Garfield County Cattlemen of the Year for 1958 by the Garfield County Livestock Association. Platt was one of the few ranchers in the area at the time who made his living solely from cattle.

Duckworths, Fondahn, 1959

Leighton Duckworth and his son Gary and son-in-law Bob Fondahn were named 1959 Cattlemen of the Year by the local Cattlemen's Association. The Duckworths operate a combination cattle and grain ranch at Columbia Center and also have a winter feed ranch at Silcott.

Frank Wolf & Sons, 1960

Frank J. Wolf & Sons: Dick, Bill, Stanley and Dennis, were announced as the 1960 Cattlemen of the Year. The Wolfs operate a 1,461-acre ranch overlooking the Snake River, 20 miles north of Pomeroy. Their herd consisted of 58 head of registered Hereford breeding females and two herd bulls.

Fred Ledgerwood and Sons, 1961

Fred Ledgerwood and his sons, George and Dick, were named Cattleman of the Year for 1961 by the county Livestock Association. The Ledgerwood Brothers have a herd of 160 registered Hereford cows and six high quality bulls.

Gordon Killingsworth and family, 1962

Mr. and Mrs. Gordon Killingsworth were honored at 1962 Cattlemen of the Year, and they in turn honored his father, Jay Killingsworth, who started the operation. Killingsworth operates three cattle and grain ranches in the county. He has 80 head of Hereford cows, 20 replacement heifers, three Hereford bulls and one Angus bull.

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Ed Franciscos, 1963

The selection of Mr. and Mrs. Edward Francisco as 1963 Cattlemen of the Year winner was announced by the county Livestock Association. They farm 1,400 acres and keep about 65 head of breeding cows and three bulls.

M.C. Fitzsimmons — Sons, 1964

Creighton Fitzsimmons and his sons: David, Clifford and Tom were named Cattlemen of the Year for 1964. The Fitzsimmons' operation covers 1,760 acres with 60 registered purebred Hereford cows and three top-quality bulls, with half interest in two others.

Hannas Brothers, 1965

Two couples shared the honor of the 1965 Cattlemen of the Year. They were Orle Hannas and his wife Maude and John Hannas and his wife, Viola. The two brothers are recognized as pioneers in the registered cattle business in Garfield County. They try to maintain a herd of 120 head of Hereford brood cows.

Neil Keatts, 1966

Neil Keatts, who raises cattle and farms on 2,136 acres on South Meadow Creek, was selected as Cattleman of the Year for 1966. He keeps 50 head of Hereford cows and two bulls. The herd was started in 1942.

Herres Brothers, 1967

John and Herman Herres were honored as county Cattlemen of the Year for 1967. The two brothers were cited for their excellent cow-calf operation which they operated on their five ranches in Garfield and Columbia counties. The partnership has 282 cows at the time of the award.

Merle Ledgerwood, 1968

Merle Ledgerwood, who has farmed in Garfield County all of his life, was named Cattleman of the Year for 1968. His cow herd, which dates back to 1943, is made up of 30 beef cows.

Bob McGreevy family, 1969

A pioneer ranch operation which started in the 1880's was cited for county Cattleman of the Year honors in 1969. Mr. and Mrs. Bob McGreevy and family, operators of substantial cow-calf and feeder set up, were selected for the honor. The McGreevy's Hereford herd consists of 95 cows, 15 heifers, and five bulls.

Wayne Beale & Sons, 1970

A pioneer ranch family with a large registered Polled Hereford herd was selected as Cattlemen of the Year of 1970. Named were Wayne Beale and his sons, Tracy and Roger and the families of the three men. Their herd consists of 218 registered polled Hereford cows, 29 grade Hereford cows, 43 registered heifers, and seven bulls.

Lester Geiger and Sons, 1971

A cattleman-farmer known for his community service, was chosen as Cattleman of the Year for 1971. Lester Geiger, his wife Marie and their sons Dave and Rick were honored by the Cattlemen's Association. Geigers' herd numbers 60 Hereford cows, three polled bulls and one Angus bull.

Glen Tetrick, 1972

A farmer-rancher known for his conservation work and who has a reputation of not being afraid to farm a little differently was named 1972 Cattleman of the Year. His herd included 70 Herefords and 20 Hereford-Angus crossbred cows, ten yearling replacement Hereford heifers and three bulls.

Eddie and Jim Baker, 1973

Eddie Baker and his son Jim were selected as 1973 Cattlemen of the Year by the Cattlemen's Association. The Bakers recorded a new high of 95 percent successful calving in 1973, adding to their herd of 75 black Angus, Black Baldys, and white-faced Hereford cows. There are also 30 mixed stocker heifers and four bulls.

Bud Wade and Jerry Richardson, 1974

Bud Wade and his son-in-law Jerry Richardson, were named Cattlemen of the Year for 1974. Wade's herd consists of 33 Hereford cows, 11 two-year-old heifers and 17 yearling heifers, along with two bulls. Richardson has 22 Hereford cows, 4 two-year-old heifers and 13 yearling heifers.

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Billy Jones, 1975

A former rodeo cowboy who traded his horse for a tractor was selected as Cattleman of the Year for 1975. Receiving the award was Billy Jones, who has been raising cattle in the county since 1970. His herd at the time of the award consisted of 39 Hereford cows, and 30 Hereford-Angus cross calves. He also had two bulls, and three milk cows.

Jim Scott, 1976

Jim Scott was selected as Cattleman of the Year for 1976. In addition to his farming and seed plant, Scott has a herd of 40 Hereford cows and two bulls. The Scotts farm 3,860 acres of land in the Kuhl Ridge area of the county, northeast of Dodge Junction. Both Jim and his wife Maxine are well known for their community involvement.

Dick Waldher family, 1977

A cattle operation designed to supply 4-H and FFA calves that was developed into a top quality purebred herd, earned the Dick Waldher family Cattleman of the Year honors in 1977. The cattle operation dates back to 1945, when Dick became the owner of two steers for an FFA project. The Waldhers maintain a small herd of 23 registered Angus brood cows, three two-year-old sale bulls, 4 herd replacement heifers, and four sale heifers.

Bob Beale, 1978

Local historian and cattleman Bob Beale was selected as the Cattleman of the Year for 1978. His efforts as a historian were geared extensively to the preservation of the history of the area's farming and ranching. His herd of quality polled Herefords includes 30 registered cows and 5 registered heifers for breeding stock. He also has 20 grade cows and 10 grade heifers.

Duane Burns, 1979

Duane Burns, a cattle rancher and farmer for 30 years, was chosen as the 1979 Cattleman of the Year. Burns raised cattle and farmed on 3,900 acres in the Deadman, Meadow Creek and Kuhl Ridge areas of the county. The herd includes 25 registered Hereford cows, most with calves, as well as 5 Hereford bulls.

Dick Tetrick, 1980

A cattleman who actually lives in Columbia County was named the Garfield County Cattleman of the Year for 1980. Although Dick Tetrick's home is just over the line in Columbia County, most of his operation is in Garfield County, and he is active in many Pomeroy and Garfield County activities, including many years of service on the county fair board. His operation includes 20 head of registered cows, 85 commercial grade Hereford cows, plus 33 replacement heifers and four bulls.

Larry Koller, 1981

A man known as a friend of 4-H and FFA kids was named Cattleman of the Year for 1981. Larry Koller, who supplies many of the animals raised by 4-H and FFA students, received the award. The Kollers' herd is comprised of 2 bulls, 58 cows and heifers, 16 replacement heifers and a group of calves.

Bob Koller, 1982

The award stayed in the family in 1982, when Bob Koller succeeded his nephew Larry as Cattleman of the Year. Koller, a retired county commissioner, and a supporter of many community activities, and his wife Betty are both life-long natives of the county. Their herd includes 59 cows and 10 heifers—all but 10 of which are Angus. The 10 are common cows that he keeps to experiment with cross breeding to exotic breeds.

GARFIELD COUNTY SHERIFFS

Ed Wilson	1882-1886	Frank K. Messinger	1908-1910	R.H. Powell	1926-1930
S.K. Hull	1886-1888	B.L. Keatts	1910-1914	James Patterson	1930-1938
Gilbert Dickson	1888-1892	Jim McKeirman	1911-1914	R.L. Gilliam	1939-1941
S.S. Russell	1896-1898	W.H. Scheneckloth	1914-1918	William Grounds	1941-1955
N.O. Baldwin	1898-1900	W.H. Dixon	1918-1922	Edmund Taylor	1956-1971
Joe Strain	1900-1904	E.E. Powell	1922-1926	Russ Pierce	1972-1981
				Bill Taylor	1981-present

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

GARFIELD COUNTY SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS

Mrs. T.O. Morrison	1882-1883	Nellie Vallen	1900-1903	May Dean	1922-1929
J.C. Sanford	1884-1885	Violetta Smith	1904-1908	Hattie Dickson	1930-1937
Timothy Driscoll	1886-1887	Elizabeth McCoy	1908-1909	Alice Beale	1938-1945
H.C. Benbow	1888-1893	Mrs. M.E. Liggett	1910-1913	Hattie	Dickson
E.V. Kuykendall	1894-1895	Belva Ball	1914-1917	A.L. Cabbage	1950-1966
Emma Nelson	1896-1897	Frances Gimlin	1918-1919	Ronald H. Wills	1967-1970
Emma Nelson Elsensohn	1898-1899	Belva Ball	1920-1921		

Office of County School Superintendent terminated by State Legislature in 1969. Ronald Wills was last elected school superintendent. Garfield County is now part of Intermediate District #102.

POMEROY POSTMASTERS

Joseph M. Pomeroy	May 8, 1872	Benjamin B. Day	Sept. 25, 1882	Tom. B. McKeirman	Nov. 6, 1913
Discontinued	Oct. 29, 1873-Mar. 6, 1874	Charles Adam McCabe	Dec. 15, 1884	James Schneckloth	Jan. 12, 1914
Angevine J. Favor	Mar. 6, 1874	Frank E. Williamson	Mar. 29, 1890	Charles Rathburn	Jan. 11, 1923
Andrew J. McCanse	Jan. 14, 1878	John D. Tyrrel	Aug. 29, 1894	Ronald L. Chard	Sept. 1, 1934
Benjamin B. Day	Feb. 25, 1878	Walter L. Darby	July 7, 1898	Bill Young	Feb. 20, 1971
Eugene T. Wilson	June 16, 1879	Noah O. Baldwin	June 27, 1902		

GARFIELD COUNTY POST OFFICES

	Established	Discontinued
Alpowa	Jan. 27, 1874	Dec. 7, 1910
Unfried	Dec. 17, 1910	Aug. 3, 1917
Alpowa	Aug. 3, 1917	Nov. 30, 1923
Central Ferry	July 19, 1877	Dec. 31, 1945
Chard	Feb. 26, 1867	Apr. 15, 1911
Cooper	Apr. 30, 1900	Feb. 15, 1901
Deadman	Apr. 15, 1879	July 28, 1880
Dixon's	Sept. 26, 1887	July 17, 1891
Gould City	July 17, 1891	July 15, 1913
Herat	July 24, 1886	Aug. 10, 1887
Olia	Apr. 29, 1880	Apr. 30, 1915
Mayview	July 23, 1879	Sept. 30, 1959
Pataha City	June 8, 1879	Oct. 7, 1908
Pataha Prairie	June 3, 1873	Apr. 19, 1876
Peola	June 23, 1880	Oct. 11, 1934
Ping	Jan. 8, 1889	Feb. 28, 1910
Pomeroy	Feb. 25, 1878	—
Valentine	May 8, 1901	Mar. 31, 1911
Vernon	June 23, 1880	Jan. 17, 1889

FAIR LEADERS

Many individuals have put in countless hours over the years to make the Garfield County Fair what it is today. Listing all of the superintendents, assistants, judges, fair board members, not to mention those who have served faithfully without a title, could be an impossible task. One smaller group of people have provided much of the leadership and manpower that has made the fair a success. Often they serve with little or no recognition in a job that pays nothing but the satisfaction of making the fair a little bit better each year. They are the fair officers. Included

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Presidents

Of the Garfield County Fair Association and Board

(Approximately in order of election).

John Dye
Dewey Brown
Pearl Gwinn
Claude L. Buchet
V.H. Robinson
Ed Wells
Alvin Start

Bud Wade
Edwin Koller
Ed Francisco
Lester Geiger
James Ruark
John Killingsworth
Don Keatts

Wes Fitzsimmons
Paul Kimble
Larry Koller
Charles Kausche
Dick Tetric
Bert Slaybaugh
Bill McGreevy

Fair Secretaries

Bethen Beale
Orville Flerchinger
A.E. Reynells
Jim McCabe

Claude L. Buchet
Jim Dacres
Jack Smith

Coby Freeby
Mrs. Cecil Parlet
Doris Donley Marbach

Fair Treasurers

(May not be complete list)

Clyde Adams
John Malone
Mearns Gates

Louis H. Hopkins
C.D. Adams
Harvey Estes

Jim McCabe
David Taylor Jr.
Gloria Burke

Fair Managers (1947-1949)

Ellis Cox

H. Wynn Stallcop

Alva Ruark

General Chairman

Leonard Herres

County Agents

Phil Bloom
Al Estep

Dick Brown

Dave Bragg

KUYKENDALL BIOGRAPHY



JUDGE ELDGIN V. KUYKENDALL, AUTHOR OF THIS BOOK, WAS BORN ON OCTOBER 8, 1870 at Oakland, Oregon, the second of eight children of Dr. George B. Kuykendall and Eliza J. (Butler) Kuykendall. In 1872, the family moved to Fort Simcoe, Washington, and in June of 1882 to Pomeroy. He was a resident of Garfield County from the time the county was formed on November 29, 1882 until his death on February 25, 1958.

He attended school at the Indian agency at Fort Simcoe and the public schools at Pomeroy, graduating from the Pomeroy High School in 1889. After further study, he passed his teacher's examination and taught in Garfield County. Between terms, he sold sewing machines and organs and also found time to begin the study of the law in the office of Governor S.G. Cosgrove.

On July 11, 1894, Kuykendall was admitted to the bar, as was G.W. Jewett, also of Pomeroy. That fall Kuykendall ran for office as county school superintendent and was elected. He then entered into a law partnership with Jewett who had been elected prosecuting attorney. This partnership terminated a year later.

In June of 1896 the young teacher-attorney was employed as principal of the high school to fill a vacancy and finished the year in that capacity.

A law partnership was formed in 1898 by Kuykendall and Judge Mack F. Gose, who had opened his office in Pomeroy in September 1883. This partnership continued until Judge Gose was appointed to the state Supreme Court in 1909.

In 1900 Kuykendall was elected mayor of Pomeroy, and in 1908 he was elected prosecuting attorney, taking the position at the request of the county commissioners. He also served as city attorney for Pomeroy for many years.

In 1909 Alex McCabe entered Kuykendall's law office as a law student. McCabe was admitted to the bar in May 1911, and the partnership of Kuykendall and McCabe was formed to continue until August 1919, when Kuykendall was appointed chairman of the state public service commission. He had earlier been elected to the state senate, but resigned when appointed to the commission.

On the death of Judge Chester F. Miller in late 1924, Kuykendall was appointed Superior Court Judge of Garfield, Asotin and Columbia Counties. Judge Kuykendall took office in December 1924, and continued to serve as judge until his retirement on January 1, 1950.

Judge Kuykendall was a charter member of the Pomeroy Kiwanis Club and served that organization as President and Lieutenant Governor. Always active in civic affairs, he served as president of the Pioneer Association and the Pomeroy Chamber of Commerce. For his many community activities he was named Pomeroy Man of the Year in 1951. He was also president of the state Superior Court Judges Association.

He was chairman of the county council of defense during World War II. From 1913 to 1919, he served as chairman of the Garfield County Game Commission. He was also a member of the Knights of Pythias most of his life, and served a term as Grand Chancellor of the grand lodge, Knights of Pythias of Washington.

A great believer in preserving historic facts, and a prolific writer, the judge wrote this history of Garfield County and many other works pertaining to the history and Indians of the area.

Index

A

Abegglen, Dr. 51
 Adams, Clyde 149
 Adams, Glen 147
 Additions to Pomeroy 57
 Aiden, Saige 77
 Alden, Rev. Lloyd 126
 Aleiya (Chief Lawyer) 26
 Allen, Albert 78
 Allen, Jessie 50
 Allen, Minnie 49
 Allen, Paine 77
 Allen, Thomas 49, 50
 Alley, Brother N.B. 45
 Allyn, Rev. A.M. 46
 Almota Ferry 31
 Almota, WA 64, 77
 Alpowa Creek 16, 20, 21, 26,
 28, 34, 78
 Alpowa Ridge section 15, 19, 20,
 28, 29, 31, 34, 54
 Alpowa Valley 24, 30
 Alpowa, WA 15, 22, 30, 62
 Alumni Association 51
 Ambulance service 157
 American Legion 53, 60
 Anatone, WA 33
 Angelovic, Mrs. Cecelia 55
 Appushwahite, cf. Looking Glass
 Chief 21-22, 26
 Area, Garfield County 127
 Ashby, Denny 49
 Ashby, John 50
 Ashby Library 50
 Asotin band 22
 Asotin County, WA 15, 20, 21,
 24, 32, 65, 79
Asotin County Sentinel 22
 Asotin Creek 19, 34, 49
 Asotin WA 21, 22, 65, 89
 Assembly of God Church 46
 Atcheson, Max 54
 Athletic field,
 see Lybecher field 56-57
 Austin, Charles 52

B

Backinstose, Edward 33

Bagby, Robert 54
 Baden, Alice Ann 114, 115
 Baden, Carl 114
 Baden, Mrs. Carl 114
 Baden, Chris 115
 Baden, Dick 115
 Baden, Herman 114
 Baden, Jephtha 114, 115
 Baden, Lyle 114, 115
 Baden, Mary Ann 114
 Baker, M.A. 35
 Baker, Eddie 56
 Baldwin, Hon. Charles M. 11, 31,
 33, 47, 48, 120
 Baldwin, Charles 48
 Baldwin, Hilbert 48
 Baldwin, Merle 154
 Baldwin, N.O. 31, 38
 Baldwin, Zenas A. 31, 33,
 35, 48, 120
 Bancroft, H.H. 19, 20
 Bangs, Mr. 68
 Bank of Pomeroy 118, 151
 Baptist Church 46
 Bartlett, Elmo 54
 Bartlow, O.C. 45
 Bartlow, Rev. S. 45
 Baughman, Capt. Henry 77
 Bead Eagle 26
 Beal, A.T. 60
 Beale, Bethen 149
 Beale, Clark 155
 Beale, Raymond 120
 Bean, Thomas and Sarah 32
 Beaver 24
 Becker, Mrs. Clara 67
 Becker, Tom 67
 Beer, George 34
 Belfast, Town 65
 Belle Plain 95
 Belton, Rev. Fred K. 44
 Benbow, Edna 49
 Benbow, H.C. 57
 Benbow, Morton 49
 Benbow, Tom 37, 41, 59
 Benjamin (Indian) 29
 Benjamine, Ezekial 47
 Benjamine, Gulch 47
 Benjamine, Kate 47
 Benjamine, Scott 47

Benjamine, William 47
 Bentley, J.J. 31
 Bentley, Jeff 71
 Berkley, Norman 63
 Berlin section 65
 Bihlmeier Gulch 74
 Bihlmeier Springs 41, 42, 60, 111
 Billings, Wm. 35
 Bitterroot Mts. 13, 18
 Blachley, Mrs. Nellie 56
 Black, C.G. 40, 50
 Black, Clara 49
 Black, G.W. 40
 Black Eagle 23
 Blackman, Andrew and Nancy 32
 Blackman & Bean 33
 Blind Grade 71
 Blue Mountains 13, 26, 32,
 37, 82-83, 84, 127, 128-129
 Blue Mountain Canneries 14, 42,
 111, 127
 Blue Mountain Grange 69
 Blue Mountain Island 13
 Boarding house 33
 Bonaparte, Napoleon 18
 Bonneville, Capt. B.L.E. 16,
 21-22, 24
 Bootlegging 86-87
 Bosley, George 33
 Bosley Gulch 32, 33
 Bottorf, Ray 49, 54, 66
 Bounds, Dave 48
 Bounds, Mattie 48
 Bounds, Willie 48
 Bowers, James 30, 60
 Bowling Alley 152
 Bowman, J.N. 60, 122
 Bowman, Jack 54
 Bowman, Mrs. Jack 122
 Bracken, Robert 22, 31
 Brady, Bert 54, 57
 Brady, Elmer 54
 Brady, John 40
 Brady and Rush Store 49, 54, 66
 Bratcher, Steve 31, 56
 Braun Brothers 63
 Bretchel, D.H. 77
 Brewer, Wm. 28
 Bridge (Central Ferry) 158
 Briggs, E.D. 66

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| Briggs, S.J. | Cemetery, Catholic | Cox, Mrs. N.L. |
| Briggs, Sewell | Central Drug Store | Cox School |
| Brooks, Bartlett S. | Central Ferry | Crump, E.O. |
| Brown, Richard W. | Central Ferry Grange | Culdesac, Ida |
| Brunton, Billie | Chamber of Commerce | Cumberland Presbyterian Church |
| Bryan, Archie | Chard, H.L. | Cummings, Mr. |
| Bryan, Mrs. Charles | Chard, William J. | Curfew |
| Buchannon, Rev. Amos | Chinese murder | Cushman, Congressman |
| Buchet, Ed. | Chisholm, James | |
| Buckley, Mike | Choppunish nation (cf Nez Perce) | D |
| Buckley, Ned | Christensen, Bert | Dairy |
| Bucoda, WA | Christian Church | Daisley, J.B. |
| Bunch, Jack | Church, John | Darby, James A. |
| Burlingame, George | Citizens of the Year (list) | Darby, Walter L. |
| Burlingame, Tom | City park | Daughters of Pioneers |
| Burlingame's Hall | Clarey, Joe | Davidson, E.A. |
| Burnett, George W. | Clark, Allen G. | Davis, Cyrus |
| Burns, Rich | Clark, Francis | Day, Anna |
| Burt, Frank M. | Clark, Mamie | Day, Benjamin B. |
| Bush, Henry | Clark, Robinett | 47, 48, 52, 56 |
| Butler, Benjamin | Clark, William (cf. Lewis
and Clark) | Day, Cora |
| Butler, James A. | 18, 19, 23 | Day, Jennie |
| Butler Springs | Clearwater River | Day, Kate |
| Byers, John | 15, 16, 18, | Day, Minnie |
| Byers, Tom | 20, 21, 23, 26, 64 | Day, Robert |
| C | Cleveland, Pres. Grover | Dayton, WA |
| Caesari, Father Don M. | Closuit, L.A. | 15, 18, 30, |
| Cahill, Rev. M.M. | Cluster, Eugene | 32, 35, 38, 39, 65, 78 |
| Caldwell, Charles | Cluster, Florence | Deadman Creek |
| Caldwell, Seymor H. | Cluster, W.C. | Deadman Valley |
| Calloway, Rev. | Cluster, W.F. | 30, 31, 56, 86 |
| Calloway Brothers | Coeur d'Alene Indians | DeBow, C.H. |
| Calvert, S.A. | Coeur d'Alene Mts. | 40, 48 |
| Camas | Colfax, WA | DeBow, Ella |
| Campbell, G.L. | Columbia Center | 48 |
| Cancer Society | <i>Columbia Chronicle</i> | DeBow, W.A. |
| Cardwell, Charl | 39, 60, 63, 67 | DeLartigue, Amanda |
| Cardwell, H.H. | Columbia Cnty, WA | 85-86 |
| Cardwell Store | 15, 21, 32, 33, 65 | DeLartigue, Henry |
| 67, 81, 117, 165 | Columbia River | 85-86 |
| Carlson, Ellis | 13, 15, 18, 25 | Delaney, WA |
| Carnegie medals | Columbia Valley Association | 15 |
| Cascade Mts. | Colville, WA | Denison, Dr. J.S. |
| Casey Creek | Condon, Thomas | 29, 68 |
| Cashman, Rev. John | Congregational Church | Depression of 1893-1897 |
| Cataldo, Father Joseph, S.J. | Connel, Robert | 50, 77 |
| Catholic Church | Codd & McKinzie | Deschutes River |
| 43, 46, 56 | Corus, Cass | Dickson, Ambrose |
| Catholic School | Cosgrove Park (cf. City park) | Dickson, Ed |
| Caton, N.T. | 37-38 | Dickson, J.A. (cf. Diamond
Jack) |
| Cattlemen of the Year (list) | Cosgrove, Howard | 87 |
| 169-171 | 50, 51, 145 | Dickson, Gilbert |
| Cattle rustling | Cosgrove, Gov. S.G. | 45, 78 |
| 78-79 | 36, 38, 40, | Dieck, Robert G. |
| Cayuse Indians | 50, 51, 53, 55, 59, 77, 80, 89, 121, | Dixon, Hattie |
| 16, 23 | 174 | Dixon, Joseph |
| Celilo Canal | Coulee Dam | 31 |
| 89-90 | 43 | Dodge Grant |
| | Courthouse | 48 |
| | 81-82, 130, 160 | Dotterwick, Mrs. Nell |
| | Courtney, L.B. | 56 |
| | 31 | Doty, James |
| | Couse | 26 |
| | 29 | Douglas, Rev. C.C. |
| | Couse Creek | 46 |
| | 21 | Downen, Frank E. |
| | Cox, John | 123 |
| | 72 | Downen, Mrs. Geraldine |
| | | 123 |
| | | Doyle, Amos A. |
| | | 46 |

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Doyle, T.P.	125
Draft board	100, 103
Driscoll, Timothy	40, 48
Dry Fork	32
Dry Hollow section	31
Duckworth, L.G.	32
Dunn, J.L.	49
Dutch Flat	71
Dye, John	149
Dye, Robert	153, 154, 157, 159
Dyer, Alma	47, 56

E

<i>East Washingtonian</i>	7, 29, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 59, 68, 75, 82, 119, 124, 147, 149, 165
Eaton, Rev. J.S.	46
Edhemon, Rev.	46
Eisenhower, Pres. D.D.	150
Electric power	158, 162
Elk	83
Ellis, Mr.	40-41
Elsensohn, Edith (Sister M. Alfreda)	49, 50
Elsensohn, F.J.	41, 49
Elsensohn, George	49
Elsensohn, Joan	118
Elsensohn, John	118
Elsensohn, Lawrence	49
Elsensohn, Lewis	49
Emerson-Hull Co.	51
England	25
Episcopal Church	44, 46, 125
Estes, Charles	56
Estes, Newton	31, 56
Evening Star Lodge	59

F

Fair, Garfield County (list)	172-173
Fairhaven, WA	76
Faith Rebecca Lodge	59
Fallout shelters	154
Farley, A.G.	87
Farmers' Union	68
Farnsworth, Viola	49
Farrance, Dave	31
Farwell, George	77
Favor, A.J.	31, 60
Favor, Angevine	60
Favor, Don	34
<i>Faxon, Annie</i> (steamer)	77
Fellow, W.R.	64
Fertig, J.A.	50

Fire department	54-55	
Fires	54-55, 57-59, 123, 136, 152, 153, 155, 156, 162	
Fire truck	54	
Fitzgerald, Pat	31, 62	
Fitzmorris, Maurice	68	
Fitzsimmons, C.W.	42	
Flerchinger, N.D.	31	
Floods	150, 155, 158	
Flynn, Lonny	155	
Fly, Shu	81	
Foote, C.B.	40, 52	
Ford, Patrick	74	
Foresters	59	
Forrest, Dallas	54, 56	
Forrest, George	47	
Fort Simcoe	174	
Fort Vancouver	23	
Fort Walla Walla	16, 21, 22, 23, 24	
France, George W.	31, 33, 34-36	
Wife: Effie M.	36	
Children: Clarence	36; May	36;
Clyde	36; Inez	36
Francisco, Edward and wife	122	
Frary, Emma	47	
Frary, John	47	
Frary, Lewis	47	
Frary, Dr. T.C.	39, 47, 66	
Fraternal Orders	59-60	
Freeman, William	29, 30	
Fulford, Clara	47	
Fulford, Frank	47	
Fulford, Sadie	47	
Fulford, William	47	
Future Farmers	165	

G

Gable, Clint	108
Gable, Llewellyn J.	107
Gale, H.H.	39
Gallagher, Charles	47
Gallagher, Clara	47
Gallagher, James	33
Gallagher, Josie	47
Gallagher, Lizzie	47
Gallagher, Minnie	47
Gallatin River	18
Game birds	85
Gammon, Walter	50, 51
Gammon, William	45, 51
Gardner, D.C.	40
Garfield County Fair Assoc.	148-149

Garfield County Memorial Hospital	109-110
Garfield County Museum	161
Garfield County Parent Teacher Association	60
Garfield County Pioneer Assoc.	7, 48, 53, 60, 62, 67, 119, 161
Garfield County Pomona Grange	69
<i>Garfield County Standard</i>	68, 120, 143
Garfield Lodge	59
Garfield County, WA	13, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 24, 26, 32, 33, 37, 39, 54, 65-68, 118
Garrett, Elah	116
Garrett, Herman	116
Gass, Sergeant	19, 24
Gates, John	164
Gates, Mearns T.	56
Geiger, Chris	47
Geiger, Maggie	47
Genessee, Ida	48
Geological history	13
George, Rev. D.E.	44
George, Ernest	46
Gerhardt, Cena	49
Gerhardt, Peter	43, 49, 50
Ghost towns	32
Gibson, E.W.	68
Gibson, G.D.	40
Gibson, Ralph	50
Gibson, Sophronia	50
Gilbert, Dr. John	151
Gilmour, Alex	43, 71
Ginger, W.G.L.	33
Gimlin, Lee	67
Godman, M.M.	80
Gold	16
Gonzaga University	54
Gose, Judge M.F.	10, 38, 40, 54, 79, 82, 121, 174
Gould City, WA	61-62, 82
Grade school	137
Graham, Dick	33
Grain	38
Grain elevator	38
Grand Army of the Republic	59
Grande Ronde River	21, 22, 128
Grand Jury	87
Granges	68-69
Grangeville, Ida.	44
Gray, Capt. Robert	15, 25
Greeley, Rev. E.D.	46
Green Giant Co.	111-112 119, 151, 153

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Greer, Evangelist	46
Griffith, T.E.	61
Gritman, Fred	78
Ground, W.B.	29
Grouse	29, 82
Grouse Flats	159

H

Hadley, Harry H.	120
Hagy, J.H.	57
Hall, Richard	77
Halterman, A.H.	56
Halterman, Mrs. Lida	118
Hamilton, Lizzie	49
Hammond, G.C.W.	68
Harbin, A.M.	34
Harford, John	52
Harmony Lodge	59
Harris, Joseph	31, 34
Harris, Leonard	41
Harte, Bret	81
Hartley, Brother A.C.	45
Hastings, J.P.	33, 35
Hastings, Rev. Jacob	62
Haven, Archie G.	34
Hert, Andy sawmill	139
Heaton, Corinne	47
Heaton, George S.	42, 47
Heaton, Mettie	47, 50
Heaton, Oscar	47
Hell's Canyon	32, 90
Hemin-elp-ilp (cf. Red Wolf)	22
Hemingway, E.L.	62
Hender, Alexander	48
Hender, Francis	48
Hender, James	48
Hender, Marion	48
Henley, H.B.	38
Henley Brothers	57
Henrichson, Rev.	46
Henry, Noble	34
Herres, Leonard	54, 115
Herron, Mrs. H.R.	152
High school	7, 56
Hoffine, Olive	49
Holy Rosary Church	43-44, 55, 117, 119, 122, 132, 162, 167
Holy Rosary Cemetery	43
Hopkins, Ernest	33, 138
Hop, Wah	79
Hopwood, William	34
Horses	15
Horse stealing	15, 78

Houser, Bertha	50, 51
Houser, John and M.H.	41, 52, 60, 65
Houser Station	65
Houser Wm. J.	61
Howe, Mrs. Della	56
Howell, William L.	29, 31
Hubbard, Evangelist	46
Hudson's Bay Company	21, 22, 24
Huggins, John M.	46
Hughes, J.G.	40
Hughes, Marie	49
Hull, C.B.	50
Hull, Cyrus E.	48
Hull, Floyd	50, 51
Hull, Jennie	50
Hull, S.K.	40
Hull, Winona	49, 50
Hungate, Fred	54
Hungarian Partridge	85
Hunt, J.M.	40, 54
Hunt, Moses	46
Hunter, Ella	47
Hunter, George	47
Hunter, Rev.	46
Hunting	84-85
Hurricane winds	159
Hutchens, Al	34

I

Ice Harbor	90
Idaho (state)	25
Ilia City	62
Innaha River	22
Incorporation	40
Indians (see names of tribes and individuals)	
Inland Waterways Association	89, 90
I.O.O.F. Hall	119
Irrigation	91-92
Irvin, May	50, 51
Irvin, R.A.	49, 50, 51
Irving, Washington	21
Isaac Walton League	84
Ish, C.M.	31

J

Jackson, G.F.	31
Jackson, H.	46
Jackson, John	91
Jackson, R.A.	31
Jackson Ridge	91
James, Della	47

James, Emma	47
James, George W.	47, 56
James, Lewis	47
Japan, students in	160
Japanese students	159
Jefferson, Pres. Thomas	18
Jefferson River	18
Jeffreys, Dock	62
Jeffreys, M.N.	29, 31
Jenks family	64
Jenks, H.M.	65
Jennings, Len	31
Jewett, G.W.	29, 54, 72, 91
Jones, Rev. C. Wesley	45
Jones, S.T.	66
Johnson, Chas. B.	159
John Day Dam	90
Johnson, Emil	56
Johnson, Leroy	31
Jordon, Judge Thomas G.	117
Jorgensen, Fr. Joseph	52
Joseph Creek	21
Joslyn, Rev. A.J.	44
Joseph, Chief (Sr.)	26
Joseph, Chief (Young)	26-27
Juan de Fuca, Straits	25
Jumper, (cf. France, George W.)	34
Junior Chamber of Commerce	56, 60, 153
Junior Miss	153
Junior Livestock Show	124

K

Kamiah, Ida.	77
Kanawyer, J.J.	66
Kasper, S.	57
Kendall, Rev. Newton	45
Kennedy, Rev. George	44
Kidd, William	77
Killiam, Leonard	48
Killiam, Olive	48
Kimball, George	34
Kimble, John G.	31
Kimble, Virgil	165
Kimooenium Creek (cf. Tucannon)	18
King, G.W. and J.F.	33
King, Mary	62
King, William	31, 62
Kingsbury, Fred L.	46
Kingsbury, Jeff	49
Kinzie, Charles	40, 54
Kirby, Attwood	50, 51
Kirby, Ben	57

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Kirby, R.L.	51
Koenig, L.F.	92
Koontz, Rev. W.T.	44
Kiwanis Club	60, 118
Klickatat Indians	16
Knettle, Everett	65
Knights of Columbus	43
Knights of Pythias	59
Koller Motor Co.	43
Kooskooske River	
(cf. Clearwater)	19, 20
Korean War	107
Kraemer, Harry	108
Kraemer, Ronald	54, 108
Krouse, Henry	37, 41, 42, 59
Krouse, Leslie	54, 55, 117
Kuhn, Ben and wife	120
Kuhn, Earl and wife	120
Kuykendall, Chester	40, 66
Kuykendall, Judge E.V.	7, 8, 9, 37, 63, 66, 117, 118, 121, 147, 174
Kuykendall, Dr. G.B.	40, 44, 50, 57, 152, 174
Kuykendall, Grace	49
Kuykendall, Jerome K.	121, 122
Kuykendall, Marguerite L.	34, 121
Kuykendall, Minnie	49

L

Ladies' Civic Improvement Club	53, 60
LeHatt, Robert	54
Lake Waha	26
Landkammer, Theodore	149
Lane, Rev. H.B.	44
Lapwai Creek	23, 26
Latan, L.T.	77
Law Enforcement League	86
Lawyer, Chief	16, 26
Lay, Vasco	35
Ledgerwood, J.T.	29, 109-110
Ledgerwood, Joseph	29
Lee, Andrew E.	29, 30, 73
Lee, Jason	23, 25
Lee, Sam	80
Lemhi River	18
Leonard, Mollie	49
Leonard, W.J.	119
Lewis and Clark Expedition	16, 18-20, 22, 25, 29
Lewis and Clark Highway	16
Lewis Meriwether	18, 19, 23
Lewis River	
(cf. Snake River)	18, 19, 20

Lewiston, Id.	15, 30, 34, 38, 43, 73, 77
Library, Garfield County	7, 48
Liggett, Mrs. Mary E.	48
Linden, Harry	116
Linville Gulch	31
Literary Societies	70-72
Little Goose Dam	90, 156
Livestock, see cattle	
Lloyd, Billie	78
Local Option elections	74-75, 86-88
Locust trees	37
Lolo Creek	18
Lolo Pass	16, 18
Long, Clark	118, 123
Long, Eleanor	118
Long, J.O.	83
Long, John	78
Long, Oscar	90
Long, Otto	70
Long, Ransom	31
Long, Ray	123
Long, W.O.	84
Long, William	33
Looking Glass, Chief	21
Los Angeles, CA	35, 39
Louisiana Territory	18, 25
Lower Granite Dam	90, 156
Lower Monumental Dam	90
Lundy, Cyrus A.	60
Lybecker, Gus	14, 56, 121, 150, 154
Lybecker field	56
Lyle, Isaac	31
Lyman, Dr. W.D.	19, 25, 89
Lynch, Jay	40, 52, 65

Mc

McBeth, Kate	77
McBeth, Ms. S.L.	77
McBrearty place	43
McCabe, C.A.	40, 43, 55, 88, 119
McCabe, James	54
McClelland, Robert	52
McClung, Mrs. Alva	54, 68
McClung, Peter and wife	47, 68
McClung, Ray	68
McComb, Scott	77
McCullough, Brother W.L.	45
McCully, F.M.	48
McDonald, Sarah	43
McDowell Post, G.A.R.	59
McEnnery, Maggie	47
McEnnery, William	47

McFeron, Orval	49
McGahey, Rev. J.	46
McGrann, Father John	157
McGrath, Mrs. E.	55
McGrath, Joe	55
McGrath, John	26, 62
McGreevy, D.H.	31, 158
McGreevy, Doug	158
McGreevy, Edna Mae	31
McGreevy, Mrs. John	31
McGrew, Lincoln	48
McGrew, Newt	48
McGrew, Warren	48
McGuire, Jerry	34
McIntosh, John	77
McIntosh, Thomas	77
McKiernan, Charles	54, 140
McKiernan, Dan	54, 140
McKiernan Hardware and Implement Co.	122
McKiernan, J.M.	140
McKiernan, Johnny	140
McKiernan, Mrs. R.J.	122, 125
McKiernan, Richard	54, 55
McKiernan, Thomas B.	43
McLoughlin, Dr. John	23
McNary Dam	90
McNeal, Bob	56
McNeil, Charles E.	107
McPherson, George R.	61

M

Madison River	18
Mammoth remains	154
Man of the Morning	23
Marengo, WA	15, 30, 43, 91
Marks, W.H.	48, 66
Marshall, Anna	49, 50
Masonic Temple	59, 119
Masons	59
Matthies, Fred	37, 41, 42, 79
Mays, F.W.D.	40, 52, 67, 70
Mayview Grange	69
Mayview Section	31
Mayview City	63
Medred, George	7, 55, 68
Meek, Bobby	151
Melton, Gertrude	50
Mendenhall, A.H.	38
Mentor, town	65
Methodist Church	44-45, 46, 49, 126
Meyers, W.L.	54
Milam, Joe	48

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Militia Company	39
Miller, Chester F.	82, 87, 174
Minnesota Valley	
Canning Co.	111-112
Missouri River	18
Mohl, William	77
Mohler, David	28
Montana (state)	25
Mon, Willie	79
Moritz, Jacob	77
Morris, Mrs. Minnie A.	34
Morris, W.B.	49, 50, 146
Morrison, Charles	57
Morrison, Mrs. F.B.	48
Morrison, F.G.	31
Morrow, Jennie	50, 51
Moses, (Nez Perce)	24, 28
Moses, L.H.	46
Mowrey, Charles H.	125
Mt. Horrible	84
Mt. Misery	84
Mt. St. Helens eruption	164
Mulkey Brothers	39, 45, 57, 131
Munch, Ed	78

N

Navigation, river	89-92
Nazarene Church	44, 45, 46, 125
Nelson, Emma	50
Nelson, John	50
Newell, W.A.	66
Newland, W.S.	40
Newspapers	67-68
New York Bar and Gulch	51-53
Nez Perce Dam	90
Nez Perce Indian	
Reservation	21, 22, 26
Nez Perce Indians	16, 23, 24, 26, 35, 77
Nez Perce Language, Dictionary	77
Nez Perce Trail	15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 24
Niebel Gulch	114
Niebel, Oscar	115
Noffsinger, W.N.	40
Nolt, Rev. John	45
Norton, J. Benjamin	60
Nursing home	160
Nye, Bill	37

O

Ockings Springs	41
O'Conner, Father J. Brendon	43

O'Conner, James	40
Oddfellows	59
Oliphant, Ed	33
Oliphant, W.S.	33, 64-65, 91
Oliver, Lester	66
Oliver, Roy	66
Oliver, Walter	66
Oneal, Marion	155
Open River Assoc.	89
Operation Floodout	149
O-push-y-e cut	
(cf. Looking Glass)	21
Ordway, Sergeant	20
Oregon Railroad and	
Navigation Co.	40, 51-53, 77, 89
Oregon (state)	25
Oregon Territory	25
Oregon Trail	22
Ott, Judge Richard B.	116
Otter	24
Owens, Rev. Edmond	46
Owsley, Ambrose A.	30
Owsley, Barney and Mrs.	33, 42
Owsley, Bert	30, 57
Owsley Brothers	15, 30
Owsley, Jane	48
Owsley School	44, 47

P

Paaps, Father Peter	43, 162
Pacific Power and Light	37, 43, 56
Pacific States Telephone	43
Pacific Telephone and	
Telegraph Co.	43
Paddock, Bishop	44
Paine, Frank	52
Palmer, Leonidus	47
Palouse Indians	16
Pambrun, Pierre C.	22
Paola Road	33
Park City	37
Parker, Gertrude	48
Parker, Gustavus A	39, 48
Parker, Mrs. Juliet	122
Parker, Nellie	48
Parker, Sadie	48
Parker, Rev. Samuel	16
Parker, W.S.	40
Parker, Winfield	
(Whiskey Parker)	74-76
Parker, Wylie	54
Partridge	85
Pataha City	15, 29, 30, 31, 39, 43, 60-61, 65-68, 73, 74, 138

Pataha Creek	18, 19, 20, 21, 30, 32, 33, 34, 37, 38, 41, 53, 91
<i>Pataha Farmer</i>	68
Pataha Prairie	13, 37
<i>Pataha Spirit</i>	67
Pataha Valley Grange	69
Patit Creek	15, 18, 34
Paving streets	42
Pea Cannery	111-112
Peola Section	29, 31, 34, 62, 78
Perkins, J.N.	66
Pettijohn, Bud	78-79
Pheasant	85
Phila Nova Club	60
Philomatheon Grange	69, 109
Ping, City	64
Ping, Frank	31, 64
Ping Gulch	64, 119
Ping, Robert	31, 64
Ping Valley Section	31
<i>Pirate Gold</i>	124, 166
Platt, W.T.	149
<i>Pleasant Grove Gazette</i>	71
Pleasant Grove Grange	69
Plumb, Rev. R.J.	45
Plummer, Henry (gang)	73-74
Poe, Kenneth	84
Poker Jack (Indian)	62-63
Pomeroy, Clara	44
Pomeroy, Dollie	47
Pomeroy, Ed. M.	33, 47, 57, 68
Pomeroy, Joseph M.	12, 30, 33, 38-39, 43, 46, 155
Pomeroy, Martha	38
Pomeroy Commercial Club	91
Pomeroy Council	40
Pomeroy Dairy Products	152
Pomeroy Downs	149
Pomeroy Golf Course	55-56
Pomeroy Grain Growers	
Corporation	116, 119, 151
Pomeroy Hotel Building	39
Pomeroy Improvement Co.	40
Pomeroy Kiwanis	55
Pomeroy Pirates basketball	
team	118, 161
<i>Pomeroy Republican</i>	68
"Pomeroy Rifles"	39
Pomeroy Warehouse and Feed	
Co.	41, 115, 119
Pomeroy, WA	15, 21, 26, 30, 37-43, 51, 65-68
Port District	152
Porter, L.A.	89

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Portland, Ore. 39, 51
 Postmasters, Pomeroy (list) 172
 Post Offices 61-65, 172
 Post Office building 153
 Potter, W.C. 35, 38, 48, 56
 Powaukie, Henry 24, 28
 Powder River 26
 Powell, John 78
 Poyneer, Dr. H.D. 41
 Prairie chicken 82
 Public schools (see schools)

Q

Quah, Gam Sing 81
 Quail 85
 Queen, Will 31
 Quinn, Parson 29, 30

R

Rabbit Skin Leggings
 (Nez Perce) 24
 Rafferty, J.W. 54
 Railroads 51, 56
 Rainier Bank 151, 165
 Rattlesnake Trail 57
 Rauch, E.M. 40, 59, 83
 Rauch, William E. 121
 Rauch, V.W. 75
 Ray, Gov. Dixie Lee 162
 Raymond, Elder 46
 Red Wolf, Chief 21, 22, 26
 Refrom Section 65
 Rehorn, John 40, 54
 Reid, Rev. David H. 46
 Reser, Ralph 84
 Revere Hotel 43
 Rew, Burt 47
 Rew, Mittie 50
 Rew, R.A. 40
 Rew, Stella 47
 Reynolds, Addie 47
 Reynolds, Zimri 47
 Rice, E.J. 58
 Rice, H.C. 60
 Rigsby, James 30, 60
 Rigsby, Walter 30, 60
 Riparia, WA 77, 89
 Rivers and Harbors
 Committee 89
 River transportation 89-92
 Robertson, John 95
 Robertson, John F. 71
 Robinson, Mrs. Frank 52

Robinson, James H. 40
 Robinson, Vernon 111
 Robinson, Walter 122
 Rocky Mountains 18, 25
 Rogers, Scott 66
 Rosalia, WA 16
 Rose, James 31-32
 Rose, Brother Morton L. 45
 Roth, John 71
 Rowe, H.S. 53
 Ruark, Alva 120
 Ruark, Sallie 47
 Ruark, Thomas 31, 47
 Rubenser, Frank 48
 Rubenser, Joseph 48
 Rummens, George H. 38, 50
 Rush, Mrs. John 48
 Rush, R.L. 40, 66
 Russians 150
 Rutherford, R.F. 35
 Ryan, R.B. 48

S

Sacajawea 18
 Sacknitz, John 40
 St. George, Henry 54
 St. George, Mrs. M.J. (Pomeroy) 12
 St. George Hotel 39, 43
 St. John, WA 57
 St. Louis, Mo. 18, 23
 St. Mary's Hospital
 (Walla Walla, WA) 77
 St. Peter's Church (Episcopal) 44
 Salmon River 18
 Saloons 74-75, 76
 Salt Lake City, WA 35
 San Francisco, CA 60
 Scenery 127, 128
 Schlotfeldt, Herman H. 40
 Schmidt, W.J. 40, 47
 Scholl Bros. 39
 School house 46, 145, 163
 School land 46
 Schools, public 46-51, 150, 158, 159
 School, parochial 43
 School, subscription 56
 School Superintendents,
 Garfield County (list) 172
 Scott, Elmon 40, 52, 121
 Scully, Marguerite 50
 Scully, Matthew 34
 Scottish Loan Companies 95
 Seatco penitentiary 30
 Seaton, H.C. 33

Seattle Post-Intelligencer 40
 Seeley, C.H. 40, 54, 59, 75
 Seeley Opera House 67, 70
 Seeley Theatre 70, 153
 Seven Devils 32
 Seventh Day Adventists 46
 Sewer system 41, 42, 117
 Sharpnack, Henry 33
 Sharrard, Rev. Myron 44
 Shawley, Sam 78
 Shawley, W.F. 31
 Shead, Oliver 35
 "Shebangs" 73
 Sherfey, Dr. J.W. 56, 133
 Sheriffs, Garfield
 County (list) 171
 Shosone Island, (see Blue
 Mt. Island) 13
 Siegrist, Rev. 45
 Siegrist, William 37
 Simpson, Judge George B. 121
 Siskiyou Island 13
 Sister M. Alfreda Elsensohn 49
 Ski Area 153
 Skyhock section 31, 71
 Slater, L.A. 56
 Slaybaugh, Ron and Betty 164
 Smith, D.E. 42
 Smith, Elijah 52
 Smith, J.K. 35
 Smith, Myrtle E. 119
 Smith, Violetta 50
 Snake River 15, 16, 18, 21,
 26, 31, 34, 37, 62, 63, 64, 89-92,
 127, 144
 Snake River Brigade 21
 Snider, George 60
 Snow drifts 163
 Spalding, Ida 22
 Spalding, Rev. Henry H. 16, 22-24,
 26, 28
 Spanish-American War (list) 99-100
 Speaking Eagle 26
 Spokane Indians 16
 Spokane, WA 49
 Spotted Eagle 26
 Stage coaches 16
 Stage station 30
 Stallcop, Harley B. 113
 Stallcop, Wynne 113, 149
 Starbuck, WA 40, 77, 164
 Starbuck and Pomeroy
 Road 52, 164
 Start, Mrs. Elmer 113
 Start, Orville 113
 Staver, G.W. 33

JUDGE E.V. KUYKENDALL

Stember Creek	15, 16, 19, 28, 30
Stember, Ralph	30
Stember, Mrs. Ralph	66
Steptoe, Col. E.J.	16, 22, 35
Stevens, Gov. I.I.	26
Stevens, Frank C.	57
Stevenson, John R.	50, 53, 90
Stevenson, Ray J.	50, 51, 59
Stimson, Luther	33
Storey, Dr.	62, 72
Strain, Dudley	31, 34, 50
Strain, Edward W.	50
Strain, J.A.	42
Strain, Joe	50
Strain, Nellie	50
Strain, William	54
Sturdevant, R.F.	35
Sturm, Henry	77
Sullivan, John L.	33
Sunderland, Walter	30
Sutter, Peter	78
Swain, Capt.	87
Swank, W.W.	40
Swimming pool	53-54, 144, 150

T

Takensustis (Nez Perce)	23
Tannatt, E.T.	42
Tatman, Mack	31
Taylor, Chan	78
Teal Camp	134
Teale, Rev. J.H.	46
Telephones	153
Television	121
Tennis courts	57
Tennyson's Brook	90
Territorial claims	25-27
Tetrick, Dan	69
Thatcher, Mr.	91
The Dalles Dam	90
Thompson, H.C.	40, 45
Thompson, Judge John	11, 58, 80
Thompson, Dr. Media	45
Thompson, William	49
Thornton, Nereus	84
Three Forks, Mont.	18
Thurston County, WA	35
Tibbett, Rev. Forrest	44
Tidwell, Ernest	59
Tidwell, Lew	78
Timothy, Indian	20, 22, 24, 26
Tinsley, Rev.	45
Tong, Chinese	80

Touchet, WA	15
Touchet River	21
Travois	15
Trawl, Dick	33
Traux, Major	31
Tri-plex Club	122
Tucannon Game Preserve	85
Tucannon Irrigation Project	91
Tucannon Power Co.	42-43
Tucannon River	15, 18, 21, 24, 30, 43, 57, 58, 78, 91
Tucker, Joseph	54
Tumalum breaks	84
Tumalum Lumber Co.	45, 118, 119
Tupper, J.E.	42
Tussuck moths	160
<i>Two Islands and What Became of Them</i> Condon	13
Types, Daniel	28
Types, Mary	28, 29

U

Umatilla Indians	16
Umatilla Reservation	26
Umatilla River	25
Umatilla National Forest	151
Umphrey, Brother	45
"Union Chapel"	70
Union Lodge Hall	117
Union Pacific Railroad	34, 38, 116, 164
Upper Tucannon Gorge	128
Upsett Cliffs	127
U.S. Army Corps of Engineers	156

V

Vaccines	150
Vail, Mrs. Annette	157
Valentine Section	26, 65
Van Horn, Elder	46
Vassar, C.M.	55, 56
Vassar, Mrs. C.M.	54
Veterans of Foreign Wars	60
Victor, Chester	48, 66
Victor, Oscar	48, 66
Victor, W.G.	31
Villard, Henry	52
Vogt, Rev. Fred	45

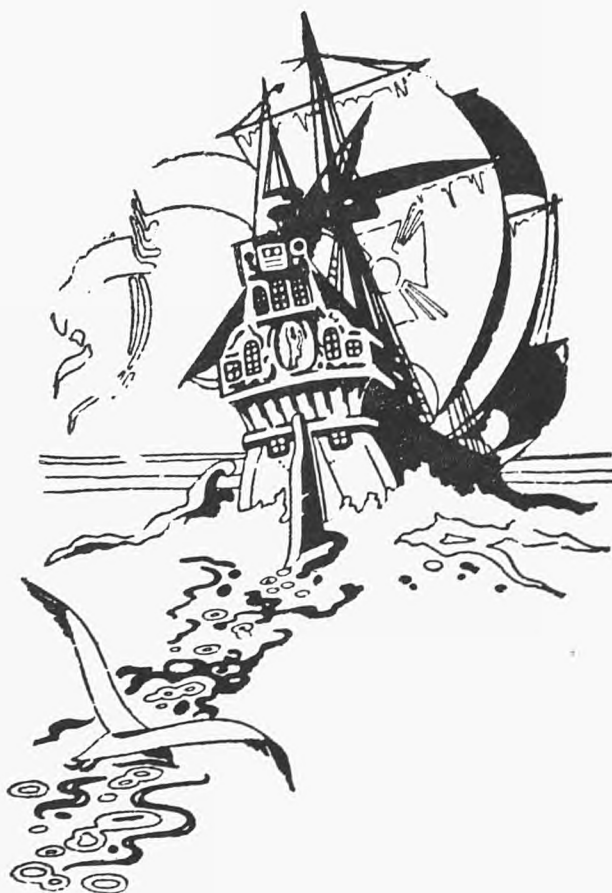
W

Wade's Bar	77
------------	----

Waitsburg, WA	15
Waldher, Francis	54, 167
Waldman, Alfred	93-94
Waldman, Ida	93-94
Walla Walla, WA	15, 16, 22, 30, 34
Walla Walla County, WA	15, 21, 25, 65
Walla Walla Indians	16
Walla Walla River	15, 18, 21
Walla Walla Valley	23, 26
<i>Walla Walla Union</i>	30
Wallcott, A.J.	31
Waller, Ralph	93-94
Wallowa Lake	21
Wallowa Mountains	128
Wallowa River	21, 26
Wallowa Valley	26, 128
Wallula, WA	15, 16, 18, 21
Walsh, Dan	147
Walter Rigsby Grange	69
Ward, Charles	31
Ward, Roscoe	79
<i>Washington Independent</i>	67
Washington (state)	25
Washington State College (Pullman, WA)	41, 67, 95-96
Washington Territory	13, 25
Water Supply	40-42, 165
Waterman, Charles	58
Waterman, Ethel	58
Watson, Mrs. James	66
Way-lee-way River (see Grande Ronde)	21
We-ark-koomt (Big Horn Chief)	18, 19
Weather	157
Weatherford, A.H.	78
Weeks, Ed	54
Weile, Otto A.	41
Weissenfels, J.W.	66
Weissenfels, Roland	66
Wells, Bishop Lemuel H.	44
Wells, Ed	122
Wells Fargo Express	73
Wenaha Game Protective Association	83
Wenaha River	57, 83
West Point Military Academy	21
Wheat (see grain)	
Whiskey Parker	74-75, 76-77
White Eagle (see Dr. John McLoughlin)	23
White Ferry	15

THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

Whitman College 26	Wingard, S.C. 35, 66	
Whitman, Dr. Marcus 16, 22-23, 25, 26	Wing, Hop 79	Y
Whitman massacre 16, 26, 35	Wise, H.H. 66	Yakima Indians 16
Whitmore, Billie 113	Wolf, C.C. 125	Yakima Reservation 26
Whitmore, Mrs. Elizabeth 113	Wolf, Joe 125	Yates, Rev.
Whitmore, Lewis J. 113	Wolf, Phil 125	Ronald W. 126
Whitson, Judge 81	Wolf, Wilbur 125	<i>Ye Galleon</i>
Wilbur, George H. 46	Wolverton, Brother 45	<i>Press</i> 147
Wild fowl 82	Women's Christian Temperance	Yellowstone National
Wildlife 82-83	Union 59	Park 83-84
Wilkins, Charles 68	Woodmen of the World 59	Yerkes, Malcolm C. 49
Williams D.B. 33, 37, 42	Woodrow, Thomas 31	York, Negro 20
Williams, Moffat 33	Woods, Benton 49	
Williams, Roy 54	Woods, Muzetta 49	Z
Williamson, F.E. 40	Work, John 21	Zemel, Dirk 31
Williamson, O.S. 42	World War I (lists) 100-103	Zinn, Bud 52
Wilson, Ed 52	World War II	Zinn, F.N. 37, 41
Wilson, Eugene T. 39, 66, 68	(lists) 203-207	Zinn, Ralph 52
Wilson, W.E. 66	Wright, George 122	Zumwalt City 65
	Wyoming (state) 25	



COLOPHON



The Elgin V. Kuykendall THE HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY was printed in the workshop of Glen Adams in the sleepy country village of Fairfield, in southern Spokane County, Washington. General book design was by Glen Adams. Indexing was by Edward J. Kowrach. Typesetting was done by Dale La Tendresse, using a Compugraphic Editwriter 7300. The text pages were set in size 11 Baskerville, with 2 points of leading. Page numbers were size 12 Baskerville Bold, and running heads size 10 Baskerville Bold. Camera-darkroom work was by Evelyn Foote Clausen. The pages were stripped into flats by Dale La Tendresse. Plates were burned, folding of the printed sheets, and assembly work was by Millie Ferger. The book was printed using a 1983 28-inch Heidelberg by Bob La Tendresse. The paper stock is eighty-pound Lowell offset. The large ornamental initials used for opening chapters are Florentines, used originally in Italy in the early 1500's and used later in Germany in the nineteenth century. They are from the *Schriften Atlas*, a collection made by Ludwig Petsendorfer, and printed by Verlag van Junius Hoffman, Stuttgart, Germany, 1889. This was a fun project. We had no special difficulty with the work.



R.40 E. R.41 E. R.42 E. R.43 E. R.44 E.

T. 14 N.

T. 13 N.

T. 12 N.

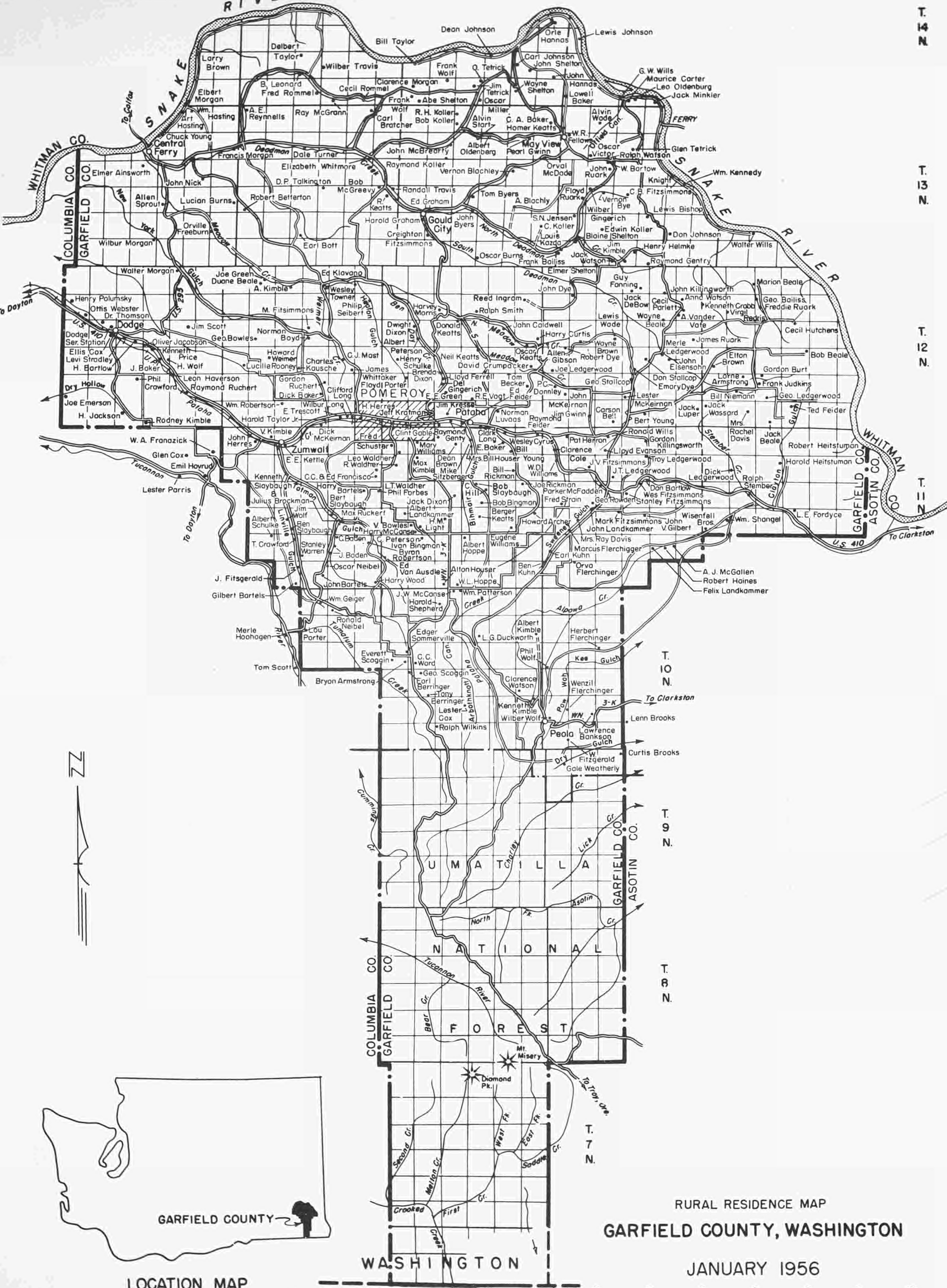
T. 11 N.

T. 10 N.

T. 9 N.

T. 8 N.

T. 7 N.



LOCATION MAP

RURAL RESIDENCE MAP
GARFIELD COUNTY, WASHINGTON

JANUARY 1956



USDA-SCS-PORTLAND, OREG. 1982 M-3580

3 7413 31110203 4